Gc
929.2
W1534b
1271396

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01433 0127

R E P R I N T O F

DANIEL BOONE'S PREDECESSOR IN K E N T U C K Y

WHO WAS DR. THOMAS WALKER

(Authentic History Records)

BY ANNIE WALKER BURNS Bell
BOX 6183 Apex Station
Washington 4, D. C.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019

https://archive.org/details/danielboonespred00burn

THE FOLLOWING CLIPPING FROM "THE VIRGINIA GAZETTE,
WILLIAMSBURG VIRGINIA page 12-A of May 18, 1962

Colume of Genealogy by Dorothey Ford Wulfeck,
Genealogy Editor:

1271396

"Dr Thomas Walker Family History Records."
Volume 1, Compiled by ANNIE WALKER BURNS, PO Box 6183 Apex Station, Washington, D. C. was published in 1950 but has not been reviewed on this page.

It contains about 133 pages completely packed with history of Dr. Walker and dates, names and places for hundreds of his descendants, including pension and DAR lineages. There is a complete index.

Much of the information was obtained by correspondence and original research but Mrs. Burns was able to find much on this family in such books as "Old King William Homes and Families", Colonial Families of the United States," DAR LINEAGE BOOKS; SAR Lineage Books, to mention only a few of her sources.

Wills, deeds, pension applications and the voluminous correspondence which the compiler had over a period of years - all combine to bring the WALKER LINEAGE data into one handy, well-documented and fully indexed book, mimeographed and paper bound. "

The following poetry is quoted from the Magazine Flower & Feather of the Chattanooga Audubon Society of October 1961 volume XVII Number 4, of Chattanooga, Tennessee

CUMBERLAND GAP
* * * * * * **

A mountain chain was slashed in twain
By swish of water's keen-edged sword.
The wound was healed, the grass and grain,
And ferns and flowers, and trees explored
The rugged chasm and rocky slopes,
Now from the cliffs, eyes look beyond
The scenes below; the spirit gropes
And finds itself with Beauty's wand.

While here, reflecting on the past,
We see a herd of buffaloes
Approach this gap, and as the last
Long column, grazing, slowly goes
On its long journey to the West,
Strange men in sandaled feet, like ants,
Appear, and with their bows contest
The rights of whites as they advance.

The print of THOMAS WALKER'S feet,
The nomenclator of this GAP,
And of the Cumberlands, complete
Our backward view and mental map,
From mount to mount our eyes take flight,
As beauty may depart on wings
But never dies, so does the sight
Of land like this its grandeur brings.

By ROBERT SPARKS WALKER
(Now deceased)

IN THE PREFACE TO ONE OF HENNING'S STATUTES AT LARGE, VOLUME IX, HE STATES THAT HISTORIANS SHOULD ADHERE MORE STRICTLY TO LAWS WHICH HAVE BEEN PASSED, THEIR DATES, AND FA FACTS PERTAINING AND LEADING UP TO EVENTS, AND THIS I HAVE TRIED TO DO IN PREPARING AND COMPILING THE HISTORY REGARDING THE FIRST WHITE MAN TO EXPLORE KENTUCKY, DR. THOMAS WALKER, WHO WAS IN KENTUCKY 25 YEARS BEFORE DANIEL BOONE CAME. I REFERRED IN GENERAL TO THE VARIOUS COLONIAL RECORDS, SUCH AS THE JOURNALS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES. NORTH CAROLINA COLONIAL RECORDS, ILLINOIS HISTORICAL RECORDS AUGUSTA COUNTY VIRGINIA COLONIAL RECORDS, AND MANY OTHERS, AND HAVE GIVEN THE EXACT WORDS WHICH WERE FOUND AS WRITTEN IN SAID BOOKS AND RECORDS, AND HAVE GIVEN THE NUMBERS OF THE VOLUMES AND THE PAGES ON WHICH EACH ARTICLE WAS FOUND, SO THAT IF ANY READER SHOULD BE IN DOUBT, IT COULD BE VARIFIED.

I HAVE GIVEN A GREAT DEAL OF HIS FAMILY HISTORY, HIS ANCESTORS, AND DESCENDANTS, QUOTING FROM VARIOUS BOOKS, INCLUDIN THE D.A.R. BOOKS, FOR VARIOUS ONES, WHO HAVE JOINED THIS SOCIETY OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

I FEEL THAT KENTUCKIANS, AS WELL AS PEOPLE IN OTHER STATES, WILL ENJOY READING THE ARTICLES WHICH PERTAIN TO THIS GREAT MAN, AS MUCH DISTINGUISHED AS ANY OTHER MAN, AS HAS EVER LIVED IN OUR UNITED STATES, AND CERTAINLY HELD IN GREAT ESTEEM BY THE MOUNTAIN PEOPLE OF EASTERN KENTUCKY AND LOYAL KENTUCKIANS AT LARGE.

THERE IS SO MUCH BROUGHT OUT IN THE VARIOUS ARTICLES REGARDING HIM, THAT I FEEL IT UNNECESSARY TO COMMENT ON HIM, BUT I WOULD LIKE TO CALL ATTENTION OR BRING ANEW THE FACT THAT; "GEORGE WASHINGTON CHOSE HIM AS SURVEYOR, AND COMMISSIONER, ON ACCOUNT OF HIS HAVING THE BEST EDUCATION OF ANY ONE OF HIS DAY, TO SURVEY A PROPER PLACE FOR A NEW SETTLEMENT, AND HE CHOSE "K E N T U C K Y,"

I HAVE REFERRED TO MANY BOOKS AND HISTORIES, AND SELECTED SUCH ARTICLES

AND LAWS AS PERTAIN TO THIS GREAT, GOOD AND NOBLE MAN, AND ARTICLES WHICH PERTAIN TO HIM, YOU WILL NOTE, ALSO PERTAIN TO "KENTUCKY".

IT HAS TAKEN MORE THAN ONE YEAR, AT MY SPARE TIME, TO DO THIS RESEARCH WORK AND TYPING IN CONNECTION THEREWITH. I HOPE IT WILL BE ENJOYED BY EVERY LOYAL KENTUCKIAN, AND FRIENDS OF KENTUCKY AND OF VIRGINIA AS WELL AS I HAVE ENJOYED DOING THE WORK.

FOR THE USE OF THE VARIOUS LIBRARIES, I ACKNOWLEDGE INDEBTEDNESS TO THEIR LIBRARIES; MRS JOUETT TAYLOR CANNON, OF THE KENTUCKY STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY, MRS. VANMETERE OF THE STATE LIBRARY, MRS WILLIAM LINDSEY, FOR HER KINDNESS IN LETTING ME USE HER PERSONAL LIBRARY, WHICH SHE AND HER ESTEEMED HUSBAND, UNITED STATES SENATOR WM LINDSEY, DECEASED, GATHERED FROM EVERY ANTIQUARIAN SOURCE IN AMERICA AND EUROPE. I AM INDEBTED TO MY MANY FRIENDS FOR THEIR ENCOURAGEMENT IN MY WORK WHICH HAS INSPIRED ME TO FINISH THE SAME; AND WITHOUT THEM THIS WORK WOULD NEVER HAVE BEEN COMPLETED. LAST, BUT NOT LEAST, I WOULD LIKE TO MENTION THE EVER ENCOURAGING WORDS OF MY MOTHER AND FATHER, MR & MRS. JAMES ABRAHAM WALKER (NEE SALLIE ELIZABETH (HANSARD) WALKER, WHOSE MOTHER MARY ANN HANSARD, WROTE HISTORIES OF CLAIBORNE COUNTY TENNESSEE AND CLAIBORNE COUNTY PEOPLE, WHERE HISTORICAL CUMBERLAND GAP IS SITUATED. MANY OF MY FRIENDS WHO GAVE ME ENCOURAGEMENT, WERE MR. FRANK DUNN EDITOR OF THE STATE'S MAGAZINE, OF CARRYING PICTURES OF THE KENTUCKY MOUNTAIN LAUREL WHICH I PAINTED, AND MRS. WM LINDSEY, DR AND MRS WILSON OF FRANKFORT, SENATOR HIRAM L. BROCK OF HARLAN, MR. GEORGE OWENS OF BARBOURVILLE, WHO HAS ERECTED A MARKER TO DR. THOMAS WALKER AND HIS COMPANY OF MEN, AT THE SPOT WHERE THE FIRST CABIN WAS BUILT, THE YEAR 1750 AND MR. LEWIS SAMPSON, BROTHER OF GOVERNOR SAMPSON, FORMERLY OF BARBOURVILLE, NOW OF NEW YORK CITY.

TO THE YOUTH OF OUR COMMONWEALTH, I WOULD AS EARNESTLY CONSECRATE THIS BOOK; THAT THE VIRTUES OF MANLY COURAGE, OF HIGH RESOLVE, AND OF HEROIC

SACRIFICE WHICH ACHIEVED SUCCESS WITH OUR NOBLE FOREFATHERS, MAY INSPIRE LAUDABLE AMBITION AND EMULATION IN THE RESPECTIVE SPHERES OF LIFE IN WHICH THEY MAY ACT.

I DEDICATE THIS BOOK TO THE MEMORY OF THE PIONEERS OF KENTUCKY, WHOSE STALWART VIRTUES AND GALLANT DEEDS ARE UNSURPASSED IN ANY AGE OR BY ANY PEOPLE, AND WHO BUILDED THE FIRST TEMPLE OF LIBERTY IN THE TRANSMONTANE WILDERNESS, THIS HISTORY IS REVERENTLY DEDICATEED. THIS TRIBUTE IS OFFERED BY A GRATEFUL AND ADMIRING EULOGIST, WHO DEEMS IT A PROUD MOMENTO OF HER LIFE TO HAVE BEEN REARED UPON THE SOIL OF THE "DARK AND BLOODY GROUND", WATERED WITH THE BLOOD OF ITS HEROES THESE GRAND MEN ANSWERED THE CALL OF PROVIDENCE FOR A GRAND WORK, AND, LIKE THE CHOSEN OF OLD, AND FOR OTHER ENDS, MANY SEALED THEIR MISSION WITH THE BLOOD OF MARTYRDOM. THEIR LABORS ARE DONE, THEIR MISSION ENDED. THE WORLD WILL NOT SEE THEIR LIKE AGAIN, AND CERTAINLY NONE AS GALLANT AS DOCTOR THOMAS WALKER, WHO FIRST EXPLORED THE VAST REGIONS OF KENTUCKY.

BY ANNIE WALKER BURNS,
AUTHOR

DATED AUGUST 14 1930.

DEAR MRS. BURNS:

YOURS OF THE 12TH, IF YOU HAVE DR. WALKER'S JOURNAL IT WILL GIVE YOU ABOUT ALL THE INFORMATION THAT I COULD GIVE, AS WE HAVE THIS BOOK. AS THE LOCATION WHERE THE FIRST CABIN WAS BUILT IN KENTUCKY IS NEAR THIS PLACE AND ALSO A LARGE MOUND "FORMED BY NATURE" AS STATED IN WALKER'S JOURNAL IS NEAR HERE ON THE CUMBERLAND RIVER BELOW BARBOURVILLE, PERHAPS IF YOU SHOUD VISIT THIS PLACE YOU MIGHT GET MORE INFORMATION THAN I COULD GIVE.

WHEN I FIRST CAME HERE ABOUT 35 YEARS AGO, THERE WERE SOME OLD PEOPLE THAT HAD SEEN THE CABIN, KNEW THAT IT WAS BUILT BY DR. WALKER, BUT THEY ARE DEAD LONG SINCE, THOUGH ONE MIGHT GET GOOD INFORMATION FROM THEIR RELATIVES AND DESCENDANTS. THERE IS NO QUESTION BUT WHAT WE HAVE THE CORRECT LOCATION OF THE CABIN, AS THIS IS PROVEN BY WALKER'S JOURNAL. SHOULD YOU DECIDE TO COME UP WOULD BE PLEASED TO GIVE YOU ALL INFORMATION AS TO WHO TO SEE.

I AM NOT ABLE TO WRITE ANYTHING FOR YOU, NOT HAVING THE TIME.

I AM VERY ~~much~~ INTERESTED IN GETTING THE PROPER INTEREST IN THE HISTORY OF DR. WALKER AND HIS WORKS IN THIS PART OF THE STATE, AND AS I HAVE BEEN DOING HEREFOFORE, AM WILLING TO DO ANYTHING IN MY POWER ~~TOWARDS~~ THIS. SIGNED YOURS TRULY, GEORGE OWENS.

- ----------LETTER FROM MIDDLESBORO CHAMBER OF COMMERCE-----
MIDDLESBORO, KY- OCTOBER 20 1930

DEAR MRS. BURNS: REPLYING TO YOUR LETTER OF OCTOBER 18TH I HAVE FORWARDED MATERIAL WHICH YOU ENCLOSED TO BOTH OF OUR LOCAL NEWSPAPERS, ONE IS PUBLISHED DAILY EXCEPT SUNDAY AND THE OTHER IS A WEEKLY PAPER.

IN THIS CONNECTION I HAVE WONDERED WHY IT WOULD NOT BE WELL TO PLAN TO ESTABLISH A MEMORIAL AS MENTIONED IN YOUR ARTICLE, EITHER IN MIDDLESBORO OR NEAR CUMBERLAND GAP, INASMUCH AS DR. WALKER OBTAINED HIS FIRST VIEW OF KENTUCKY WHEN COMING THROUGH THE GAP, AND AT WHICH TIME HE NAMED THIS

MAJESTIC CHAIN OF MOUNTAINS; THE CUMBERLANDS, AFTER THE DUKE OF CUMBERLAND IT IS VERY LIKELY THAT YOU WILL ALSO RECEIVE CONSIDERABLE SUPPORT IN THE PROPOSITION FROM MIDDLESBORO AND FROM THE SKYLAND COMPANY IN THE EVENT YOU WOULD DECIDE TO DO THAT. THERE ARE A NUMBER OF MEN ON THE BOARD OF THE SKYLAND COMPANY WHO ARE VERY PROMINENT THROUGHOUT KENTUCKY, AND IF YOU COULD ARRANGE WITH THEM TO ALL W THE BUILDING OF A MEMORIAL ON PINNACLE POINT OR SOMEWHERE THEREABOUTS, IT WOULD GIVE A GREAT IMPETUS TO THE MOVEMENT.

I WOULD BE VERY GLAD TO TALK TO YOU PERSONALLY CONCERNING THIS, AT YOUR CONVENIENCE, OR WHENEVER YOU ARE IN MIDDLESBORO, AND WOULD ALSO BE GLAD TO TALK TO SOME OF THE MEMBERS OF THE BOARD.

WISHING YOU SUCCESS IN YOUR MOVEMENT, AND HOPING THAT I MAY HAVE THE PLEASURE OF SEEING ONE OF THE BOOKS AS SOON AS THEY ARE PUBLISHED, I AM

VERY SINCERELY YOURS,

SIGNED, HOWARD J. DOUGLASS, SECRETARY.

* * * * * * * * * *

COPY OF LETTER FROM THE REVEREND TILER GILMER

WHO SEEMS TO HAVE MADE DILIGENT RESEARCH WITH THE HISTORY OF THE WALKER FAMILY; ADDRESSED TO MRS J F PAGE:

"THE WALKER S CAME FROM ENGLAND, AT AN EARLY DAY IN THE HISTORY OF THE COLONY OF VIRGINIA.

THE OLD FAMILY BIBLE IN POSSESSION OF THE FAMILY IN KING AND QUEEN BEARS DATE 1589. THE FAMILY CAME TO THE COUNTY PROBABLY ABOUT THE MIDDLE OF THE 17 CENTURY 1650 PROBALY EARLIER.

THE FIRST OF THIS NAME WAS THOMAS WALKER, WHO WAS A MEMBER OF THE ASSEMBLY OF JAMES CITY IN 1662, REPRESENTATIVE FROM GLOUCESTER COUNTY IN 1662. HE WAS THE GRANDFATHER OF THOMAS WALKER OF KING AND QUEEN WHO WAS THE FATHER OF DR THOMAS WALKER OF CASTLE HILL.

THOMAS WALKER OF KING AND QUEEN WAS MARRIED AT ST. CLEMENS CHURCH IN THAT COUNTY SEPT 24, 1709. HIS WIFE'S NAME APPEARS IN THE OLD FAMILY

ONLY AS SUSANNA. THEIR CHILDREN WERE 1. MARY PEACHY WHO MARRIED DR. GEORGE GILMER, 2 JOHN WALKER, 3 THOMAS WALKER BORN 1714. THIS WAS DR. THOMAS WALKER OF CASTLE HILL. HE MARRIED MILDRED MERRIWETHER, BORN MILDRED THORNTON. SHE WAS A YOUNG WIDOW WITH ONE DAUGHTER, WHO MARRIED COL SYMS, A MOST ELEGANT AND TRAVELLED GENTLEMAN.

DR WALKER ACCEPTED MANY POSITIONS OF HONOR AND IMPORTANCE IN THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE COLONY, TO WIT ; A MEMBER OF THE VA HOUSE OF BURGESSES IN 1779, 2 A MEMBER OF THE VA CONVENTION, WHICH MET IN RICHMOND 1789 TO CONSIDER THE FEDERAL CONSTITUTION PROPOSED BY THE CONVENTION IN PHILADELPHIA. 3RD COMMISSIONER WITH THOMAS LEWIS TO MAKE A TREATY WITH THE INDIANS IN 1777, 4. COMMISSIONER TO RUN THE BOUNDARY LINE BETWEEN VA AND NORTH CAROLINA, THE LINE IS REFERRED TO AS WALKER'S LINE, 5. A MEMBER OF THE VA CONVENTION IN 1775 AND PLACED ON THE GENERAL COMMITTEE OF SAFETY, AND PLACED ON THE GENERAL COMMITTEE OF SAFETY. SEE JOURNAL CON. DEC 16 1775. DR. THOMAS WALKER WAS INTIMATELY CONNECTED BOTH BY PRIVATE AND PUBLIC RELATIONS WITH GENERAL GEORGE WASHINGTON AND THOMAS JEFFERSON. HE WAS THE GUARDIAN OF MR. JEFFERSON.

BOTH OF HIS WIVES WERE THORNTONS. THE HEAD OF THE THORNTON FAMILY CAME TO THIS COUNTRY AT THE SAME TIME WITH THE WASHINGTONS, FRANCIS THORNTON AND JOHN WASHINGTON CAME TOGETHER FROM ENGLAND TO THIS COUNTRY. THESE TWO FAMILIES WERE ALWAYS INTIMATE AND INTERMARRIED AT AN EARLY DAY. THEY CAME TO VIRGINIA 1673. I FRANCIS THORNTON SETTLED IN CAROLINE COUNTY, JOHN WASHINGTON IN WESTMORELAND. FRANCIS THORNTON HAD THREE SONS, 1. FRANCIS WHO MARRIED FRANCES GREGORY. HIS DAUGHTER MILDRED THORNTON MARRIED SAMUEL WASHINGTON, THE BROTHER OF GENERAL GEORGE WASHINGTON. ELIZABETH ANOTHER DAUGHTER WAS DR. WALKER'S SECOND WIFE.

2. JOHN WHO MARRIED MILDRED

GREGORY. THEIR DAUGHTER MILDRED THORNTON, WAS YOUR GRAND MOTHER.

3. REUBEN MARRIED ELIZABETH GREGORY. THESE WERE -

THE THREE SONS OF FRANCIS THORNTON MARRIED THREE SISTERS FRANCES, MILDRED AND ELIZABETH GREGORY. THESE WERE THE DAUGHTERS OF ROGER AND MILDRED GREGORY OF KING AND QUEEN.

THE MAIDEN NAME OF MILDRED GREGORY WAS WASHINGTON AND SHE WAS THE DAUGHTER ~~XB~~ OF LAWRENCE WASHINGTON, AND SISTER OF AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON. THE FATHER OF GENERAL WASHINGTON, THUS BOTH MILDRED AND ELIZABETH THORNTON THE TWO WIVES OF DR. THOMAS WALKER WERE FIRST COUSINS OF GENERAL WASHINGTON - THE CHILDREN OF DR. WALKER YOU KNOW, AND WHOM THEY MARRIED.

JOHN WALKER-YOU KNOW, MARRIED KATE MOORE, DAUGHTER OF BARNARD MOORE OF AULSEN OR NELSON KING WILLIAMS, ANOTHER DAUGHTER OF THIS BERNARD MOORE, MARRIED CHARLES CARTER OF SHIRLEY AND ANNE HILL CARTER, THEIR DAUGHTER MARRIED LIGHT HORSE HARRY LEE, FATHER OF THE GENERAL ROBERT E. LEE. JOHN WALKER WAS CONFIDENTIAL AID TO GENERAL WASHINGTON DURING THE REVOLUTION. SEE SPARK'S WASH 4 VOL 329.

EXTRACT OF THE LETTER STATING THERE -- RECORDS.

"TO BE A CHILD OF GOD AND JOINT HEIR WITH CHRIST &ETC.
(THE REAL MR TILER GILMER, AUTHOR AND COMPILER OF THE ABOVE DIED SOON AFTER THIS LETTER WAS WRITTEN."

LETTER FROM CASTLE HILL: COBHAM ALBEMARLE COUNTY VA

DEAR MRS. BURNS: OCTOBER 1: 1930

CASTLE HILL IS NOT A MUSEUM, BUT THE HOME OF DR. THOMAS WALKER'S GREAT GREAT GRAND CHILDREN; MYSELF; THE PRINCESS PIERRE TROUBETZKOY, MY HUSBAND, PRINCE TROUBETZKOY, AND MY SISTER MISS LAUDORE RIVES.

I WOULD GLADLY GIVE YOU THE INFORMATION YOU DESIRE, BUT KNOW NOTHING FURTHER THAN THE PUBLICATIONS ALREADY MADE ABOUT HIS ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS AND HIMSELF.

PLEASE EXCUSE MY NOT ANSWERING YOUR LETTER BEFORE, BUT THE MISDIRECTION OF THE ENVELOPE CAUSED DELAY AND AFTERWARDS I WAS ILL FOR SOMETIME.

WITH REGRETS FOR THE UNAVOIDABLE DELAY. YOURS SINCERELY,

PRINCESS: AMELIE RIVES TROUBETZKOY

- -

ANOTHER LETTER FROM CASTLE HILL, COBHAM, ALBEMARLE CO, VA 21 OCT 1930

TO MRS. ANNIE WALKER BURNS

FRANKFORT, KY. DEAR MRS. BURNS.

THANK YOU VERY MUCH FOR YOUR INVITATION TO COME TO THE OPENING OF THE STATE PARK AT BARBOURVILLE (WHERE THE FIRST CABIN WAS BUILT IN KENTUCKY, BY MY ANCESTOR DR. THOMAS WALKER), BUT I REGRET THAT IT WILL BE IMPOSSIBLE FOR ME TO DO SO.

I AM SORRY NOT TO BE ABLE TO GIVE YOU MORE INFORMATION ABOUT THE FAMILY OF DR. THOMAS WALKER'S FAMILY AND THAT OF DR. WALKER HIMSELF. ALL THAT I KNOW IS ALREADY PUBLISHED, AND I HAVE NOT THE LINEAGE OF THE DESCENDANTS OF HIS BROTHER JOHN.

I AM ALSO MUCH OBLIGED TO YOU FOR SENDING ME THE KENTUCKY PROGRESS MAGAZINES WITH YOUR ARTICLE IN THEM, AND WISH YOU EVERY SUCCESS, WITH YOUR WRITINGS.

YOUR BOOK, I SHALL BE GLAD TO BUY WHEN IT COMES OUT, AND YOU NOTIFY ME.

WITH GOOD WISHES, YOUR SINCERELY, (PRINCESS) AMELIE TIVES-TROUBETZKOY

NOTE: THE ABOVE TWO LETTERS ARE FROM ONE OF DR. THOMAS WALKER'S DESCENDANTS WHO IS MARRIED TO A RUSSIAN PRINCE. SHE IS A NOTED WRITER OF NOVELS, AND PLAYWRIGHT. HER HUSBAND, THE PRINCE IS A FAMOUS ARTIST, AND PORTRAIT PAINTER.

* *

KENTUCKY

KENTUCKY SEEMS NEVER TO HAVE BEEN KNOWN BY ANY BUT INDIAN NAMES UNTIL A SHORT TIME BEFORE 1775, WHEN "LOUISA" CAME INTO LIMITED USE AMONG THE WHITES. THE GENERALLY ACCURATE BRADFORD HELPED TO PERPETUATE THE ERROR THAT THE KENTUCKY RIVER WAS GIVEN THE ENGLISH NAME "LOUISA" BY DOCTOR WALKER 26 YEARS BEFORE THIS TREATY, BUT NOT ONLY DOES MARSHALL DECLARE THAT WALKER DID NOT REACH THE INTERIOR OF THE COUNTRY, BUT LATER WRITERS - ASSERT THAT IT WAS A TRIBUTARY OF THE BIG SANDY- AS GIVEN ON JEFFERSON'S MAP, THAT THE EXPLORER OF 1750 SO NAMED IT. IT WAS SOME TIME AFTER WALKER'S TOUR BEFORE THE NAME OF THIS TRIBUTARY AS APPLIED TO THE COUNTRY ITSELF, AND THEN, FORTUNATELY, IT QUICKLY SUBSIDED BEFORE THE ORIGINAL AND ANCIENT INDIAN NAME ---KENTUCKY.

THE COUNTRY AND THE RIVER THAT NOW BEAR THE BEUTIFUL NAME "KENTUCKY" WERE CALLED SO BY THE INDIANS AGES BEFORE THE COMING OF THEIR WHITE DESTROYERS. THE INDIANS ALSO CALLED THE RIVER "CHENOCA," A WORD WHICH STILL DISTINGUISHES A MOUNTAIN SPUR IN BELL COUNTY KENTUCKY BUT THE NAME THEY USED BY FAR THE MOST WAS "KENTUCKY." IN COMING INTO USE AMONG THE WHITES EARLY IN THE 18TH CENTURY THE WORD VARIED AS TO FORM AND PRONUNCIATION ACCORDING TO THE USER'S KNOWLEDGE OF THE INDIAN TONGUE. JOHN SALLING, WHO WAS A PRISONER AMONG THE CHEROKEES FOR SOME YEARS BEFORE 1736, AND WHO MUST HAVE BEEN SOMEWHAT FAMILIAR WITH THEIR LANGUAGE, GIVES THE NAME AS WE NOW HAVE IT, WHEN HE SAYS THEY TOOK HIM "TO THE

SALT LICKS OF KENTUCKY." 'ALEXANDER MAGINTY, WHO HAD ALSO BEEN HELD BY THE INDIANS, DEPOSED IN 1753 THAT THEY CAPTURED HIM "ON THE SOUTH BANK OF THE CANTUCKY." 'AND COLONEL GEORGE CROGHAN (NOT THE MAJOR CROGHAN OF FORT STEPHENSON); WHO WAS FOR SO MANY YEARS BRITISH AGENT AMONG THE SIX NATIONS AND AN AUTHORITY IN SAVAGE MATTERS, SPEAKS IN HIS JOURNAL OF 1765 OF "THE RIVER KENTUCKY." DR THOMAS WALKER 1749 IGNORES THE INDIAN NAME, IF HE KNEW IT. CHRISTOPHER GIST 1751 GIVES IT IN A CORRUPTED FORM AS "CUTTAWAY," AND LEWIS EVANS 1755, WHO ONLY CAUGHT THE NAME FROM TRADERS, PUT IT DOWN ON HIS MAP AS CUTTAWA. LATER ON, AFTER MANY VICISSITUDES AMONG THE WHITES AS TO SPELLING AND PRONUNCIATION, THE NAME CAME INTO PERMANENT USE AS THE INDAANS THEMSELVES PRONOUNCED IT. "KENTUCKY".

AUTHORS DIFFER AS TO THE MEANING OF THE NAME. ACCORDING TO DARLINGTON, IN ARCHIVES AMERICANA, IT IS A MOHAWK WORD SIGNIFYING " "AMONG THE MEADOWS." JOHNSON IN "INDIAN TRIBES OF OHIO." CLAIMS IT IS SHAWANOSE, MEANING "AT THE HEAD OF A RIVER, AND OTHERS GIVE IT STILL DIFFERENT DEFINITIONS. PROBABLY THE EARLIEST WRITER TO GIVE ITS MEANING AS "THE DARK AND BLOODY GROUND" WAS FILON 1784, WHO SAYS THE COUNTRY WAS SO DENOMINATED BY THE INDIANS WHEN FINDLAY TRAVELED THROUGH IT ABOUT 1767. THIS STATEMENT WAS ADOPTED BY SUCCEEDING HISTORIANS AND CAME INTO USE, THOUGH FILSON GAVE NO AUTHORITY FOR IT, AND THERE IS NOTHING EXTANT THAT THIS WRITER KNEWS OF TO SUSTAIN IT-- CERTAINLY NOTHING FROM THE INDIANS THEMSELVES. THERE IS A POPULAR IMPRESSION THAT THIS PHRASE, "THE DARK AND BLOODY GROUND", WAS USED AS THE MEANING OF THE WORD KENTUCKY BY THE CHEROKEES AT THE TREATY OF WATAUGA IN 1775, BUT THAT IS A MISTAKE. ON THAT OCCASION DRAGING CANOE, WHO WAS STRONGLY OPPOSED TO THE TREATY, SAID IN THAT METAPHORICAL STYLE, WHICH DISTINGUISHED HIS RACE, THAT THERE WAS A "DARK CLOUD"

OVER KENTUCKY, MEANING BY THAT EXPRESSION, AS HE HIMSELF EXPLAINED, THE HOSTILITY OF THE NORTHERN TRIBES TO ITS OCCUPANCY BY THE WHITES. ON THE SAME OCCASION AN INDIAN OPPOSER OF THE TREATY, HOPING TO AROUSE THE SUPERSTITIONS FEARS OF THE WHITES, SAID THAT THE LAND DESIRED BY HENDERSON AND COMPANY WAS A "BLOODY COUNTRY," BUT IT NEITHER CASE WAS A REFERENCE MADE TO THE MEANING OF THE WORD "KENTUCKY."

WHAT THIS LAST EXPRESSION DID MEAN IS NOT CLEAR. CERTAIN WRITERS ASSUME THAT IT REFERRED TO THE SUPPOSED BLOODY EXTERMINATION OF THE MOUNDBUILDERS, BUT ON THAT THEORY THE PHRASE WOULD APPLY WITH EVEN MORE FORCE TO OHIO AND OTHER STATES OF THE OHIO AND MISSISSIPPI VALLEYS. ONE HAS AS MUCH AUTHORITY, APPARENTLY, FOR CALLING IT "THE MEADOW LAND" A AS "THE DARK AND BLOODY GROUND."

I THINK MANY OF THE WATAUGA SETTLERS HAD KNOWN BOONE BEFORE THE SPRING OF 1775, FOR THEY HAD COME THEMSELVES FROM THE YADKIN VALLEY TO WHICH HIS FATHER X HAD EMIGRATED FROM PENNSYLVANIA IN 1753. WHEN DANIEL BOONE WAS 19 AND ALREADY AN ADVENTUROUS HUNTER. AS EARLY AS 1760 HE HAD CROSSED THE ALLEGHANIES AND BEGUN TO EXPLORE THE WATAUGA REGION, AND IN 1769, HE HAD PEASED THE CUMBERLAND BARRIER AND WAS HUNTING UP AND DOWN THE KENTUCKY RIVER. HE HAD LONG BEEN FAMILIAR WITH THE LONELY COUNTRY WEST OF THE BLUE RIDGE WHEN THE REGULATORS OF NORTH CAROLINA WERE DEFEATED, AND HAD GUIDED SOME OF THOSE VICTIMS OF ROYAL OPPRESSION OVER THE MOUNTAINS WHEN THEY FLED TO THE OBSECURITY AND FREEDOM OF THE WATAUGA WILDERNESS. IN 1773 HE HAD BEEN FRUSTRATED IN HIS ATTEMPT TO PLANT IN KY A COLONY OF WHICH HIS FAMILY WAS A PART AND THE NEXT YEAR, WHILE WAITING FOR ANOTHER CHANCE TO SETTLE THERE, HAD BEEN CALLED INTO SERVICE IN DUNMORE'S WAR, FROM WHICH HE HAD RETURNED BUT A FEW MONTHS BEFORE THIS SPRING OF 1775 MORE DETERMINED THAN EVER TO CARRY OUT HIS KENTUCKY PROJECT.

CLIPPING FROM KNOXVILLE SENTINEL OF
AUGUST 26 1930

OUT DOORS BY LUCY TEMPLETON.

THE RIVER FROM WHICH THE STATE OF TENNESSEE TAKES ITS NAME, ACCORDING TO RAMSEY, WAS ORIGINALLY CALLED THE CALLAMUCHEE FROM ITS CONFLUENCE WITH THE OHIO TO THE MOUTH OF THE LITTLE TENNESSEE. FROM THE POINT OF ITS CONFLUENCE WITH THE FRENCH BROAD, IT WAS CALLED THE COCTELA.

THE FIRST EXPLORERS AND GEOGRAPHERS CALLED IT S RIVIERE DES CHERAQUIS OR COSQUINAMBEAUX. IT IS MARKED RIVIERE DES CHEREQQUIS ON AN OLD MAP THAT I BOUGHT LAST YEAR FROM AN OPEN BARROW ON THE QUAY OF THE SEINE IN PARIS (FRANCE) NEITHER KNOXVILLE OR NASHVILLE ARE MARKED ON THIS MAP, THE ONLY POINT ANYWHERE NEAR THE SITE OF KNOXVILLE IS "WALKER'S".

THE LITTLE TENNESSEE HAS ALWAYS BORNE THE NAME "TENNESSEE AND THIS NAME GRADUALLY BECAME EXTENDED TO THE LARGER RIVER.

I HAVE HEARD OLD FASHIONED PEOPLE PUT THE PRIMARY STRESS ON THE FIRST X SYLLABLE OF TENNESSEE (AS EVERY ONE DOES IN "CHEROKEE") INSTEAD OF PLACING THE SECONDARY ACCENT ON THE FIRST SYLLABLE AND THE PRIMARY ACCENT ON THE LAST. I HAVE AN IDEA THAT TENNESSEE IS MORE NEARLY WHAT THE INDIANS CALLED IT THAN TENNESSEE.

THERE IS A TREADITION THAT ANDREW JACKSON NAMED THE STATE OF TENNESSEE. THIS REGION, HOWEVER, WAS CALLED THE TENNESSEE TERRITORY LONG BEFORE THE STATE WAS NAMED.

* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

EARLIEST EXPLORERS AND HUNTERS.

IN 1750 A SMALL PARTY OF VIRGINIANS, FROM ORANGE AND CULPEPPER COUNTIES DR. THOMAS WALKER, AMBROSE POWELL, AND COLBY CHEW, AMONG THEM,--- ENTERED WHAT IS NOW THE STATE OF KENTUCKY AT CUMBERLAND GAP, BEING THE FIRST WHITE MEN KNOWN TO HAVE VISITED INTERIOR OF EASTERN KENTUCKY. THE DATE WAS PRESERVED BY THE DISTINCT RECOLLECTION AND STATEMENT OF DR. THOMAS WALKER

THE MOST PROMINENT MAN OF THE PARTY, AND BY THE CARVING UPON THE TREES THOSE SILENT RECORDERS OF KENTU KY'S EARLIEST HISTORY. ISAAC SHELBY THE FIRST GOVERNOR OF THE STATE, STATED THAT IN 1770 HE WAS ON YELLOW CREEK, A MILE OR TWO FROM CUMBERLAND MOUNTAIN, IN COMPANY WITH DR. WALKER AND OTHERS, WHEN DR WALKER TOLD HIM OF HAVING BEEN UPON THAT SPOT TWENTY YEARS BEFORE, AND "YONDER BEECH TREE" CONTAINS THE RECORD OF IT; AMBROSE POWELL MARKED HIS NAME AND THE YEAR UPON IT, AND YOU WILL FIND IT THERE NOW." COL SHELBY EXAMINED THE TREE, AND FOUND UPON IT, IN LARGE LEGIBLE CHARACTERS -ERS "A. POWELL 1750". THE PARTY TRAVELED DOWN THE HOLSTEIN OR HOLSTON RIVER, CROSSED OVER THE MOUNTAISN INTO POWELL'S VALLEY, THENCE THROUGH CUMBERLAND GAP, AND ALONG THE ROUTE AFTERWARDS CELEBRATED AS THE WILDERNESS, UNTIL THEY ARRIVED AT THE HAZELPATCH IN NOW LAUREL CO, KY. HERE THE COMPANY DIVIDED. DR.WALKER AND HIS PARTY TURNED NORTHWARD, TO THE KY. RIVER, WHICH HE CALLED LOUISA OR LEVISA RIVER, FOLLOWED DOWN ITS BROKEN AND HILLY MARGIN SOME DISTANCE WITHOUT FINDING MUCH LEVEL LAND, BECAME DISSATISFIED AND TURNED UP ONE OF ITS BRANCHES TO ITS HEAD, AND CROSSED OVER THE MOUNTAINS TO NEW RIVER, IN VA, AT THE PLACE NOW CALLED WALKER'S MEADOWS.

* * * * * *

OTHER EXPLORERS AND HUNTERS

1761 A COMPANY OF 19 MEN, AMONG THEM WALLEN, SKAGGS, NEWMAN, BLEVINS AND COX, PART OF THEM FROM PENNSYLVANIA BUT THE GREATER PART FROM CONTIGUOUS COUNTIES IN VA. WENT THROUGH THE MOCKASON GAP, IN CLINCH MOUNTAIN, ESTABLISHED A STATEION ON WALLEN'S CREEK, A BRANCH OF POWELL'S RIVER, IN NOW LEE COUNTY, IN SOUTHWESTERN VIRGINIA, AND HUNTED THERE FOR 18 MONTHS. THEY NAMED POWELL'S MOUNTAIN, POWELL'S RIVER, AND POWELL'S VALLEY, FROM SEEING THE NAME OF AMBROSE POWELL INSCRIBED ON A TREE, NEAR THE MOUTH OF WALLON'S CREEK, ON POWELL'S RIVER. THEY GAVE NAMES TO CLINCH RIVER COPPER RIDGE, NEWMAN'S , WALLEN'S AND SKAGGS RIDGE, THE LATTER THREE

AFTER THREE MEMBERS OF THE COMPANY. THEY PASSED THROUGH CUMBERLAND GAP AND WALLEN, HAILING FROM CUMBERLAND COUNTY VIRGINIA GAVE THAT NAME TO THE MOUNTAIN; AND THE RIVER OF THAT NAME HE CALLED NORTH CUMBERLAND. HOW FAR THEY PENETRATED INTO KY ON THAT EXCURSION, IS NOT KNOWN.

THIS SAME COMPANY OF HUNTERS (EXCEPT TWO OR THREE WHO REMAINED AT HOME IN THE FALL OF 1763 AGAIN PASSED CUMBERLAND GAP, AND SPENT THE SEASON IN HUNTING ON THE CUMBERLAND RIVER. THEIR FALL HUNT OF THE NEXT YEAR, 1764, WAS MADE ON ROCKCASTLE RIVER, NEAR THE CRAB ORCHARD, IN KENTUCKY, A REGION SO PROFITABLE FOR HUNTING THAT FOR SEVERAL YEARS AFTERWARDS THEY CONTINUED TO VISIT AND HUNT THERE. THE SAME HISTORIAN WHO RECORDS THIS SAYS THAT DANIEL BOONE, WHO THEN LIVED ON THE YADKIN, CAME AMONG THE HUNTERS TO BE INFORMED OF THE GEOGRAPHY AND LOCOGRAPHY OF THOSE WOODS-- SAYING HE WAS EMPLOYED TO EXPLORE THEM BY HENDERSON AND COMPANY. HENRY SKAGGINS OR SKAGGS WAS AFTERWARDS EMPLOYED BY THEM TO EXPLORE THE COUNTRY ON THE BANKS OF THE CUMBERLAND AND FIXED HIS STATION AT MANSCO'S LICK," IN WHAT IS NOW TENNESSEE, BUT WAS THEN PART OF NORTH CAROLINA. JUDGE HAYWOOD DOUBTLESS MAKES A LITTLE CONFUSION OF DATES HERE; FOR BOONE, ACCORDING TO HIS OWN AUTOBIOGRAPHY AS WRITTEN BY JOHN FILSON, NEVER CROSSED THROUGH CUMBERLAND GAP INTO THE KENTUCKY COUNTRY UNTIL 1769, WHEN HE AND JOHN STEWART, JOSEPH HOLDEN, JAMES MONEY OR (MONDAY AND WM COOLE, UNDER THE GUIDANCE OF JOHN FINDLEY PENETRATED AS FAR AS RED RIVER, PROBABLY TO WHAT IS NOW ESTILL COUNTY, WHERE FINDLEY HAD BEEN IN 1767 OR 1768, WHEN TRADING WITH THE INDIANS.

IN 1766, ABOUT THE LAST OF JUNE, A PARTY OF FIVE PERSONS PASSED THROUGH CUMBERLAND GAP, ALONG OR NEAR A PORTION OF THE SOUTHERN BORDER AND DOWN PART OF THE CUMBERLAND RIVER, TO SOUTHWESTERN KY AND THE OHIO RIVER, WHOSE TRAVELS OR EXPLORATIONS ARE PRESERVED, WITH AS MUCH MINUTENESS, AND DISTINCTNESS AS THE SCARCITY OF KNOWN POINTS OF LOCALITY AND THE UNIVERSAL WILDERNESS STATE OF THE COUNTRY WOULD ALLOW. THESE MEN WERE CAPT. JAMES

SMITH, (AFTERWARDS, UNTIL HIS DEATH ABOUT 1814 OR LATER, A PROMINENT CITIZENS OF BOURBON COUNTY KENTUCKY) --- THE HISTORIAN OF THE PARTY-- AND JOSHUA HORTON, URIAH STONE, WM BAKER, AND A MULATTO SLAVE ABOUT 18 YEARS OLD OF MR. HORTON. THEY "FOUND NO VESTIGE OF ANY WHITE MAN." (SEE LIFE OF COL JAMES SMITH; PHILADELPHIA PRINTED 1834, AND VOL I P 16) THE SOUTH BRANCH OF THE CUMBERLAND RIVER WHICH EMPTIES INTO IT 8 OR TEN MILES ABOVE NASHVILLE, THEY NAMED STONE RIVER, AFTER ONE OF THEIR NUMBER

IN 1767, A PARTY FROM SOUTH CAROLINA, ISAAC LINDSEY AND FOUR OTHER, COME, THROUGH CUMBERLAND GAP, TO WHAT LINDSEY CALLED ROCKCASTLE RIVER FROM A ROMANTIC LOOKING ROCK, THROUGH THE FISSURES OF WHICH THE WATER DRIPPED AND FROZE IN ROWS BELOW. THEY PROCEEDED DOWN THAT RIVER TO ITS JUNCTION WITH THE CUMBERLAND, AND DOWN THAT STREAM AS FAR AS THE MOUTH OF STONE RIVER, WHERE THEY FOUND MICHAEL STONER, WHO HAD COME HITHER WITH HARROD FROM ILLINOIS TO HUNT, HAVING REACHED THERE DOWN THE OHIO FROM FORT PITT. THESE TWO ADVENTURING HUNTERS, AND WOODSMAN BECOME, SEVEN TO TEN YEARS LATER SOMEWHAT PROMINENT IN KENTUCKY, JAMES HARROD AT OR NEAR HARRODSBURG WHICH WAS BEGUN BY AND NAMED AFTER HIM, AND MICHAEL STONER, IN BOURBON COUNTY WHERE STONER CREEK WAS NAMED AFTER HIM. BEFORE THAT TIME, SOME FRENCH, FROM THEIR SETTLEMENTS IN SOUTHWESTER ILLINOIS, AND HAD SETTLED ON THE BLUFF WHERE NASHVILLE NOW STANDS. THEY ALSO HAD A STATION AT THE SAME TIME ON THE TENNESSEE RIVER, 10 OR 12 MILES ABOVE ITS MOUTH, AND ONE AT FORT MASSAC ON THE ILLINOIS SHORE OF THE OHIO RIVER, OPPOSITE MCCRACKEN COUNTY KENTUCKY.

THE LONG HUNTERS

A COMPANY OF OVER 20 MEN FROM NORTH CAROLINA, AND FROM ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY, AND THE VALLEY OF NEW RIVER IN VIRGINIA, JOHN RAINS, KASPER MANSCO, ABRAHAM BLEDSOE, JOHN BAKER, JOSEPH DRAKE, OBADIAH TERRELL, URIAH STONE, HENRY SMITH, EDWARD COWAN, THOMAS GORDON, HUMPHREY HOGAN, CASSIUS BROOKS, ROBERT CROCKETT, AND OTHERS -- EACH WITH ONE OR MORE HORSES, LEFT REEDY CREEK, A BRANCH OF NEW RIVER, IN JUNE 1769, COMING BY WHAT IS NOW ABINGDON AND POWELL'S VALLEY TO CUMBERLAND GAP; THENCE TO FLAT LICK, SIX (6) MILES FROM CUMBERLAND RIVER, DOWN WHICH THEY TRAVELED AND CROSSED THE RIVER AT "A REMARKABLE FISH DAM WHICH HAD BEEN MADE IN VERY ANCIENT TIMES; "THENCE PASSED A PLACE CALLED THE BRUSH, NEAR THE FISH DAM, WHERE BRIARS, BRUSH, VINES, AND LIMBS OF TREES WERE HEAPED UP AND GROWN TOGETHER, AND NEAR BY IMMENSE HILLS AND CLIFFS OF ROCK. FOLLOWING FOR SOME DISTANCE AND THEN CROSSING THE SOUTH FROM CUMBERLAND, THEY COME TO A PLACE SINCE CALLED PRICE'S MEADOW, NEAR AN EXCELLENT SPRING, IN WAYNE COUNTY SIX MILES FROM MONTICELLO- WHERE THEY MADE A CAMP AND A DEPOT FOR THEIR GAME AND SKINS, WHICH THEY WERE TO DEPOSIT THERE EVERY FIVE WEEKS. THEY CONTINUED TO HUNT TO THE WEST AND SOUTHWEST, THROUGH A COUNTRY COVERED WITH HIGH GRASS WHICH SEEMED INEXHAUSTIBLE, AND FINDING NO TRACES OF HUMAN SETTLEMENT; THOUGH UNDER DRY CAVES, ON THE SIDES OF CREEKS, THEY FOUND MANY PLACES WHERE X STONES WE WERE SET UP THAT COVERED LARGE QUANTITIES OF HUMAN BONES; THEY ALSO FOUND HUMAN BONES IN THE F CAVES WITH WHICH THE COUNTRY ABOUNDS. SOME OF THE COMPANY RETURNED HOME ON JUNE 6, 1770; WHILE TEN OF THEM- INCLUDING MANSCO, STONE, BAKER, GORDON, HOGAN, AND BROOKS, BUILT TWO BOATS AND TWO TRAPPING CANOES, LANDED THEM WITH FURS AND BEAR MEAT, AND STARTED DOWN THE CUMBERLAND AND MISSISSIPPI RIVERS TO THE FRENCH FORT NATCHEZ AND THENCE HOME.

WHEN RUNNING THE BOUNDARY LINE IN 1780

WHEN RUNNING THE BOUNDARY LINE IN 1780, BETWEEN VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA, UNDER DR. THOMAS WALKER AND HENDERSON, AS THE VIRGINIA COMMISSIONERS (THOSE FROM NORTH CAROLINA HAVING GONE HOME), BENJAMIN STEPHENS OF ORANGE COUNTY VIRGINIA, WHO REMOVED 1807 TO WHAT IS NOW KENTON CO KY, 12 MILES SOUTH OF COVINGTON, AND DIED THERE ABOUT 18__? WAS ONE OF THE COMPANY OF MEN SENT ALONG AS A GUARD FROM THE INDIANS, HE CARRIED ON HIS HORSE A VERY SHORT RIFFLED GUN, WITH STRAPS SO HE COULD SWING IT TO HIS BACK. BECAUSE OF ITS SIZE IT WAS SUPPOSED TO BE INEFFICIENT, AND MUCH SPORT MADE OF IT, ONE DAY, COMING DOWN A SPUR OF CUMBERLAND MOUNTAIN, PROBABLY IN WHAT IS NOW WHITLEY COUNTY, THE TROOPS CALLED FOR THE MAN WITH THE SHORT GUN AND HALTED FOR HIM. DR. WALKER SAID TO HIM: WE DON'T THINK MUCH OF YOUR SHORT GUN, BUT HERE'S A CHANCE TO TEST IT-- A TARGET FOR YOU; HIT IT, IF YOU CAN." WITHOUT HOPE OF SUCCESS, AND ONLY BECAUSE HE WAS TOLD TO SHOOT, STEPHENS LEANED HIS GUN AGAINST A TREE, TOOK AIM AT THE TARGET - THE HEAD OF A WILD TURKEY, HIGH UP ON A DEAD LIMB, ABOUT 100 YARDS DISTANT AND FIRED. THE TURKEY FELL AND THE COMPANY SHOUTED APPROBATION IN ALMOST DEAFENING TONES. DR. WALKER SPOKE UP PROMPTLY, IN PRAISE OF THE SHOT AND THE LITTLE GUN, AND SAID "IF HIS FATHER HAD RISEN FROM THE DEAD, AND TOLD HIM HE COULD KILL THAT TURKEY, WITH THAT THING, HE WOULD NOT HAVE BELIEVED IT."

IN 1750 A PARTY OF VIRGINIANS-- DR. THOMAS WALKER, AMBROSE POWELL, COLBY CHEW AND OTHERS - ENTERED, THROUGH CUMBERLAND GAP, WHAT IS NOW THE STATE OF KENTUCKY, AND EXPLORED OR PASSED THROUGH PROBABLY THE PRESENT COUNTIES OF BELL, KNOX, WHITLEY, LAUREL, CLAY, OWSLEY, BREATHITT, PERRY, LETCHER AND HARLAN. IN 1758, DR. WALKER REACHED DICKS RIVER IN LINCOLN COUNTY.

BETWEEN 1761 AND 1767 SEVERAL COMPANIES OF HUNTERS FROM VIRGINIA AND PENNSYLVANIA CAME INTO SOUTH-EASTERN KENTUCKY. ONE OF THEM HUNTED

PENNSYLVANIA CAME INTO SOUTH EASTERN KENTUCKY. ONE OF THEM HUNTED IN THE FALL OF 1764 ABOUT ROCKCASTLE RIVER, NEAR THE CRAB ORCHARD, AND ONLY ABOUT THIRTY MILES FROM THE GEOGRAPHICAL CENTER OF KENTUCKY.

THE TRANSYLVANIA COMPANY

THE TRANSYLVANIA COMPANY'S IS THE ONLY ONE OF THE PURCHASE THUS ALLUDED TO WHICH BEARS UPON THE HISTORY OF KENTUCKY. IN THE FALL OF 1774, NINE GENTLEMEN FROM GRANVILLE AND ADJOINING COUNTIES, IN NORTH CAROLINA COLONEL OR JUDGE RICHARD HENDERSON, (SEE BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH UNDER HENDERSON COUNTY KY) JOHN LUTTRELL, NATHANIEL HART, THOMAS HART, DAVID HART, WM JOHNSTON, JOHN WILLIAMS, JAMES HOGG, AND LEONARD HENDLEY BULLOCK- MADE PRELIMINARY ARRANGEMENTS, AT THE SYCAMORE SHOALS ON THE WATAUGA RIVER, WITH THE OVER-HILL CHEROKEE INDIANS FOR A TREATY, WHICH WAS CONSUMATED ON MARCH 17, 1775, AT THE RESIDENCE OF COL CHAS ROBERTSON (WHICH WAS PROBABLY IN A FORT) ON THE WATAUGA RIVER, A TRIBUTARY OF THE HOLSTON RIVER, IN WHAT IS NOW NORTH EASTERN TENNESSEE. THE TREATY LASTED ABOUT 20 DAYS: (NARRATIVE OF HON FELIX WALKER, WHO WAS PRESENT AS ONE OF CAPTTAIN TWEETY'S COMPANY ON HIS WAY TO KENTUCKY; HE WAS AFTERWARDS A MEMBER OF CONGRESS FROM NORTH CAROLINA) AND WAS EXECUTED BY OCONISTOTO, CHIEF WARRIOR AND FIRST REPRESENTATIVE OF THE CHEROKEE NATION OF INDIANS, ATTACULLACULLAH (OR THE LITTLE CARPENTER, AND SAVANOOKE OR CORONOH, PROMINENT CHIEFS. FOR L10,000 LAWFUL MONEY OF GREAT BRITTAIN, THEY DEEDED, BY A REMARKABLE DOCUMENT, ALL THE TERRITORY LYING BETWEEN THE CUMBERLAND RIVER AND THE KENTUCKY, CHENOCO, OR WHAT BY THE ENGLISH IS CALLED LOUISA (SO NAMED BY DR THOMAS WALKER, ON HIS FIRST VISIT IN 1747) UP THE LATTER AND ITS MOST NORTHWARDLY BRANCH, THENCE TO THE TOP RIDGE OF POWELL'S MOUNTAIN, THENCE TO THE HEAD SPRING OF THE MOST SOUTHWARDLY BRANCH OF THE CUMBERLAND RIVER, THENCE ~~-NOR~~ DOWN SAID RIVER TO ITS MOUTH, AND UP THE OHIO RIVER TO THE MOUTH OF THE KENTUCKY -- A MAGNIFICENT TERRITORY OF NOT LESS THAN 17,000,000 ACRES.

DR THOMAS WALKER

THE FIRST ROAD OR TRACE.

THE FIRST ROAD OR TRACE, ALWAYS KNOWN AS BOONE'S TRACE, WAS CUT- FROM LONG ISLAND ON HOLSTON RIVER, NOT FAR FROM THE PLACE OF TREATY TO BOONESBOROUGH, ON THE KY RIVER, AT THIS TIME--- THE PROPRIETORS OF TRANSYLVANIA HAVING BARGAINED WITH DANIEL BOONE T. GO BEFORE AND OPEN OPEN THIS ROAD. CAPTAIN TWETTY'S COMPANY OF 8 JOINED THAT OF COL. BOONE (WHICH INCLUDED SQUIRE BOONE, COL RICHARD CALLAWAY, JOHN KENNEDY, AND 18 OTHERS) MAKING 30 IN ALL, AT LONG ISLAND, AND MARCH 10 1775, STARTED--- MARKING THE TRACK WITH HATCHETS, UNTIL THEY REACHED ROCKCASTLE RIVER; THENCE FOR 20 MILES, THEY HAD TO CUT THEIR WAY THROUGH A COUNTRY ENTIRELY COVERED WITH DEAD BRUSH. THE NEXT 30 MILES WERE "THROUGH THICK CANE AND REED; AND AS THE CANE CEASED, THEY BEGAN TO DISCOVER THE PLEASING AND RAPTUROUS APPEARANCE OF THE PLAINS KY OF KENTUCKY. A NEW SKY AND STRANGE EARTH SEEMED TO BE PRESENTED TO THEIR THEIR VIEW. SO RICH A SOIL THEY HAD NEVER SEEN BEFORE - COVERED WITH CLOVER IN FULL BLOOM. THE WOODS WERE ABOUNDING WITH WILD GAME-- TURKEYS SO NUMEROUS THAT IT MIGHT BE SAID THEY APPEARED BUT ONE FLOCK, UNIVERSALLY, SCATTERED IN THE WOODS. IT APPEARED THAT NATURE, IN THE PROFESION OF HER BOUNTY, HAD SPREAD A FEAST FOR ALL THAT LIVED, BOTH FOR THE ANIMAL AND RATIONAL WORLD. A SIGHT SO DELIGHTFUL TO THEIR VIEW AND SO GRATEFUL TO THEIR FEELINGS ALMOST INCLINED THEM IN TRANSPORT TO KISS THE SOIL OF KY. IN IMITATION OF COLUMBUS, AS HE HAILED AND SALUTED THE SAND ON HIS FIRST SETTING FOOT ON THE SHORES OF AMERICA.

DISASTERS OF THIS FIRST ATTEMPT TO OPEN A ROAD TO LOUISA OR CANTUCKY. (KENTUCKY)

THE DISASTORS OF THIS FIRST ATTEMPT TO OPEN A ROAD TO LOUISA OR CANTUCKEY, AS THE JOURNAL OF COL RICHARD HENDERSON DESIGNATED THE NEW

TERRITORY, OVER WHICH HE AND OTHERS WERE ABOUT TO ESTABLISH THE GOVERNMENT OF THE COLONY OF TRANSYLVANIA, WERE DISCOURAGING TO THE LAST EXTENT. THE INDIANS WERE "UPON THE WAR PATH," GUARDING THE VERY THRESHOLD OF THEIR LOVED HUNTING GROUND -- APPARENTLY REALIZING THAT THE COMPANIES WHO WERE COMIN FOR AN "ARMED OCCUPATION" OF THEIR BEAUTIFUL X LAND WOULD NEVER VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH SO CAPITAL A PRIZE.

THE FIRST CONTEST

THE FIRST CONTEST BETWEEN THE WHITES AND INDIANS, ON KENTUCKY SOIL OCCURRED ON SATURDAY MORNING MARCH 25TH, 1775, IN WHAT IS NOW MADISON COUNTY, ABOUT 15 MILES SOUTH OF THE KENTUCKY RIVER. UNCONSCIOUS OF THE NEAR APPROACH OF DANGER, THE MEN UNDER COL BOONE LAY IN THEIR CAMP ASLEEP, UNGUARDED, AND WITHOUT ANY SENTINELS TO WARN OF APPRACHING DANGER. THE ATTACK WAS SUDDEN, ABOUT HALF AN HOUR BEFORE DAY; THE FIRST NOTICE BY A VOLLEY OF RIFLES DISCHARGED AT THE SLEEPERS AROUND THE CAMP FIRES. THE CONTEST WAS SOON OVER. THE INDIANS WERE NOT IN FORCE SUFFICIENT TO OVERPOWER THE WHITES, AND HAVING DISPERSED PART OF THEM, DID NOT FOLLOW UP THEIR ADVANTAGE. WISELY CONCLUDING THAT ALTHOUGH THE SUDDENNESS OF THE ATTACK HAD GIVEN A DECIDED ADVANTAGE, THE ATTACKED PARTY WOULD IMMEDIATELY RALLY, AS THEY DID, AND BE TOO FORMIDABLY FOR THEM. CAPTAIN WM TWEEDY WAS SHOT IN BOTH KNEES, AND DIED ON TUESDAY, MARCH 28TH THE FIRST DEATH.

QUOTATION FROM RAMSEY'S HISTORY OF TENNESSEE

(PAGE 143) "IN THIS YEAR (1775) AN INDIAN TRADER, ANDREW GREER, ONE OF THE FIRST IF NOT THE VERY FIRST SETTLER OF WATAUGA, BEING IN THE CHEROKE TOWNS, SUSPECTED FROM THE CONDUCT OF DR. THOMAS WALKER AND ANOTHER TRADER THAT SOME MISCHIEF WAS INTENDED AGAINST HIM. HE RETURNED WITH HIS FURS, BUT LEFT THE MAIN TRADING PATH AND CAME UP THE NOLLICHUCKY TRACE. BOYD AND DOGGET, WHO HAD BEEN SENT OUT BY VIRGINIA, TRAVELLING ON THE PATH THAT

DR. THOMAS WALKER

GREER LEFT, WERE MET BY INDIANS NEAR A CREEK, WERE KILLED BY THEM AND THEIR BODIES THROWN INTO THE WATER. THE CREEK IS IN SEVEIR COUNTY, AND HAS EVER SINCE BEEN KNOWN AS BOYD'S CREEK. A WATCH AND OTHER ARTICLES WERE AFTERWARDS FOUND IN THE CREEK, THE WATCH HAD BOYD'S NAME ENGRAVED ON THE CASE. HE WAS A SCOTCHMAN THIS WAS THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE CHEROKEE HOSTILITY, AND WAS BELIEVED TO BE INSTIGATED BY THE AGENTS OF THE BRITISH GOVERNMENT. ONE OF ITS MEASURES ADOPTED TO OPPRESS AND SUBJUGATE THE DISAFFECTED AMERICAN COLONIES WAS TO ARM THE NEIGHBOURING TRIBES AND TO STIMULATE THEM AGAINST THE FEEBLE SETTLEMENTS ON THEIR BORDER. THE SOUTHERN COLONIES HAD EXPRESSED A DECIDED SYMPATHY WITH THEIR AGGRIEVED BREATHREN IN MASSACHUSETTS, AND LYING ADJACENT TO THE WAR LIKE, CHEROKEE TRI TRIBE, IT WAS DESIRED TO SECURE THE ALLIANCE OF THESE SAVAGES AGAINST THEM IN THE EXISTING WAR. EARLY IN THE YEAR 1776, JOHN STUART, THE SUPERINTENDENT OF SOUTHERN INDIAN ATTAIRS, RECEIVED HIS INSTRUCTIONS FROM THE BRITISH WAR DEPARTMENT, AND IMMEDIATELY DISPATCHED TO HIS DEPUTIES RESIDENT AMONG THE DIFFERENT TRIBES ORDERS TO CARRY INTO EFFECT THE WISHES OF HIS GOVERNMENT ALEXANDER CAMERON A HIGHLAND OFFICER, WHO HAD FOUGHT FOR AMERICA IN THE FRENCH WAR, WAS AT THIS TIME THE AGENT FOR THE CHEROKEE NATION RECEIVING FROM STUART HIS ORDERS, HE LOST NO TIME IN CONVOKING THE CHIEFS AND WARRIORS, AND MAKING KNOWN TO THEM THE DESIGNS OF HIS GOVERNMENT. HE INFORMED THEM OF THE DIFFICULTIES BETWEEN THE KING AND HIS AMERICAN SUBJECTS, AND ENDEVOURED TO ENLIST THEM IN FAVOUR OF HIS MONARCH.

JOSHUA FRY

JOSHUA FRY WAS BORN IN VIRGINIA, ABOUT 1760. HE WAS THE GRAND SON OF JOSHUA FRY, WHO AS COLONEL, COMMANDED THE VA TROOPS IN THE WAR AGAINST THE FRENCH AND INDIANS 1754, AND DYING WHILST IN SERVICE MAY 1754, WAS SUCCEEDE

SUCCEEDED IN COMMAND, BY HIS LIEUT. COL GEORGE WASHINGTON. YOUNG FRY VOLU VOLUNTEERED AS A COMMON SOLDIER IN THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION AT THE AGE OF 14 (14) AND WAS PRESENT WHEN CORNWALLIS SURRENDERED 1781.

MR. FRY MARRIED A DAUGHTER OF DR THOMAS WALKER, THE FIRST WHITE MAN OF ANY DISTINCTION- INDEED THE FIRST WHITE MAN AT ALL WHO IS KNOWN TO HAVE PENETRATED TOWARDS THE INTERIOR OF KY, BEFORE THE VISITS OF JOHN FINLEY AND DANIEL BOONE IN 1767 AND 1769. AS EARLY AS 1750 DR. WALKER WAS IN KENTUCKY AS FAR AS THE HAZEL PATCH IN LAUREL COUNTY AND THENCE TO THE KENTU KENTUCKY RIVER (PROBABLY IN OWSLEY OR ESTILL COUNTY) WHICH HE CALLED THE LOUISA RIVER.

THE FIRST WHITE VISITORS TO TRIGG CO, KY EXCEPT OCCASIONAL CANOE TRIPS, UP OR DOWN THE CUMBERLAND TENNESSEE, OF FRENCH AND AMERICAN ADVENTURERERS OR EXPLORERS, WERE DR. THOMAS WALKER AND DANIEL SMITH, THE VIRGINIA COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO ESTABLISH THE BOUNDARY LINE BETWEEN THE WESTERN PORTIONS OF VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA (NOW KENTUCKY AND TENNESSEE), AND THEIR SURVEYING PARTY, ON THE 23RD OF MARCH 1780, HAVING RUN THE LINE ENTIRELY ACROSS TRIGG CO WESTWARD AND ACROSS TENNESSEE RIVER, THEY CLOSED THEIR SURVEY, ACCORDING TO DIRECTIONS FROM RICHMOND. THEY MADE A TOLERABLY GOOD MAP OF CUMBERALND RIVER, THE FIRST EVER MADE. ONE OF THEM WENT DOWN THE RIVER WITH THE X BAGGAGE, WHILE THE OTHER PROCEEDED THROUGH THE WOODS WITH THE SURVEY. THEIR REPORT SPEAKS OF THE CUMBERLAND RIVER AS "A FINE RIVER, NAVIGABLE AT LEAST 700 MILES FROM ITS MOUTH."

QUOTATIONS FROM COLLINS KENTUCKY HISTORY

FORT JEFFERSON

UNDER INTIMATIONS FROM GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY, DATED JANUARY 2ND 1778, THAT "IT WAS IN CONTEMPLATION TO ESTABLISH A POST NEAR THE MOUTH OF THE OHIO, WITH CANNON TO FORTIFY IT," COUPLED WITH EXPRESS INSTRUCTIONS FROM THOS. JEFFERSON, NEXT GOVERNOR OF VA, DATED JUNE 28, 1778, AND REPEATED IN JAN AND APRIL 1780, GEN GEORGE ROGERS CLARK WITH ABOUT 200 SOLDIERS, LEFT LOUISVILLE EARLY IN SUMMER OF 1789, AND PROCEEDING DOWN THE RIVER TO A POINT ON THE MISSISSIPPI CALLED THE IRON BANKS, FIVE MILES BELOW MOUTH OF THE OHIO THEN IN THE STATE OF VA THERE ERECTED A FORT WITH SEVERAL BLOCKHOUSES WHICH HE CALLED FORT JEFFERSON. ONE OBJECT WAS TO FORTIFY THE CLAIM OF THE US TO THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER AS ITS WESTERN BOUNDARY SOUTH OF THE OHIO. GOVERNOR JEFFERSON HAD ENGAGED A SCIENTIFIC CORPS, WITH DR THOMAS WALKER AT ITS HEAD, TO ASCERTAIN, BY CELESTIAL OBSERVATIONS THE BOUNDARY LINE BETWEEN VA AND N C, OR THE POINT ON THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER INTERSECTED BY THE LATITUDE OF 36 DEGREES 30', THE SOUTHERN LIMIT OF VA --- GENERAL CLARK WAS INSTRUCTED TO SELECT A STRONG POSITION NEAR THAT POINT, AND ESTABLISH THERE A FORT AND GARRISON; THENCE TO EXTEND HIS CONQUESTS NORTHWARD TO THE LAKES, ERECTING FORTS AT DIFFERENT POINTS, WHICH M MIGHT SERVE AS MONUMENTS OF ACTUAL POSSESSION, BESIDES AFFORDING PROTECTION TO THAT PORTION OF THE COUNTRY. "THE RESULT OF CLARK'S BOLD OPERATIONS, THUS AUTHORIZED, WAS THE ADDITION TO THE CHARTERED LIMITS OF VA, AND SO RECOGNIZED BY THE TREATY OF PEACE WITH GREAT BRITAIN IN 1783, OF THAT IMMENSE REGION, AFTERWARDS CALLED THE "NORTH WESTERN TERRITORY" AND CEDED BY VA TO THE U S, WHICH NOW COMPRISES THE 4 GREAT STATES OF INDIANA, ILLINOIS, MICHIGAN, AND WISCONSIN. THE CHICKASAW INDIANS WERE IN 1780, THE UNDISPUTED OWNERS OF THE TERRITORY ON THE WEST OF THE TENN. RIVER, INCLUDING THE GROUND AT THE MOUTH OF MAYFIELD CREEK, WHERE FORT

JEFFERSON WAS BUILT AND ETC

IN 1779 JUDGE HENDERSON WAS APPOINTED ONE OF A COMMISSION TO EXTEND THE BOUNDARY LINE BETWEEN VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA THROUGH TO THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER; BUT A DIFFICULTY ~~XE~~ AROSE WITH THE VIRGINIA COMMISSIONERS, DR. THOMAS WALKER AT THE HEAD, AS ~~X~~ TO THE TRUE LATITUDE OF 36 DEGREES AND 30', AND THE NORTH CAROLINA COMMISSIONERS WITHDREW - THE LINE SURVEYED AND MARKED BY DR. WALKER WAS AFTERWARDS ADOPTED BY NORTH CAROLINA.

QUOTATIONS FROM RAMSEY'S
HISTORY OF TENNESSEE

(PAGE 67)

THE CHEROKEES WERE N.W AT PEACE WITH THE WHITES, AND HUNTERS FROM THE BACK SETTLEMENTS BEGAN WITH SAFETY TO PENETRATE DEEPER AND AND FURTHER INTO THE WILDERNESS OF TENNESSEE 1761. SEVERAL OF THEM, CHIEFLY FROM VA, HEARING OF THE ABUNDANCE OF GAME WITH WHICH THE WOODS WERE STOCKED, AND ALLURED BY THE PRESPECTS OF GAIN, WHICH MIGHT BE DRAWN FROM THIS SOURCE, FORMED THEMSELVES INTO A COMPANY, COMPOSED OF WALLEN, SKAGGS, BLEVINS, COX, AND 15 OTHERS, AND CAME INTO THE VALLEY, SINCE KN KNOWN AS CARTER'S VALLEY, IN HAWKINS COUNTY TENNESSEE. THEY HUNTED 18 MONTHS UPON CLINCH AND POWELL'S RIVER, WALLEN'S CREEK AND WALLEN'S RIDGE RECEIVED THEIR NAME FROM THE LEADER OF THE COMPANY ; AS ALSO DID THE STATION WHICH THEY ERECTED IN THE PRESENT LEE COUNTY VIRGINIA THE NAME OF WALLEN'S STATION. THEY PENETRATED AS FAR NORTH AS LAUREL MOUNTAINS IN KY, WHERE THEY TERMINATED THEIR JOURNEY, HAVING MET WITH A BODY OF INDIANS, WHOM THEY SUPPOSED TO BE SHAWNEES. AT THE HEAD OF ONE OF THE COMPANIES THAT VISITED THE WEST THIS YEAR, "CAME DANIEL BOONE, FROM THE YADKIN, IN NORTH CAROLINA, AND TRAVELLED WITH THEM AS LOW AS THE PLACE WHERE ABINGDON NOW STANDS, AND THERE LEFT THEM."

DR. THOMAS WALKER

THIS IS THE FIRST TIME THE ADVENT OF DANIEL BOONE TO THE WESTERN WILDS HAS BEEN MENTIONED BY HISTORIANS, OR BY THE SEVERAL BIOGRAPHERS OF THAT DISTINGUISHED PIONEER AND HUNTER. THERE IS REASON, HOWEVER, TO BELIEVE THAT HE HAD HUNTED UPON WATAUGA EARLIER. THIS WRITER IS INDEBTED TO N. GAMON OR GAMMON, ESQUIRE, FORMERLY OF JONESBORO, NOW A CITIZEN OF KNOXVILLE, FOR THE FOLLOWING INSCRIPTION, STILL TO BE SEEN UPON A BEECH TREE, STANDING IN SIGHT AND EAST OF THE PRESENT STAG STAGE-ROAD, LANDING FROM JONESBORO TO BLOUNTSVILLE, AND IN THE VALLEY OF BOON'S CREEK, A TRIBUTARY OF WATAUGA.

D BO.N

CILLED
IN 1760 ON TREE

BOON WAS 86 WHEN HE DIED, WHICH WAS SEPTEMBER, 1820. HE WAS THUS 26 WHEN THE INSCRIPTION WAS MADE. WHEN HE LEFT THE COMPANY OF HUNTERS 1761, AS MENTIONED ABOVE BY HAYWOOD, IT IS PROBABLE THAT HE DID SO TO REVISIT THE THEATRE OF A FORMER HUNT UPON THE CREEK THAT STILL BEARS HIS NAME, AND WHERE HIS COMP IS STILL POINTED OUT NEAR ITS BANKS. IT IS NOT IMPROBABLE, INDEED, THAT HE BELONGED TO, OR ACCOMPANIED, THE PARTY OF DOCTOR WALKER, ON HIS FIRST, OR CERTAINLY ON HIS SECOND TOUR OF EXPLORATION 1760. THE INSCRIPTION IS SUFFICIENT AUTHORITY, AS THIS WRITER CONCEIVES, TO DATE THE ARRIVAL OF BOON IN TENNESSEE AS EARLY ON ITS DATE, 1760, THUS PRECEDING THE PERMANENT SETTLEMENT OF THE COUNTRY NEARLY TEN YEARS.

IN THE FALL OF THE NEXT YEAR WALLEN AND HIS COMPANY RETURNED AGAIN (1762) AND HUNTED ON WATERS OF CLINCH ; THEY CROSSED THE BLUE RIDGE AT FLOWER GAP, NEW RIVER, AT JONES' FORD AND THE IRON MOUNTAIN AT

AT THE BLUE SPRING, THEY TRAVELED DOWN THE SOUTH FORK OF HOLSTON, AND CROSSING THE NORTH FORK AND GOING TO THE ELK GARDEN, ON THE WATE S OF CLINCH, THEY DISCOVERED SOME INDIAN SIGNS; THEY EXTENDED THEIR JOURNEY IN THE SAME DIRECTION, TO THE HUNTERS' VALLEY, SO NAMED FROM THEIR TRAVELLIN TO AND DOWN IT SEVERAL DAYS TO BLACK-WATER CREEK. THEY FIXED THEIR STATION CAMP NEAR THE TENNESSEE LINE, AND ON THE PRESENT ROAD FROM JONESVILLE TO ROGERSVILLE, SOME OF THE SAME COMPANY TRAVELLED DOWN TO GREASY ROCK CREEK, AND FIXED A STATION-CAMP THERE. IT STOOD NEAR THE PRESENT LINE BETWEEN HAWKINS AND CLAIBORNE COUNTIES. A GRANT, SIGNED ARTHUR DOBBS, GOVERNOR OF THE PROVINCE OF NORTH CAROLINA, WM BOAMER, SENR. SUPT. AND DEPUTY ADJT. IN AND FOR THE CHEROKEE NATION AND WM BOAMER, JUNR. INTERPRETOR, AND THE LITTLE CARPENTER. HALF KING OF THE CHEROKEE NATION OF THE OVER HILL TOWNS, AND MATTHEW TOOL, INTERPRETER, MADE TO CAPT PATRICK, JACK, OF THE PROVINCE OF PENNSYLVANIA, IS RECORDED IN REGISTER'S OFFICE OF KNOX COUNTY IT PURPORTS TO HAVE BEEN MADE AT A COUNCIL HELD AT TENNESSEE RIVER, MARCH 1 1757; AND THE CONSIDERATION IS FOUR HUNDRED DOLLARS ($400) AND CONVEYS TO CAPT JACK 15 MILES SQUARE SOUTH OF TENNESSEE RIVER. THE GRANT ITSELF CONFIRMATORY OF THE PURCHASE BY JACK IS DATED AT A GENERAL COUNCIL MET AT CATAWBA RIVER, MAY 7,1762 AND IS & WITNESSED BY NATHANIEL ALEXANDER.

THIS YEAR 1763, WALLEN'S COMPANY VENTURED FURTHER INTO THE INTERIOR --- PASSED THROUGH CUMBERLAND GAP, AND HUNTED DURING THE WHOLE SEASON ON CUMBERLAND RIVER; AND FOR THE NEXT SEVERAL YEARS CONTINUED TO MAKE FALL HUNTS ON ROCKCASTLE RIVER, NEAR THE CRAB ORCHARD, IN KENTUCKY.

QUOTATIONS FROM RAMSEY'S ANNUALS OF TENNESSEE

PAGE 69. DANIEL BOONE, WHO STILL LIVED ON THE YADKIN, THOUGH HE HAD PREVIOUSLY 1764, HUNTED ON THE WESTERN WATERS, CAME AGAIN THIS YEAR TO EXPLORE THE COUNTRY, BEING EMPLOYED FOR THIS PURPOSE BY HENDERSON & CO. WITH HIM CAME SAMUEL CALLOWAY, HIS KINSMAN, AND THE ANCESTOR OF THE RESPECTABLE FAMILY OF THAT NAME, PIONEERS OF TENNESSEE, KY AND MISSOURI. CALLAWAY WAS AT THE SIDE OF BOONE WHEN, APPROACHING THE SPURS OF THE CUMBERLAND MOUNTAIN; AND IN VIEW OF THE VAST HERDS OF BUFFALO GRAZING IN THE VALLIES BETWEEN THEM, HE EXCLAIMED, "I AM RICHER THAN THE MAN MENTIONED IN THE SCRIPTURE, WHO OWNED THE CATTLE ON A THOUSAND HILLS, I OWN THE WILD BEASTS OF MORE THAN A THOUSAND VALLIES."

WATAUGA, ITS SETTLEMENTS AND GOVERNMENT

PAGES 92-93.

IN THE MEANTIME, THE TREATY OF FORT STANWIX HAD GIVEN A PRETEXT FOR A GENERAL DISREGARD OF THE KING'S PROCLAMATION, PROHIBITING SETTLEMENTS OF HIS SUBJECTS WEST OF THE MOUNTAINS, AND HAD EXCITED AFRESH THE SPIRIT OF EMIGRATION AND EXPLORATION WESTWARD. LAND-MONGERS PENETRATED FEARLESSLY INTO THE WILDERNESS, WHILE MASSES OF EMIGRANTS HAD ACCUMULATED ALONG THE BOUNDARY, AND CONCENTRATING THEMSELVES AT THE LEADING AVENUES FROM THE ATLANTIC TO THE WESTERN WATERS, STOOD FOR A MOMENT IMPATIENT OF LONGER RESTRAINT AND COSTING A WISHFUL LOOK UPON THE INVITING COUNTRY BEFORE THEM, TENNESSEE WAS YET WITHOUT A SINGLE CIVILIZED INHABITANT. WE HAVE TRACED THE APPROACHES OF THE ANGLO-AMERICAN POPULATION TO HER EASTER BOUNDARY. THE GENUIUS OF CIVILIZATION, IN HER PROGRESS FROM THE EAST, HAD PASSED THE BASE OF THE GREAT APALACHIAN RANGE. SHE STOOD UPON ITS SUMMIT, PROUD OF PAST SUCCESS AND, AMBITIOUS OF FURTHER AND GREATER ACHIEVEMENT, SURVEYED FROM THAT HEIGHT THE WIDE FIELD BEFORE AND AROUND HER. ON HER RIGHT, ARE THE RICH VALLIES AND LUXURIENT PLAINS OF KENTUCKY,

A. OHIO

AND OHIO, AS YET IMPERFECTLY KNOWN FROM THE OBSCURE REPORT OF THE RETURNING EXPLORER OR THE SHAWNEE PRISONER. ON THE LEFT, HER SENSES ARE REGALED BY THE LUXURIANT GROVES, THE DELIGHTFUL SAVANNES, AND TH THE ENCHANTING BEAUTIES OF THE SUNNY SOUTH. FAR IN THE DISTANCE AND IMMEDIATELY BEFORE HER, SHE CONTEMPLATES THE GREAT WEST. ITS VASTNESS AT FIRST OVERWHELMS AND ASTOUNDS HER, BUT AT THE EXTREME LIMIT OF HER VSS. AMERICAN ADVENTURE AND WESTERN ENTERPRISE ARE SOON BECKONING HER TO MOVE FORWARD AND TO OCCUPY THE GOODLY LAND. SHE DESCENDS TO THE PLAINS BELOW AND ON THE PROLIFIC SOIL OF THE QUIET WATAUGA IN THE LONELY SECLUSION OF ONE OF ITS ANCIENT FORESTS, IS DEPOSITED THE GERM OF THE FUTURE STATE OF TENNESSEE. IN THAT GERM WERE CONTAINED ALL THE ELEMENTS OF PROSPE PROSPECTIVE GREATNESS AND ACHIEVEMENT. WHAT THESE ELEMENTS WERE, SUCCEEDING PAGES WILL BUT FEEBLY DEVELOP AND ILLUSTRATE. TOIL, ENTERPRIS PERCEVERNANCE AND COURAGE, HAD PLANTED THAT GERM IN A DISTANT WILDERNESS. THE CIRCUMSTANCES THAT SURROUNDED IT, REQUIRED FOR ITS GROWTH, CULTURE A AND PROTECTION, WISDOM, VIRTUE, PATRIOTISM, VALOUR AND SELF-RELIANCE. AMERICAN WAS TO BECOME WESTERN CHARACTER, AND HERE WAS THE PLACE AND THIS THE TIME OF ITS FIRST GERMINATION.

THE NEWS OF THE GREAT GRANT FROM THE SIX NATIONS (COPIED AT LENGTH HEREAFTER) REACHED THE FRONTIER SETTLEMENT SOON AFTER THE TREATY OF NOVEMBER 1768. DR. WALKER, THE COMMISSIONER FROM VIRGINIA, HAD RETURNED FROM FORT STANWIX, AND BROUGHT WITH HIM AN ACCOUNT OF THE CESSION. HE IS THE SAME GENTLEMEN WHO, AS HAS BEEN ALREADY NARRATED, HAD TWICE EXPLORED THE NEW COUNTRY, AND NOW BORE WITH HIM ONE FORM OF AUTHORIT FOR AN INDEFINITE EXTENSION OF THE WHITE SETTLEMENTS WESTWARD. THE INDIAN BOUNDARY, AS ADJUSTED AT HARD LABOUR, IN OCTOBER OF THE SAME YEAR, HAD GIVEN THE ASSENT OF THE CHEROKEES TO A FURTHER EXPANSION OF THE HOLSTON SETTLEMENT.

QUOTATIONS FROM TEMPLE BODLEY'S HISTORY OF KENTUCKY

PAGE 44.

IN VIEW OF THE APPROACHING WAR WITH FRANCE, IT BECAME THE BRISOSH POLICY TO ENCOURAGE SETTLEMENTS IN THE EASTERN PARTS OF THE OHIO VALLEY AND WITH THE KING'S APPROVAL THE GOVERNOR OF VA GRANTED MANY HUNDREDS OF THOUSANDS OF ACRES THERE, TO LAND COMPANIES. TO SOLDIERS FOR PAST SERVICES, ANDTO THOSE WHO WOULD VOLUNTEER FOR THE COMPNG WAR. THE LARGEST GRANT WAS OF 800,000 ACRES TO THE LOYAL COMPANY 1749, OF WHICH THE LEADING SPIRIT WAS DR. THOMAS WALKER, OF WHOM WE SHALL PRESENTLY LEARN MORE. (COL THOMAS L PRESTON, IN HIS HISTORICAL SKETCHES AND REMINISENCES (RICMOND, B F JOHNSON PUBLISHING COMPANY) SHOWS JAMES PATTON A MAIN ORGANIZER, WITH DR. WALKER OF THE LOYAL COMPANY, AND A MAIN SPIRIT IN THE EARLY EXPLORATION AND SETTLEMENT OF THE HOUSTON VALLEY (PATTON'S SISTE WAS THE MOTHER OF COL WM PRESTON, PERHAPS THE FOREMOST MAN IN THE VA VALL VALLEY DURING THE REVOLUTION). AT THIS TIME VIRGINIA'S CHARTER RIGHT TO THE TRANS- ALLEGHENY RE ION WAS REPEATEDLY RECOGNIZED BY THE KING, AND SEEMS TO HAVE BEEN GENERALLY CONCEDED SAVE BY THE FRENCH. ITS GOVERNOR CAUSED THE ERECTION OF FORT PITT, WHERE PITTSBURGH NOW STANDS. " ON AUGUST 27, 1754, THE KING INSTRUCTED THE VIRGINIA GOVERNMENT TO GRANT LANDS WEST OF THE ALLEGHANIES IN LOTS OF 1000 ACRES FREE FROM THE PAYMENT OF QUITRENTS FOR TEN YEARS AND WITHOUT THE USUAL FEE OF FIVE SHILLINGS FOR EACH FIFTY ACRES."

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE BRITISH GOVERNMENT, "IN ORDER TO PROMOTE THE ENLISTMENT OF MEN IN THE COLONIAL TROOPS, GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE OF VIRGINI. . . . ISSUED A PROCLAMATION ON FEBRUARY 9TH 1754, IN WHICH HE PROMISED "THAT , OVER AND ABOVE THEIR PAY 200,000 ACRES OF HIS MAJESTY THE KING OF GREAT BRITTAIN'S LANDS, ON THE EAST SIDE OF THE RIVER OHIO SHALL BE LAID OFF AND GRANTED TO SUCH PERSONS WHO BY THEIR VOLUNTARY ENGAGEMENTS

AND GOOD BEHAVIOR IN THE SAID SERVICE SHALL DESERVE THE SAME." IT WAS UNDER THIS PROCLAMATION THAT A GREAT NUMBER OF TRACTS OF LAND IN KENTUCKY WERE AFTERWARDS SURVEYED FOR SOLDIERS WHO SERVED IN THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR. (PAGE 61)

LAND HUNGRY VIRGINIA COLONISTS WERE NEARLY ALWAYS SCHEMING TO HAVE THE EASTERN [illegible] BOUNDS OF THE INDIANS MOVED FURTHER WEST, IN ORDER TO GET GRANTS OF MORE OF THESE LANDS. WE HAVE SEEN THAT IN 1749 THE LOYAL COMPANY WAS GIVEN A BLANKET GRANT OF 800,000 ACRES IN WESTERN VIRGINIA." THE NEXT YEAR ITS LEADING SPIRIT, DR. THOMAS WALKER, MADE EXTENSIVE EXPLORATIONS IN KY (THE FIRST EVER MADE BY A BRITISH COLONIST) FOR IT WAS THERE THAT HE WISHED TO LOCATE PART OF HIS COMPANY'S GRANT. AS HE WAS NOT AT ALL PLEASED WITH STUART'S NEW TREATY LINE, HE INSISTED THAT IT SHOULD BE DRAWN STILL FARTHER WEST, AND THE VIRGINIA HOUSE OF BURGESSES JOINED IN HIS DEMAND. COLONEL STUART DID NOT OPPOSE THE CHANGE, FOR HE THOUGHT THE CHEROKEES WOULD AGREE TO A MORE WESTERLY BOUNDARY LINE. TO GET THEIR CONSENT, HE SUGGESTED ANOTHER TREATY WITH THEM, AND THE BOARD OF TRADE RECOMMENDED THIS TO THE KING IN COUNCIL; BUT BEFORE THE CHANGE COULD COULD BE EFFECTED, A NEW INFLUENCE AROSE TO PREVENT IT.

SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON HAD LONG BEEN URGING THE BOARD TO GIVE HIM A AUTHORITY TO TREAT WITH THE SIX NATIONS FOR A NEW BOUNDARY LINE BETWEEN THEM AND THE COLONIES OF NEW YORK AND PENNSYLVANIA IN HIS NORTHERN DEPARTMENT. EXALTING THE IMPORTANCE OF HIS OWN SERVICE, HE WAS OVER INCLINED TO MAGNIFY THE POWER AND TERRITORIES OF THE SIX NATIONS, AND THE DANGER OF CONFLICT WITH THEM; AND NOW HE REPRESENTED STRONGLY THE NEED OF A TREATY TO FIX A NEW BOUNDARY WITH THEM IN ORDER TO QUIET THEM. THE LONDON GOVERNMENT, HOWEVER, WAS DILATORY AND GAVE HIM NO AUTHORITY TO MAKE ONE. WHAT IT LATER DID ABOUT THE IROQUOIS BOUNDARY AND WHAT HE DID ABOUT IT, WILL SOON BE TOLD.

DR. THOMAS WALKER

(PAGE 87) LONG BEFORE BRITISH COLONISTS EXPLORED KY, PARTS OF IT ESPECIALLY NEAR THE OHIO, GREEN, CUMBERLAND AND TENNESSEE RIVERS, WERE NO DOUBT VISITED BY FRENCH FURTRADERS AND HUNTERS FROM VINCENNES AND THE ILLINOIS TOWNS. THE FIRST BRITISH COLONISTS WHO APPEARS TO HAVE MADE A REAL EXPLORATION OF THE KY WAS DR. THOMAS WALKER, ALREADY MENTIONED, IN 1750, WITH A VIEW TO LOCATING LANDS FOR HIS LOYAL COMPANY, HE LED A SMALL PARTY THROUGH A CONSIDERABLE SECTION OF ITS EASTERN PART, DISCOVERED AND NAMED THE CUMBERLAND MOUNTAINS, CUMBERLAND GAP AND CUMBERLAND RIVER, AND IN 1758 MADE A SECOND TOUR EXTENDING, IT IS SAID, INTO THE BLUEGRASS REGION. HE LEFT A JOURNAL (WHICH IS COPIED AT LENGTH IN THIS BOOK) OF HIS EXPLORATIONS WHICH GIVES AN INTERESTING DESCRIPTION OF THE PARTS OF KENTUCKY THAT HE VISITED. IN HIS FIRST JOURNEY HE WAS ACCOMPANIED BY AMBROSE POWELL, WM TOMLINSON, COLBY CHEW, HENRY LAWLESS AND JOHN HUGHES, MR. WM AYERS IN HIS HISTORICAL SKETCHES . (MR. AYRES GIVES MANY PARTICULARS ABOUT DOCTOR WALKER'S HIGH CHARACTER AND REMARKABLE LIFE IN HIS EXCELLANT BOOK, WHICH WAS HOWEVER, SO BADLY PRINTED THAT HE WITHDREW IT FROM CIRCULATION. IT IS TO BE HOPED THAT A NEW EDITION DOWN THE BIG SANDY RIVER IN 1756." AND WAS KILLED BY THE INDIANS THE NEXT YEAR.

DR THOMAS WALKER WAS BORN JANUARY 25, 1715, IN KING AND QUEEN COUNTY, VA, AND DIED NOVEMBER 9TH 1794, AT HIS HOME "CASTLE HILL" IN ALBEMARLE COUNTY.

WALKER ATTENDED WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE AND BECAME A NOTED PHYSICIAN. HIS HOME IN ALBEMARLE WAS NEAR THAT OF THOMAS JEFFERSON'S FATHER, PETER JEFFERSON, WHO MADE HIM EXECUTOR OF HIS WILL AND THE GUARDIAN OF THOMAS WHOSE EDUCATION HE SUPERVISED. AFTER WALKER'S EXPLORATIONS, PARTS OF KENTUCKY WERE VISITED BY CHRISTOPHER GIST, JOHN FINLEY, GEORGE CROGHAN, JAMES MCBRIDGE AND OTHERS. CROGHAN SAW ONLY

THE PART ADJACENT TO THE OHIO. AFTER THEM, AND 19 YEARS AFTER WALKER'S FIRST VISIT, DANIEL BOONE ENTERED KY. FOR THE FIRST TIME ON ONE OF HIS HUNTING TRIPS.

(PAGE 7)

BESIDES SIR WILLIAM WHARTON, CROGHAN AND TRENT, THE FORT STANWIX POW-WOW WAS ATTENDED BY SEVERAL OTHER WHITE MEN WHOSE INTERESTS WERE VERY SIGNIFICANT. ONE WAS GOVERNOR FRANKLIN, WHO WAS DEEPLY CONCERNED IN THE SCHEME; ANOTHER WAS GOVERNOR PENN OF PENNSYLVANIA, WHO WISHED A CESSION OF CERTAIN LANDS IN WESTERN PENNSYLVANIA; AND WHOSE PRESENCE WAS DOUBTLESS DESIRED TO GIVE PRESTIGE TO THE PROCEEDINGS. STILL ANOTHER WAS DOCTOR WALKER, WHO CAME UNDER SIR. WILLIAM'S INVITATION TO THE GOVERNOR OF VA TO SEND COMMISSIONERS TO ATTEND THE TREATY. AS WE HAVE SEEN, WALKER WAS STRONGLY OPPOSED TO STUART'S EXISTING BOUNDARY LINE BETWEEN VIRGINIA AND THE CHEROKEES, CLAIMING IT WAS ~~THE~~ TOO FAR EAST AND LEFT THEM A REGION WHERE HE WISHED TO LOCATE HIS LOYAL COMPANY'S LAND GRANT. NATURALLY HE WAS GLAD TO HAVE THE KING RECEIVE SOME SORT OF INDIAN TITLE TO THE LANDS THERE AND MAKE THEM AVAILABLE FOR HIS COMPANY'S SURVEY AND SETTLEMENT. SO THAT WAS DONE, HE PROBABLY CARED LITTLE WHETHER THE KING TOOK AN "INDIAN TITLE" FROM THE CHEROKEES OR FROM THE SIX NATIONS. WHEN THEREFORE, HE WAS APPOINTED TO ATTEND THE PREPOSED TREATY AT FORT STANWIX, AND LEARNED THAT IT WAS DESIGNED TO GET A CESSION TO THE KING OF THE REGION HIS COMPANY DESIRED, HE WAS DOUBTLESS HIGHLY PLEASED.

WHARTON, JOHNSON AND THEIR CONFEDERATES HAD VERY DIFFERENT IDEAS HOWEVER. THEY HAD NOT INVITED WALKER TO ATTEND THEIR MEETING IN HIS PRIVATE CAPACITY, NOR AS AGENT FOR HIS COMPANY, BUT AS COMMISSIONER FOR VIRGINIA; AND ALL THEY WANTED OF HIM WAS TO HAVE HIM WITNESS THE EXECUTION OF THE SIX NATION DEED TO THE KING SO THAT VIRGINIA MIGHT SEEM TO RECOGNIZE THOSE INDIANS AS OWNERS OF THE LANDS THEY WERE ABOUT

TO CONVEY TO THE KING. IN OTHER WORDS, WALKER'S SIGNING THE DEED AS A WITNESS WAS DESIGNED TO AFFORD WRITTEN EVIDENCE THAT VIRGINIA KNEW, ACKNOWLEDGED, AND THEREFORE COULD NEVER AFTERWARDS DENY, THE CLAIM OF THE SIX NATIONS TO THE COUNTRY SOUTH OF THE OHIO COVERED BY THEIR DEED TO THE KING. BY SUCH CUNNING WAS IT PLANNED THAT VIRGINIA SHOULD UNWITTINGLY LOSE A VAST AND PRICELESS CHARTER TERRITORY WITHOUT RECEIVING A FARTHING FOR IT'.

DOCTOR WALKER FELL INTO THE TRAP SET FOR HIM, BUT AFTERWARDS: "MADE A DECLARATION UPON WHICH THE FOLLOWING CHARGE WAS BASED; "THE WHOLE TRANSACTION WERE THE FACE OF KNAVERY AND MISTERY; FOR, ~~W~~ ALTHOUGH DR. WAL WALKER WAS THERE AS A PUBLIC COMMISSIONER FOR VIRGINIA, HE WAS REFUSED ACCESS TO THE CONFERENCE; CAUTION WAS USED TO CONCEAL FROM HIM WHAT THEY WERE ABOUT; AND EVERYTHING UNTIL THE BUSINESS WAS FINISHED, WAS CONDUCTED PRIVATELY WITH THE INDIAN CHIEFS BY SIR WM JOHNSON AND THE TRADERS." IN TRUTH, ALTHOUGH DOCTER WALKER'S PRESENCE AT THE MEETING AND WITNESSING THE DEED TO THE KING WERE GIVEN STUDIED PROMINENCE IN SIR WM'S ARTFUL REPORT OF THE PROCEEDINGS, THE DOCTOR'S COMMISSION FROM VA IS GAVE HIM NO AUTHORITY WHATEVER TO APPROVE ANY SUCH GRANT.

SIR WILLIAM MADE MANY DECIDEDLY QUESTIONABLE ASSERTIONS TO LORD HILLSBOROUGH AND THE BOARD OF TRADE TO EXCUSE HIS USURPING AUTHORITY TO TREAT FOR LANDS OUTSIDE HIS OWN JURISDICTION, AND TO SUPPORT THE SIX NATIONS GRANTS, AND CROGHAN DID LIKEWISE, WRITING TO HILLSBOROUGH, SIR WILLAAM SAID: "I HAD ALWAYS UNDERSTOOD, AND HAD MYSELF ACTUALLY HEARD THE CHEROKEES ABOUT 20 YEARS AGO, ACKNOWLEDGE, THAT THE RIVER OF THEIR NAME (THE TENNESSEE) WAS THE EXTENT OF THEIR PRETENSIONS." HE EVER SAID HE "FOUND IT WAS SO UNDERSTOOD BY THE COLONY OF VA." THE FIRST OF THESE ASSERTIONS NO ONE ELSE COULD WELL DISPROVE, FOR HE DID NOT SPECIFY TIME,

XX PLACE, OR THE PARTICULAR CHEROKEES WHO MADE THE ALLEGED ACKNOWLEDGMENT THE SECOND WAS NOTORIOUSLY UNTRUE. (MISSISSIPPI VALLEY IN BRITISH POLITICS VOLUME II 69 AND 70. A PARTIAL ABSTRACT OF WALKER'S DEPOSITION DESCRIBING THE PROCEEDINGS IS GIVEN IN VA CALENDAR STATE PAPERS VOLUME #1.)

PAGE 211 AT THIS TIME NO ONE KNEW WHETHER VIRGINIA'S SOUTHERN BOUNDARY LINE WOULD STRIKE THE MISSISSIPPI ABOVE OR BELOW THE MOUTH OF THE OHIO; AND TO SETTLE THIS DOUBT, THAT STATE AND NORTH CAROLINA SENT COMMISSIONERS TO SURVEY THE LINE WESTWARDLY. THE COMMISSIONERS FOR VA. WERE DR. THOMAS WALKER AND DANIEL SMITH, WHILE THOSE FOR NORTH CAROLINA WERE COL RICHARD HENDERSON AND WM BAILEY SMITH. THEIR WORK, AND VIRGINIA FOUNDING OF THE PROPOSED POST WERE, HOWEVER, DELAYED X BY UNPRECEDENTED COLD WEATHER DURING THE WINTER OF 1779-1780. IT WAS LONG CALLED THE "HARD WINTER," AND REMEMBERED AS ONE OF GREAT SUFFERING. DANIEL TRABUE THUS DESCRIBED IT; IT BEGUN ABOUT THE FIRST OF NOVEMBER AND CONTINUED UNTIL NEARLY MARCH. THE TURKEYS WERE ALL DEAD; NO CORN, OR VERY LITTLE IN THE COUNTRY. THE PEOPLE WAS IN GREAT DISTRESS; MANY IN THE WILDERNESS FROST-BITT; SOME DEAD. SOME EAT OF THE DEAD CATTLE AND HORSES. WHEN WINTER BROKE, THE MEN WOULD GO AND KILL BUFFALOES AND BRING THEM HOME TO EAT; BUT THEY WERE SO POOR A NUMBER OF PEOPLE WOULD BE TAKEN SICK AND DID ACTUALY DIE FOR WANT OF SOLID FOOD.

WITH THE ENDING OF THE "HARD WINTER" THE VA AND NORTH CAROLINA BOUNDARY COMMISSIONERS PROCEEDED TO RUN THE DIVIDING LINE BETWEEN THE STATES BUT SOON DISAGREED AND GAVE UP THE WORK COL HENDERSON THEREUPON RETURNED TO NORTH CAROLINA, WHERE HE BECAME ASSOCIATED WITH ROBERTSON IN FOUNDING A NEW AND ADVANCED SETTLEMENT OF THE GREAT FRENCH LICK ON THE CUMBERLAND RIVER NOW NASHVILLE, TENNESSEE.

ILLINOIS HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
GEORGE ROGERS CLARK'S PAPERS 1771 TO 1781

PAGES 78 AND 82 INSTRUCTIONS TO CLARK FROM VA COUNCIL: DEC 12 1778

TO COLONEL GEORGE ROGERS CLARKE, COMMANDER IN CHIEF OF THE VIRGINIA TROOPS IN THE COUNTY OF ILLINOIS.

1271396

YOU ARE TO RETAIN THE COMMAND OF THE TROOPS NOW AT THE SEVERAL POSTS IN THE COUNTY OF ILLINOIS AND ON THE WABASH WHICH FALL WITHIN THE LIMITS OF THE COUNTY NOW ERECTED AND CALLED ILLINOIS COUNTY WHICH TROOPS MARCHED OUT WITH AND HAVE BEEN EMBODIED BY YOU. YOU ARE ALSO TO TAKE THE COMMAND OF FIVE OTHER COMPANIES RAISED UNDER THE ACT OF ASSEMBLY WHICH I SEND HEREWITH AND WHICH IF COMPLETED AS I HOPE THEY WILL SPEEDILY, WILL HAVE ORDERS TO JOIN YOU WITHOUT LOSS OF TIME AND ARE LIKEWISE TO BE UNDER YOUR COMMAND. WITH YOUR WHOLE FORCE YOU ARE TO PROTECT THE INHABITANTS OF THE COUNTRY AND AS OCCASIONS MAY SERVE, ANNOY THE ENEMY.

IT IS THOUGHT THAT THE INDIAN NATION MAY BE OVERAWED AND INCLINED TO PEACE WITH US BY THE ADOPTION OF PROPER MEASURES WITH YOU. OR IF THAT CAN NOT BE EFFECTED, THAT SUCH OF THEM AS SEND OUT PARTIES TOWARDS OUR-FRONTIERS ON THIS SIDE OF OHIO MAY BE CHASTISED BY DETACHMENTS FROM YOUR QUARTER. FOR THIS PURPOSE IT WILL BEHOVE YOU TO WATCH THEIR MOTIONS, AND TO CONSIDER THAT ONE GREAT ADVANTAGE EXPECTED FROM YOUR SITUATION, IS TO PREVENT THE INDIANS FROM WARRING ON THIS SIDE OF OHIO.

IN ORDER MORE EFFECTUALLY TO PREVENT THIS, YOU ARE TO ESTABLISH SUCH POSTS IN DIFFERENT PARTS OF THE COUNTRY AS YOU JUDGE BEST FOR YOUR TROOPS TO OCCUPY.

I CONSIDER YOUR FURTHER SUCCESSES AS DEPENDING UPON THE GOODWILL AND FRIENDSHIP OF THE FRENCHMEN AND INDIANS WHO INHABITED YOUR PART OF THE COMMONWEALTH. WITH THEIR CONCURRENCE GREAT THINGS MAY BE ACCOMPLISHED. BUT THEIR ANIMOSITY, WILL SPOIL THE FAIR PROSPECT WHICH YOUR PAST SUCCESS HAVE OPENED. YOU WILL THEREFORE SPARE NO PAINS TO CONCILIATE THE

AFFECTIONS OF THE FRENCH AND INDIANS. LET THEM SEE AND FEEL THE ADVANTAGES OF BEING FELLOW CITIZENS AND FREE MEN. GUARD MOST CAREFULLY AGAINST EVERY INFRINGEMENT OF THEIR PROPERTY. PARTICULARLY WITH RESPECT TO LAND, AS OUR ENEMIES HAVE ALARMED THEM AS TO THAT. STRICT AND EVEN SEVERE DISCIPLINE WITH YOUR SOLDIERS MAY BE ESSENTIAL TO PRESERVE FROM INJURY THOSE WHOM THEY WERE SENT TO PROTECT AND CONCILLIATE.

THIS IS A GREAT AND CAPITAL MATTER, AND I CONFIDE THAT YOU WILL NEVER LOSE SIGHT OF IT OR SUFFER YOUR TROOPS TO INJURE ANY PERSON WITHOUT FEELING THE PUNISHMENT DUE TO THE OFFENCE. THE HONOR AND INTEREST OF THE STATE ARE DEEPLY CONCERNED IN THIS AND THE ATTACHMENT OF THE FRENCH AND INDIANS DEPENDS UPON A DUE OBSERVANCE OF IT.

JOHN TODD ESQUIRE BEING APPOINTED COUNTY LIEUTENANT ACCORDING TO LAW DURING PLEASURE, WITH AMPLE POWER CHIEFLY CONFINED TO THE CIVIL DEPARTMENT WILL HAVE DIRECTIONS TO ACT IN CONCERT WITH YOU WHEREVER IT CAN BE DONE. ON YOUR PART YOU WILL OMIT NO OPPORTUNITY TO GIVE HIM THE NECESSARY COOPERATION OF THE TROOPS WHERE THE CASE NECESSARILY REQUIRES IT. MUCH WILL DEPEND UPON THE MUTUAL ASSISTANCES YOU MAY OCCASIONALLY AFFORD EACH OTHER IN YOUR RESPECTIVE DEPARTMENTS. AND I TRUST THAT A SINCERE CORDIALITY WILL SUBSIST BETWEEN YOU. THE CONTRARY WILL PROVE HIGHLY DETRIMENTAL.

SOME MEASURES WILL BE FALLEN ON FOR CARRYING ON A TRADE TO SUPPLY GOODS FOR THE INHABITANTS OF YOUR COUNTY. YOU WILL AFFORD THE AGENTS SUCH AID OR PROTECTION FROM TIME TO TIME AS AFFAIRS REQUIRE AND YOUR CIRCUMSTANCES WILL PERMIT.

I SEND YOU HEREWITH SOME COPIES OF THE ACT OF GOVERNMENT AND BILL OF RIGHTS, TOGETHER WITH THE FRENCH ALLIANCE. THESE WILL SERVE TO SHOW OUR NEW FRIENDS, THE GROUND UPON WHICH THEY ARE TO STAND AND THE SUPPORT TO BE EXPECTED FROM THEIR COUNTRYMEN OF FRANCE. EQUAL LIBERTY

AND HAPPINESS ARE THE OBJECTS, TO A PARTICIPATION OF WHICH WE INVITE THEM.

UPON A FAIR PRESUMPTION THAT THE PEOPLE ABOUT DETROIT HAVE SIM SIMILAR INCLINATIONS WITH THOSE AT ILLINOIS AND WABASH, I THINK IT POSSIBLE THAT THEY MAY BE BROUGHT TO EXPELL THEIR BRITISH MASTERS AND BECOME FELLOW CITIZENS OF A FREE STATE.

I RECOMMEND THIS TO YOUR SERIOUS CONSIDERATION, AND TO CONSULT WITH SOME CONFIDENTIAL PERSONS ON THE SUBJECT. PERHAPS MR. GIBAULT THE PRIEST (TO WHOM THIS COUNTRY OWES MANY THANKS FOR HIS ZEAL AND SERVICES) MAY PROMOTE THIS AFFAIR. BUT I REFER ~~TO~~ IT TO YOU TO SELECT THE PROPER PERSONS TO ADVISE WITH AND TO ACT AS OCCASION OFFERS.

BUT YOU ARE TO PUSH AT ANY FAVORABLE OCCURRENCES WHICH FORTUNE MAY PRESENT TO YOU. FOR OUR PEACE AND SAFETY ARE NOT SECURE WHILE THE ENEMY ARE SO NEAR AS DETROIT.

I WISH YOU TO TESTIFY TO ALL THE SUBJECTS OF SPAIN UPON EVERY OCCASION THE HIGH REGARD, AND SINCERE FRIENDSHIP OF THIS COMMONWEALTH TOWARDS THEM. AND, I HOPE IT WILL SOON BE MANIFEST THAT MUTUAL ADVANTAGES WILL DERIVE FROM THE NEIGHBORHOOD OF THE VIRGINIANS AND THE SUBJECTS OF HIS CATHOLIC MAJESTY.

I MUST OBSERVE TO YOU, THAT YOUR SITUATION IS CRITICAL. FOR DETACHED FROM THE BODY OF YOUR COUNTRY, PLACED AMONG FRENCH SPANIARDS AND INDIAN NATIONS STRANGERS TO OUR PEOPLE, ANXIOUSLY WATCHING YOUR ACTIONS AND BEHAVIOUR, AND READY TO RECEIVE IMPRESSIONS FAVORABLE, OR NOT SO, OF OUR COMMONWEALTH AND ITS GOVERNMENT, WHICH IMPRESSIONS WILL BE HARD TO REMOVE AND WILL PRODUCE LASTING GOOD OR ILL EFFECTS TO YOUR COUNTRY; THESE CONSIDERATIONS WILL MAKE YOU CAUTIOUS AND CIRCUMSPECT. I FEEL THE DELICACY AND DIFFICULTY OF YOUR SITUATION, BUT I DOUBT NOT YOUR VIRTUE WILL ACCOMPLISH THE ARDUOUS WORK WITH HONOUR TO YOURSELF AND ADVANTAGE TO THE COMMONWEALTH. THE ADVICE AND ASSISTANCE OF GOOD DISCREET MEN

DR. THOMAS WALKER

WILL BE HIGHLY NECESSARY. FOR AT THE DISTANCE OF YOUR COUNTY, I CAN NOT BE CONSULTED. GENERAL DISCRETIONARY POWERS THEREFORE ARE GIVEN YOU TO ACT ACT FOR THE BEST IN ALL CASES WHERE THESE INSTRUCTIONS ARE SILENT, AND THE LAW HAS MADE NO PROVISION.

I DESIRE YOUR PARTICULAR ATTENTION TO MRS. ROCHEBLARE AND HER CHILDREN, AND THAT YOU SUFFER THEM TO WANT FOR NOTHING. LET MR. ROCHE-BLARE'S PROPERTY WHICH WAS TAKEN BE RESTORED TO HIS LADY SO FAR AS IT CAN BE DONE. YOU HAVE THE SUM OF 60 LBS SENT FOR HER USE, IN CASE YOU CAN'T FIND HER HUSHANDS EFFECTS TO RE~~T~~- RESTORE.

PRUDENCE REQUIRES THAT PROVISIONS BE LAID IN TO SUBSIST THE ~~RE~~ TROOPS YOU HAVE AND THOSE TO BE EXPECTED TO ARRIVE WITH YOU. COLONEL BOWMAN HAS CONTRACTED TO DELIVER 35,000 LB BEAR BACON AT KENTUCKY, BUT BREAD MUST BE HAD AT ILLINOIS. YOU WILL PROVIDE IT IF POSSIBLE BEFORE THE ARRIAVL OF THE TROOPS, OR THE NECESSITY TO BUY IT BECOMES GENERAL KNOWN, AS PERHAPS ADVANTAGES MAY BE TAKEN BY RAISING THE PRICE. LAY UP ALSO A GOOD STOCK OF POWDER AND LEAD.

THERE IS A CARGOE OF GOODS AT A SPANISH POST NEAR YOU BELONGING EITHER TO THE CONTINENT OR THIS STATE. RATHER THAN LET YOUR TROOPS BE NAKED, YOU ARE TO TAKE A SUPPLY FOR THEM OUT OF THESE GOODS. BUT THIS IS NOT TO BE DONE BUT IN CASE OF ABSOLUTE NECESSITY. LET AN EXACT ACCOUNT BE KEPT OF WHAT IS USED AND LET ME RECEIVE IT.

IN YOUR NEGOTIATIONS OR TREATYS WITH THE INDIANS, YOU WILL BE ASSISTED BY MR. TODD. LET THE TREATYS BE CONFINED TO THE SUBJECTS OF LANDS. YOU MAY ACCEPT OF ANY SERVICES THEY OFFER, FOR EXPELLING THE ENGLISH FROM DETROIT OR ELSEWHERE. IN CASE YOU FIND PRESENTS TO THE SAVAGES NECESSARY, MAKE THEM SPARINGLY AS POSSIBLE, LETTING THEM KNOW OUR STOCK OF GOODS IS SMALL AT PRESENT, BUT BY MEANS OF OUR TRADE WITH THE F

FRENCH AND OTHER NATIONS WE EXPECT PLENTY OF GOODS BEFORE IT IS LONG.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL MONTGOMERY WILL CONVEY TO YOU TEN THOUSAND POUNDS FOR PAYMENT OF THE TROOPS AND FOR OTHER MATTERS REQUIRING MONEY. IN THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE MONEY YOU WILL BE CAREFUL TO KEEP EXACT ACCOUNTS FROM TIME TO TIME AND TAKE SECURITY WHERE IT IS PROPER.

ADJOURNED 'TILL MONDAY 10 O'CLOCK. (SIGNED) THOMAS WALKER
NATHANIEL HARRISON
JAMES MADISON
BOLLING STARK

- -

THOMAS JEFFERSON TO THOMAS WALKER JANUARY 29TH 1780. (SEE DRAPER MSS)
No 50J6 A L. WILLIAMSBURG, VA

SIR: AS WE PROPOSE THIS SPRING TO TAKE POSSESSION OF AND FORTIFY SOME POST AS NEAR THE MOUTH OF OHIO AS THE GROUND WILL ADMIT, IT BECOMES VERY IMPORTANT FOR US TO KNOW THE EXACT LATITUDE THEREABOUTS. I TAKE IT FOR GRANTED THAT YOUR PRESENT LINE WILL BE STOPPED BEFORE YOU GET THERE BY UNPURCHASED LANDS. WE THEREFORE WISH EXTREMELY THAT ONE OF YOU WOULD TAKE A TRIP TO THE MOUTH OF THE OHIO WITH YOUR INSTRUMENTS IMMEDIATELY UPON FINISHING YOUR PRESENT WORK. I SUPPOSE IT WILL BE BEST FOR YOU TO GO TO THE FALLS OF THE OHIO WHERE COL. CLARK HAS ORDERS TO FURNISH YOU WITH ASSISTANTS, AN ESCORT AND ALL NECESSARIES. YOU WILL FIRST FIND THE POINT AT WHICH OUR LINE STRIKES THE MISSISSIPPI OR OHIO, AND FIX IT BY SOME LASTING IMMOVABLE NATURAL MARK IF THERE HAPPEN TO BE ANY ON THE SPOT, OR IF NOT THEN BY ITS COURSE OR DISTANCE FROM SOME SUCH NATURAL MARK, NOTHING SUCH COURSE AS CORRECTED FROM THE ERRORS OF VARIATION, AND THE DISTANCE REDUCED TO HORIZONTAL MEASURE THE REASON OF REQUIRING THIS ACCURACY IN FIXING THE POINT WHERE OUR LINE STRIKES IS, THAT IN FUTURE, WITH COMMON INSTRUMENTS IT WILL BE EASY TO FIND IT WHICH MAY PERHAPS BE OF IMPORTANCE. WHEN YOU HAVE FOUND THIS POINT IF IT BE ON THE

MISSISSIPPI RUN FROM THENCE ALONG UP THE RIVER TO THE MOUTH OF OHIO. AND BY PROTRACTION FIX THE POINT OF THE FORKS, OR IF IT BE ON THE OHIO, RUN UP THAT RIVER TO WHERE GOOD CLIFTS FOR FORTIFICATION SHALL MAKE IN AND AS YOU GO ALONG NOTE THE HIGH GROUNDS POINTS OR CLIFTS ON THE RIVER WHICH APPEAR TO YOU CAPABLE OF WORKS OF DEFENCE AND AT THE SAME TIME TO COMMAND A VIEW OF THE RIVER. THIS DONE I WOULD ASK THE FAVOR OF OF YOU TO RETURN ONE PLAT OF YOUR WORK TO COLO. CLARKE AND ANOTHER TO ME. COL. CLARKE HAS IN HIS EYE A PARTICULAR CLIFF ON THE MISSISSIPPI WHICH HE EXPECTS IS THE NEAREST GOOD GROUND FOR FORTIFICATION. THIS HE WILL DESCRIBE TO YOU, AND YOU WILL PLEASE TO NOTE IT PARTICULARLY. I AM IN HOPES THAT IT WILL SUIT ONE OF YOU TO UNDERTAKE THIS BUSINESS. WE THINK TO HAVE THE FORT BEGUN, WHICH CANNOT BE TILL WE ARE ASSURED THAT THE GROUN GROUND WE SHOULD PITCH ON IS WITHIN OUR OWN COUNTRY. THE DISAPPOINT-MENT WILL THEREFORE BE OF THE GREATEST MOMENT SHOULD YOU DECLINE THE SERVICE. I AM GENTLEMEN WITH THE GREATEST RESPECT YOUR MOST OBEDIENT HUMBLE SERVANTS, (SIGNED) MESSRS THOMAS WALKER AND DANIEL SMITH.

- - - - - - - - - - - - -

CHAPTER II

LETTERS TO GEORGE WASHINGTON FROM DR. THOMAS WALKER AND OTHER PERSONS PERTAINING TO HIM.

DEAR SIR: I ARRIVED HERE FROM NEW LONDON A FEW DAYS AGO AND HEARING YOU WAS AT PHILADELPHIA TROUBLE YOU WITH THIS AND CAPTAIN MERCER WITH THE ENCLOSED. I HOPE AND FLATTER MYSELF MY LORD LOUDOUN WILL CONCERN SUCH PLANS AS WILL EFFECTUALLY SECURE OUR FRONTIERS AND DISTRESS THE ENEMY, AND THAT HE WILL DO THAT FOR YOU WHICH YOU HAVE SO JUSTLY MERITED AND LET YOUR COMMAND BE EQUAL TO YOUR DESERTS. I AM SURE I CAN WITH TRUTH SAY I KNOW OF NONE WHO HAS DONE SO MUCH FOR THEIR COUNTRY, AND BEEN SO LITTLE NOTICED AND AS YET SO POORLY REWARDED, HOWEVER HOPE SOON TO HEAR IT IS DONE TO YOUR SATISFACTION-- OUR NEW ENGLAND HEROISM SEEMS

TO

TO BE MOSTLY AT AN END.

I HAVE A BROTHER WHO HAS ACTED AS UNDER COMMISSARY FOR MR. WALKER AT WINCHESTER HE IS YOUNG AND I HOPE OF A GOOD DISPOSITION; I TROUBLE YOU WITH THE ENCLOSED FOR HIM AND PRAY THE FAVOUR OF YOU TO SHOW HIM ANY-- COUNTENANCE HIS SITUATION MAY ADMIT OF; AND GIVE HIM ON MY ACCOUNT ANY FRIENDLY ADVICE YOU THINK PROPER, I HOPE HE HIMSELF WILL BE GRATEFUL, AND I ASSURE YOU I SHALL EVER BE SO, INDEED I MAKE NO DOUBT BUT YOU WILL RECEIVE A SATISFACTION IN SHOWING FAVOUR TO A POOR YOUTH WHOSE FATHERS BAD ECONOMY HAS TURNED HIM INTO THE WORLD TO SHIFT FOR HIMSELF, BUT THIS SUBJECT WOULD BE ONLY TROUBLING YOU WITH MELLANCHOLLY SCENES YOU AGE HAVE NO CONNECTION WITH.

I AM NOW AT MR. ROBINSONS, HE MRS ROBINSON AND HIS DEAR LITTLE FAMILY ARE ALL WELL THEY DESIRE THEIR COMPLIMENTS TO YOU.

PRETTY MISS POLLY IS IN THE SAME CONDITION AND SITUATION AS YOU SAW HER, MY BEST RESPECTS TO CAPTAIN MERCER AND STUART ACCEPT THE SAME AND MY MOST SINCERE WISHES FOR YOUR WELFARE AND HAPPINESS AND BE ASSU. ASSURED THAT I AM. YOUR MOST OBEDIENT SERVANT, JOS CHEW.

NEW YORK, MARCH 14 1757

--- FROM JOSEPH CHEW, ESQUIRE. A POST SCRIPT AT CLOSE OF LETTER;

NEW LONDON, JULY 17, 1758. OUR FRIEND BEVERLY IS AT ALBANY WITH GOVERNOR DELANCEY HIS DEAR GOOD WOMAN AND PRETTY BOY ARE WELL.

IF DOCTOR THOMAS WALKER IS WITH YOU, PRAY GIVE MY BEST RESPECTS TO HIM.

I GREATLY THANK HIM FOR HIS KINDNESS TO MY BROTHERS (COLBY CHEW)

------ - - - - - - - - - - -LETTER FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG,

FORT DINWIDDIE 26 NOV 1755

SIR; I HAVE SENT UNDER COVER THE RETURN OF THE F COMPANY WHICH THOUGH MORE THAN A WEEK DISTANT FROM THE FORMER I BELIEVED WOULD BE SATISFACTORY AS IT INCLUDES THE RECRUITS BY MR. FLEMING AND THE SERG.T. AND SOME OF MY ENLIST; AND MR. MCNEILS I SHALL ENDEAVOUR TO COMPLETE THE COMPANY

WITH ALL EXPEDITION AND DESIRE TO KNOW THE ALLOWANCE SETTLED FOR RECRUITING AGREEABLE TO THE NEW REGULATIONS. AS THE SECOND MONTH IS ALMOST EXPIRED THE MEN ARE UNEASY ABOUT THEIR PAY. I HOPE IT WILL BE SOON REMITTED, AND A METHOD SETTLED TO HAVE IT REMITTED PUNCTUALLY AGREEABLE TO THE CUSTOM OF THE OTHER COMPANIES.

THE EXPRESS IS RET.D FROM FREDRICKSBURG AND WILLIAMSBURG WITHOUT THE CASH AS LT MCNEIL WRITES FROM THE COURT HOUSE WHERE I SENT HIM TO RECCEIVE THE MONEY AND PAY OFF THE ACCOUNTS. HE DOES NOT LET ME KNOW THE CAUSE OF THE FAILURE AT COMMISSIONER DICKS BUT SENT ME UP A LETTER FROM MR. WITHERS WHO LETS ME KNOW BY THE GOVERNORS ORDERS THAT I MUST APPLY TO COMMISS'IONARY WALKER WHO IS GONE TO WILLS CREEK WITH MONEY FOR THAT PURPOSE OR TO YOU, AS HIS HON.R DID NOT CONCERN HIMSELF WITH THOSE AFFAIRS AS I AM UNCAPABLE OF JUDGING WHETHER IT WILL BE MOST EXPEDIENT TO SEND TO FREDERICK -SBURG OR WILLS CREEK AND THE PEOPLE ARE CLAMOUROUS FOR THEIR MONEY HAVE ORDERED LT. MCNEIL TO HIRE AN EXPRESS TO SEND TO THE CREEK IF NECESSARY IF IT ARRIVES. I HOPE YOU WILL ORDER THE COMMISSARY TO DISPATCH THE MONEY AND ALSO THE PAYMASTER TO REMIT THE PAY. I AM - SIR YOUR VERY HUM. SERVANT

26 NOV 1755, FORT DINWIDDIE. PETER HOG

NOTE: THE ANCESTORS OF DR. THOMAS WALKER, BY TRADITION, WERE FROM STAFFORDSHIRE, ENGLAND. CAPTAIN THOMAS WALKER ~~AS~~ WAS A BURGESS FROM GLOUCESTER COUNTY VIRGINIA IN 1662 AND AGAIN IN 1666, IS SO LISTED WITH THE TANK OF MAJOR. HIS GRANDSON, THOMAS WALKER, LIVED IN KING AND QUEEN COUNTY AND MARRIED THERE IN 1707. HE WAS THE FATHER OF THOMAS WALKER, OF THE TEXT TEXT OF "CASTLE HILL," ALBEMARLE COUNTY, BORN JAN 25, 1714; DIED NOV.9 1794. HE IS BELIEVED TO HAVE BEEN THE FIRST WHITE AMN WHO EXPLORED KENTUCKY. IN 1753 COLONEL JOSHUA FRY RECOMMENDED TO THE VIRGINIA ASSEMBLY AN EXPLORATION WITH THE VIEW OF THE DISCOVERY OF A ROUTE TO THE PACIFIC COAST, AND ACCORDING TO THE REV JAMES MAURY, HIS "WORTHY FRIEND AND NEIGHBO

NEIGHBOR, DR. THOMAS WALKER WAS TO BE THE CHIEF CONDUCTOR OF THE WHOLE WHOLE AFFAIR." HE WAS A MEMBER OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES, OF THE VA. CONVENTION OF 1775, AND OF THE COUNCIL IN 1777; ONE OF THE COMMISSIONERS TO TREAT WITH THE INDIANS AFTER THE DEFEAT OF ANDREW LEWIS, AND AGAIN TO RUN THE BOUNDARY LINE BETWEEN VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA. HE MARRIED TWICE, FIRST IN 1741, MILDRED (THORNTON) THE WIDOW OF NICHOLAS MERIWETHER, SECOND TO ELIZABETH THORNTON, A COUSIN OF GENERAL GEORGE WASHINGTON. A DEDUCTION OF HIS DESCENDANTS IS GIVEN IN THE "MEMOIR OF COLONEL JOSHUA FRY, BY REV PHILIP SLAUGHTER, D.D. AND THEY COMPRISE THE HONOURED NAMES OF LEWIS: FRY: DUKE: GILMER: WIRT: MAURY: LINDSAY: RIVES: THORNTON: PAGE AND OTHERS--- BROCK.

FROM COMMISSARY THOMAS WALKER WINCHESTER, NOVEMBER 26, 1755

SIR: I RECEIVED THE INSTRUCTIONS YOU LEFT HERE, LAST NIGHT. COL STEPHEN BEING AT CONNIGOCHIG (CONOCOCHEAGUE) OCCASIONED MY NOT HAVING THEM SOONER. I HAVE MADE INQUIRY INTO THE STATE OF THE CATTLE UNDER CARE OF MR. SHEPHERD AND CAPT PERRY AND AM TOLD BY CAPTAIN PERRY AND OTHERS THAN MANY OF THEM ARE SO WEAK THEY CANNOT BE DROVE TO FORT CUMBERLAND THOSE THAT ARE FIT TO SLAUGHTER I SHALL ORDER UP AS FAST AS SALT CAN BE PROCURED TO SALT THEM. THE OTHERS I DONT KNOW WHAT TO DO WITH UNLESS YOU THINK PROPER TO ORDER THEM TO BE SOLD OR LEAVE THEM ON THE HANDS OF THE DROVERS. IF THEY ARE ORDERED TO BE SOLD THE PUBLICK MUST SUSTAIN A CONSIDERABLE LOSS. IF LEFT ON THE HANDS OF THE DROVERS THEY PERHAPS RUINED. UNLESS YOU THINK PROPER TO LAY IN PROVISION FOR MORE THAN 1200 MEN I THINK FIVE HUNDRED HOGGS WITH WHAT BEEF IS ALREADY PURCHASED WILL BE FULL AS MUCH AS WILL BE USED BEFORE THE LAST OF JULY AT WHICH TIME NO DOUBT BUT FAT CATTLE MAY BE HAD ON GOOD TERMS. COLONEL STEPHEN INFORMS ME THE GENTLEMEN IN MARYLAND PROPOSE PASSING OUR MONEY AS THEIRS W

DR. THOMAS WALKER

WHICH I AM DOUBTFUL WILL OCCASION DIFFICULTY IN GETTING SO MANY WATERMEN AS IS AT THIS TIME WANTED. OUR STOCK OF SEASONED TIMBER IS NOT NEAR SUFFIC' - CIENT TO MAKE CASK FOR ALL THE BEEF AND PORK THAT MUST BE PROVIDED, THAT I THINK IT MAY BE BEST TO DRY THE PORK AND THE BEST OF THE BEEF AS IT WIL' SAVE SALT AND BE MORE CONVENIENT TO CARRY --SALT IS MUCH WANTED AT THE FORT BUT AS SOME WAGGONS ARE GONE FROM HERE AND SOME FROM CONNIGECHIG HOPE THAT WANT WILL SOON BE REMOVED. SHOULD BE GLAD TO PARTICULAR INSTRUCTIONS WHAT TO DO WITH MR. SHEPHERD AS THE MATTER IS WHOLLY LEFT TO YOU BY THE CONTRACT A COPY OF WHICH IS INCLOSED-- --SHALL SPEND SOME DAYS AT CONIGOCHIG IN ENGAGING WATERMEN AND HOPE TO CONTRACT FOR WHAT PORK WE SHALL WANT AT COURT NEXT TUESDAY EXCEPT WHAT IS ON THE SOUTH BRANCH WHICH THE OWNERS WILL DOUBTLESS CARRY TO FORT CUMBERLAND AS I SHALL GIVE THEM ALL PROPER NOTICE- IF YOU SHOULD NOT APPROVE OF ANY PART OF MY INTENTIONS HOPE YOU WILL AS SOON AS OPPORTUNITY PERMITS ACQUAINT ME THEREWITH AND YOU MAY DEPEND I SHALL ALWAYS FOLLOW YOUR DIRECTIONS TO THE UTMOST OF MY POWER BUT AS MANY UNEXPECTED THINGS HAPPEN HOPE YOU WILL IMPUTE MY FREEDOM IN GIVING MY OPINION IN THIS FREE PLAIN TO NOTHING BUT A DESIRE OF DOING ALL I CAN FOR THE GOOD OF THE SERVICE WHICH I ASSURE YOU NEARLY AFFECTS YOUR MOST HUMBLE SERVANT. THOMAS WALKER

:: MEMORANDUM ::

IT IS HEREBY AGREED BETWEEN ANDREW SHEPHERD OF THE COLONY OF NORTH CAROLINA AND CHARLES DICK ONE OF THE COMMISSARYS FOR THE PRESENT EXPEDITION ON ACCOUNT OF VIRGINIA.

THAT WHEREAS BY AN AGREEMENT MADE BETWEEN ANDREW SHEPHERD AND HIS

EXCELLANCY THE LATE GENERAL BRADDOCK THAT THE SAID SHEPHERD WAS TO DELIVER AT FORT CUMBERLAND THREE ~~SH~~ HUNDRED HEAD OF CATTLE, ONE HALF IN JULY AND THE OTHER HALF IN AUGUST, BUT ON REPORT OF THE LATE DEFEAT WAS HINDERED FROM COMPLYING IN THE TIME AS WILL APPEAR BY A CERTIFICATE FROM GOVERNOR DOBBS HOWEVER AS THINGS HAVE SO HAPPENED AND TO PREVENT AND DISPUTES THE SAID ANDREW SHEPHERD HATH AGREED WITH THE SAID CHARLES DICK THAT THE SAID DICK WILL RECEIVE THE CATTLE ON ACCOUNT OF THE EXPEDITION NOW UNDER THE COMMAND OF COL GEORGE WASHINGTON THAT HE THE SAID SHEPHERD IS WILLING TO LEAVE IT TO THE SAID COLONEL WASHINGTON TO PAY HIM FOR WHAT QUANTITY OF CATTLE HE SHALL NOW DELIVER TO THE SAID DICK ON ACCOUNT OF THE EXPEDITION NOT EXCEEDING 150 HEAD AT THE RATE AS AGREED FOR BY ~~SX~~ GENERAL BRADDOCK OR AS THE SAID COL WASHINGTON SHALL THINK FIT BUT NOT UNDER 12 SHILLINGS AND SIX PENCE---HUNDRED NEET BEEF AND TO BE PAID FOR THE 50 QUARTER. THE SAID ANDREW SHEPHERD ALSO AGREES WITH THE SAID DICK TO DELIVER THE SAID CATTLE AND AS MANY MORE AS HE SHALL RECEIVE INTO HIS CARE, AT WINCHESTER WITHIN FIVE WEEKS OR SOONER IF DEMANDED AND TO PAY FOR ANY THAT ARE LOST DOUBEL THEIR VALUE, IN CONSIDERATION OF WHICH THE SAID DICK AGREES TO PAY TO THE SAID SHEPHERD FOR KEEPING AND GREZING OF THE SAID CATTLE BOUGHT OF HIM AS ALSO ABOVE 300 HEAD MORE TO BE DELIVERED HIM FOR WHICH THE SAID SHEPHERD GIVES HIS RECEIPT SENT BY GOVERNOR DOBBS FROM N.C. AT THE RATE OF 60 LBS PER MONTH AND AT THE DELIVERY OF ALL THE SAID CATTLE AT WINCHESTER THE SAID SHEPHERD OBLIGES HIMSELF TO DELIVER THEM AT WILLS CREEK FOR TWO THIRDS OF THE CHARGE AT THE RATE OF 60 LBS PER MO NOT EXCEEDING FIVE OR SIX DAYS ON THEIR WAY FROM WINCHESTER TO WILLS CREEK AND TO THE PERFORMANCE OF ALL THE FORSAID AGREEMENT THE SAID ANDREW SHEPHERD DOTH BIND HIMSELF IN THE SUM OF 2000 LBDS. THIS 22 SEPT AT WINCHESTER 1755.

WINCHESTER VIRGINIA NOVEMBER 29, 1755

SIR: THE COMMISSARY (THOMAS WALKER) HAS ARRIVED, AND I SUPPOSE YOU WILL LEARN A STATE OF HIS AFFAIRS BY HIS LETTER. I WAS AS ACTIVE AS I COULD BE IN HURRYING UP SALT. I WOULD HAVE BEEN AT FORT CUMBERLAND TWO DAYS AGO, BUT HAVE BEEN EMPLOYED IN THE DISAGREEABLE SERVICE OF APPREHENDING DESERTERS. FOUR, OUT OF A GANG OF 20 BANDITTS, ALL WITH ARMS AND AMMUNITION, ARE APPREHENDED. WE ARE IN HOT PURSUIT OF THE REST THROUGH AUGUSTA. PLEASE TO SEND ME UP THE LATE ACT IN ORDER WE MAY KNOW HOW TO PROCEED TO EXAMPLES. BROAD AXES ARE WANTED, NARROW AXES I HAVE BEEN OBLIGED TO ORDER SOME TO BE MADE. I EXPECTED THE PLEASURE OF RECEIVING YOUR COMMANDS BEFORE THIS TIME. JENKINS LEFT THIS PLACE YESTERDAY SE'EN NEIGHT.-- I ** FOUND THE STORES AT WALKINS FERRY ILL ACCOMANDATED AND ORDERED OPEN THE FLOUR IN MARYLAND SIDE. LT. MCMANUS IS GONE TO CAROLINA. NOTHER REMARKABLE ON THIS QUARTER, BUT DESERTION, WHICH SHALL BE QUASHED AS MUCH AS LIES IN OUR POWER. AND ALL DILIGENCE U USED IN APPREHENDING THEM.

I AM WITH RESPECT. SIR; YOUR MOST OBEDIENT HUMBLE SERVANT.

SIGNED ADAM STEPHEN.

N.B. MR. BOYD WAS SICK WHICH OBLIGED ME TO SEND ENSIGN GORDON WITH TWO MONTHS PAY TO THE COMMANDER OF FORT DINWIDDIE. WHERE WAS DEHEYSEN ORDERED TO RECRUIT I CANNOT APPROVE THE CONDUCT OF THAT YOUNG MAN.

- -

FROM CAPTAIN PETER HOG.

SIR: SINCE MINE OF THE 26TH INCLOSING THE RETURNS WHICH I IMAGINE LIEUT. MCNEIL HAS CARRIED TO WINCHESTER WHERE HE IS GONE TO MEET WITH COMMISSARY WALKER TO GET THE MONEY FOR THE BEEVES AS THE PEOPLE ARE TERRIBLY HARRASSED FOR CASH AND COMPLAIN GREATLY ON THE DISAPPOINTMENT, WHICH I COULD NOT PREVENT AS I WAS IGNORANT OF MR. DICKS BEING OUT OF PLACE MR. GORDN X HAS ARRIVED WITH THE PAY OF THE COMPANY FOR TWO MONTHS TILL LAST DECEMBER. I MEANT TO THE SOLDIERS WHEN DRAWN UP THE DEDUCTION OF 2ND PERCENT MONTH WITH T THE REDUCTION OF THE DRUMMERS, PAY TO 8% DAY NEITHER OF WHICH THEY

SOON SATISFIED WITH I HAVE TWO NEGROES AND 2 MULATTOS IN THE COMPANY THE 2 LAST ARE BUTCHERS AND REALLY USEFUL AS WE L AS LIKELY, BUT IF I CAN COMPLETE THE COMPANY SHOULD BE GLAD TO HAVE YOUR INSTRUCTIONS WHAT TO DO WITH THE NEGROES. I HAVE THE 4 DESERTERS STILL PRISONERS BESIDES JNO. JOHNSON AND ARTHUR WATTS. I FORMER Y MEANT. JOHNSON'S PLEA TO YOU; AND EXPECT YOU WILL LET ME KNOW HOW I AM TO PROCEED WITH THE OTHERS AS I HAVE NOT OFFICERS FOR A COURT MARTIAL, AND IF ANY NEW LAW IS MADE RESPECTING THE VA FORCES TO TRANSMIT IT TO ME TO MAKE THE MEN ACQUAINTED WITH IT I ALSO DESIRE THAT MONEY MAY BE SENT UP BY THE PAY MASTER FOR THE 14 RECRUITS WANTED TO COMPLETE T E COMPA Y AFTER DEDUCTIN, THE 4 BROUGHT BY MR. FLEMING. I HOPE THE PAY ALSO OF THE MEN DESERTED THE 21ST AUGUST WILL BE REMITED FROM 1ST JULY TO THAT DATE COLLO. STEVENS HAS THE ACCOUNT THE MEN ARE VERY CLAMOUS ABOUT THE TW. MONTHS PAY FROM THE 29TH DECEMBER LAST TO THE 1ST MARCH AND EXPECTED IT NOW AS SWINEY SAYS YOU ADE SUCH A PROMISE AT WINCHESTER, LET ME KNOW ALSO THE ALLOWANCE FOR CARPENTERS AND SMITHS WHEN THEY ARE EMPLO ED AT THEIR TRADES.

THERE IS NOTHING EXTRAORDINARY HAPPENED IN THESE PARTS SINCE THE BURNING OF THE FORT ON W GREEN BRIAR, I INTEND TO SEND A PARTY THERE NEXT WEEK, THE WE HAVE HAVE STILL A GREAT DEAL OF WORK IN CUTTING THE COVERT WAY TO THE SPRING BUILDING A MAGAZINE AND CLEARING THE WOODS FOR WE HAVE BUT TWO AXES AND CANNOT GET IRON TO MAKE MORE OR ANY OTHER TOOL AS THEY WROTE ME THERE WAS NONE AT FREDRICKSBURG. LET ME KNOW WHERE OR HOW I AM TO BE SUPPLIED. I AM WITH RESPECT SIR YOUR VERY HUMBLE SERVANT. (S)PETER HOG

FORT DINWIDDIE 29 NOV 1755.

P. S. I DID NOT GET ANY KETTLES AT FREDERICKSBURG AND THE MEN SUFFER PREDIGIOUSLY FOR WANT OF THE AS THE LARGE KETTLE IS NOW USELESS ON THEIR SMALL BARRACK FIRE-PLACES I HOPE YOU WILL ORDER TWO DOZEN FIRST OPPORTUNITY.

FROM COMMISSARY WALKER: WINCHESTER VA
DECEMBER 4 1755

SIR: I HAVE ORDERED ALL THE CATTLE THAT ARE FIT FOR SLAUGHTER TO FORT CUMBERLAND IN TWO DROVES HAVE BARGAINED FOR WINTERING SOME AND STALL FEEDING SOME COL STEPHEN HAS AGREED WITH LORD FAIRFAX FOR TEN. THE OTHER WEAK ONES I HAVE INSTRUCTED MR. ANDREW SHEPHERD TO BARGAIN IN MY BEHALF FOR THE WINTERING. I HAVE OFFERED 15 SHILLINGS PER HUNDRED FOR PORK DELIVERED AT FORT CUMBERLAND AND CANNOT PURCHASE ANY AT THAT PRICE HERE, BUT AM IN HOPES OF GETTING ALL THAT IS WANTED, ON THE SOUTH BRANCH & PATTERSONS CREEK AND THE NORTH FORK AT THAT OR A LITTLE MORE. AS THE HAMSHIRE ELECTION IS NEXT WEDNESDAY I INTEND AS SOON AS I CAN TO BARGAIN WITH SOME OF THE SOUTH BRANCH PEOPLE LEAST AT THE ELECTION THEY AGREE AMONG THEMSELVES NOT & TO SELL UNDER TOO GREAT A PRICE. THE STORES HERE ARE IN BAD ORDER ALSO AT CONIGOCKING. SOME OF THE MEAT QUITE SPOILED AND MORE I AM AFRAID IN DANGER, THAT I SHALL BE SOON AS THE BUSINESS AT THE FORT IS IN A GOOD WAY COME DOWN TO PUT THINGS RIGHT HERE.

MR. JOHN JONES HAS BEEN VERY ILL SOMETIME AND IS NOW LIKE TO DIE, WHICH HAS OBLIGED ME TO EMPLOY MR. ROBERT RUTHERFORD, (DEPUTY TO COMMISSARY WALKER TO DO THE DUTY HERE AND HAS OCCASIONED MUCH LOSS OF TIME TO ME YOUR CONTRACTS FOR CATTLE ARE PAID EXCEPT VAUMETERS WHO I HAVE NOT SEEN, AND WHEN I DO SHALL NOT KNOW WHETHER TO ALLOW HIM FOR THE FIFTH QUARTER OR NOT AS IT IS NOT MENTIONED IN HIS CONTRACT. BY THE ADVICE OF COL O STEPHEN I HAVE SENT CAPT HOG TWO HUNDRED POUNDS AS MR. McNEAL ASSURED ME LESS WOULD NOT DO, THE BEEF PURCHASED GM AMOUNTING TO ONE HUNDRED AND 50 LBS BESIDE PORK AND GRAIN THE MONEY I HAD OF YOU WILL SOON BE EXPENDED THEREFORE DESIRE YOU WILL SEND ABOUT X 1000 MORE TO PAY WAGGONAGE AND FOR PORK. SOME PARTS IN SMALL BILLS WILL BE NECESSARY AS CHANGE IS HARD TO BE GOT.

I AM AT A LOSS IN MANY THINGS FOR WANT OF YOUR ADVICE BUT HOPE FOR THE PLEASURE OF SEEING YOU AT LEASURE SOON THAT MY DIFFICULTIES MAY BE REMOVED. I HAVE BOUGHT 200 BUSHELS OF SALT AT CONGOCHIG (CONECOCHEAGUE) OF MR. ROSE EXPECTING AT THAT TIME TO HAVE HAD PART OF IT SENT OF DIRECTLY UP BUT THE WATER FEL SO FAST THE WATERMAN DID NOT CARE TO VENTURE.

I AM SIR; YOUR MOST HUMBLE SERVANT: THOMAS WALKER

-- ---- - - -

FROM COMMISSARY WALKER: FORT CUMBERLAND

DECEMBER 17 1755

SIR: I HAVE DONE THE BEST IN MY POWER WITH THE CAROLINA CATTLE, HAVING KILLED TEN OF THE BEST THAT WAS BROUGHT UP AND FINDING THEM UNFIT FOR USE DROVE THE OTHERS UP TO DANIEL CRESAPS PLANTATION WHICH IS THE BEST CHANCE WE HAVE OF KEEPING THEM ALIVE. AS I COULD NOT ENGAGE THE WINTERING OF THEM BELOW THROUGH THE SCARCITY OF FODDER. SOME ARE LEFT BELOW AND SOME ON THE SOUTH BRANCH TO WINTER SOME ARE SOLD AND SOME TO BE STALL FED MAJY ARE DEAD AND MISSING AS IT WAS IMPOSSIBLE TO KEEP THEM FROM ~~ENTER~~ EATING IVY WHICH DROVE THROUGH THE BARREN HILLS THAT ABOUND WITH THAT SHRUB. MR. SHEPHERD WILL SHEW YOU A STATE OF HIS ACCOUNT ON WHICH I HAVE WRITTEN TO PREVENT CHANGING THE WEIGHT OF THE BEEF IS RIGHT ACCORDING TO MR. DICKS TRYAL. THE BAMANCE DUE TO SHEPHERD IS 437- 7- 9. I DOCKED HIM OF NINE DAYS KEEPING THE CATTLE IN CONSIDERATION THAT HE WAS TO HAVE ONLY A PROPER PROPORTION FOR DRIVING TO FORT CUMBERLAND AND MY HAVING TAKEN SOME OFF HIS LANDS AT THE SOUTH BRANCH WHICH WILL BE SOME COST TO LODGE AT PROPER STATIONS.

YOURS OF THE 3RD INSTANT, I RECEIVED HERE WHEN IT WAS TOO LATE TO PREPOSE DRAWING BACK TO CAROLINA AS PREBIND R COULD NOT BE HAD ON THE ROAD TO KEEP THEM ALIVE. I HAVE ORDERED MR. RUTHERFORD TO FORWARD THE SALT WITH ALL POSSIBLE DISBATCH. I SHALL SPARE NO PAINS TO DO EVERYTHING IN MY POWER FOR THE GOOD OF THE SERVICE, A D ON SENSIBLE MUCK DEPENDS ON ME BUT COULD

I HAVE THE PLEASURE OF YOUR ASSISTANCE A FEW DAYS, I MAKE NO DOUBT THINGS WOULD SOON BE IN A FAIR WAY HERE. YOUR TENDER REPREMAND I MUST AGREE THERE WAS ROOM AS I WAS DETAINED FIVE DAYS LONGER THAN WAS EXPECTED WHEN I PARTED WITH YOU BY BAD WEATHER AND OTHER ACCIDENTS BUT AM IN HOPES IT WILL NOT BE ATTENDED WITH ANY GREAT INCONVENIENCE.

(WASHINGTON WRITES TO COLONE STEPEHN NOV 23, 1755 "I RECEIVED YOUR TWO LETTERS BY JENKINS LAST NIGHT, AND WAS GREATLY SURPRISED TO HEAR THAT COMMISSARY WALKER WAS NOT ARRIVED AT CAMP. WHEN HE CAME AWAY. HE SET OUT FROM WILLIAMSBURG ABOUT THE 12TH INSTANT, WITH ORDERS TO PROCEED IMMEDIATELY UP; BUT SUCH DISOBEDIENCE OF COMMANDS, AS GENERALLY HAD WITH, IS INSUFFERABLE, AND SHALL NOT GO UNPUNISHED."

THE WEATHER IS EXTREMELY COLD THAT OUR BEEF CANNOT TAKE HURT AT PRESENT, I AM SR. YOUR MOST HUMBLE SERVANT, THOMAS WALKER

- - - - - - - - - - -

FROM COMMISSARY WALKER; FORT CUMBERLAD

DECEMBER 26, 1855/ SIR:

IF YOU WILL LODGE ONE HUNDRED LBS IN THE HANDS OF MR. ROBERT RUTHERFORD TO PAY FOR SUCH NECESSARY AS MAY BE WANTED FOR THE SERVICE, I WILL BE ACCOUNTABLE FOR IT. IF MR RUTHERFORD WANTS ANY DIRECTION, BEG YOU WILL GIVE SUCH AS YOU THINK PROPER AND OBLIGE, YOUR MEAT MOST HUMBLE SERVANT. (S) THOMAS WALKER

- - - - - - - - - - - - - -

FROM COMMISSARY WALKER FORT CUMBERLAND DEC 1755- 26TH

SIR: I HAVE GOT MOST OF THE EN CATTLE SLAUGHTERED EXCEPT THOSE THAT WERE UNDER THE CARE OF SHEPHERD AND PERRY AND TO MY GREAT SATISFACTION, ASSURE YOU THOSE WE NOW KILL ARE BETTER THAN THEY WERE IN AUGUST OCCASIONED BY THE CORN REMAINING IN THE FIELDS OF THE POOR UNHAPPY FAMILIES THAT ARE SLAUGHTER OR CAPTURED BY OUR SAVAGE ENEMYS. MOST

OF SHEPHERDS AND PERRYS I AM IN HOPES TO KEEP ALIVE AT A SMALL EXPENSE / AND BY HERDING THEM IN PROPER WOODS THEY MAY BE FIT TO EAT IN JUNE. I DAILY EXPECT PORK AND AM JUST OUT OF CASH AND AS I HAVE PROMISED THE PEOPLE READY MONEY, THEY WILL THINK THEMSELVES ILL USED IF THEY ARE NOT PAID ON THE DELIVERY OF THEIR HOGGS, THAT IF YOU CAN CONVENIENTLY SEND SIX OR SEVEN HUNDRED POUNDS AND LODGE THE SUM MENTI NED IN MY LAST WITH MR. ROBERT RUTHERFORD OR MORE, IF YOU THINK NECESSARY IT WILL SAVE ME THE TROUBLE OF RIDING DOWN AND ALSO PUT IT IN MY POWERTO COMPLY WITH MY PROMISES TO THE PERSONS WITH WHOM I HAVE BARGAINED FOR PORK. I SHOULD BE GLAD TO KNOW AS SOON AS IS CONSISTENT -TENT WITH YOUR CONVENIENCE WHAT PROVISIONS YOU WOULD HAVE PROVIDED AT ASHBYS AND COX'S FORTS ALSO WHAT I AM TO PROVIDE FOR THE EXPEDITION SUCH AS TOOLS, PACKS SADLES, BELLS, HORSE SHOES, NAILS AND ETC.

I AM WITH THE COMPLEMENTS OF YE SEASON, YOUR MOST HUMBLE SERVANT
THOMAS WALKER.

FROM COMMISSARY THOMAS WALKER, WILLIAMSBURG APRIL 14, 1756

SIR; AS THE COMMITTEE HAVE NOT SETTLED MY ACCOUNT WITH MR. KIRKPATRICK I SHALL ENDEAVOR TO SETTLE THEM MYSELF, FOR THE FOLLOWING REASONS TO WIT; AS I HAVE THE VOUCHERS HERE IT WILL BE ATTENDED WITH TROUBLE AND HAZARD TO CARRY THEM UP TO FORT CUMBERLAND AND WHEN THAT IS DONE THEY MUST BE BROUGHT HEREW AGAIN. THE ROAD FROM THE BLUE RIDGE TO THE FORT BEING AT THIS TIME DANGEROUS IS A FURTHER REASON FOR I BE CUT OFF OR MY VOUCHERS LOST MY FAMILY MIGHT SUFFER MUCH AND FURTHER, I EXPECT IT WILL BE AGREEABLE TO YOU AS IT WILL SAVE YOU THE TROUBLE OF SETTLING WITH THE COMMITTEE, AFTER SETTLING WITH ME. I SHOULD MUCH RATHER CHOOSE TO SETTLE WITH YOU THAN THAT SET OF GENTLEMEN, WAS IT NOT FOR THE REASONS ABOVE MENTIONED. AS WHAT I HAVE WRITTEN IS TRUTH AND THOUGH IN MY PLAIN WAY HOPE NO APOLOGY IS NECESSARY. AS SOON AS MY

ACCOUNT S ARE SETTLED, I SHALL PROCEED TO YOU AS FAST AS POSSIBLE AND IN THE MEANTIME YOU MAY ASSURE YOURSELF NOTHING IN MY POWER SHALL BE WANTING FOR THE GOOD OF THE COM ON CAUSE AND HONOUR OF EVERY WORTHY INDIVIDUAL OF THE VIRGINIA REGIMENT. I HOPE THE DILIGENCE OF MY ASSISTANTS WILL PREVENT MY ABSENCE BEING OF THE LEAST ILL CONSEQUENCE TO THE COMMON CAUSE. THAT THE GOVERNOR OF ALL THINGS MAY PROTECT AND DIRECT YOU, IS THE PRAYER OF YOUR HUMBLE SERVANT. (SIGNED THOMAS WALKER)

****

FROM COMMISSARY WALKER: WINCHESTER: JUNE YE 30 ~~18~~ 1756

SIR: AS I AM VERY UNWELL AND OUR NUMBERS DECREASING HERE I PROPOSE GOING HO HOME TOMORROW AND SHALL GO TO FREDERICKSBURG AS SOON AS I AM ABLE TO SETTLE MY MY AFFAIRS THERE. I HAVE GIVEN MR. RUTHERFORD 216 - 17 -8 IN GOLD AND PAPER WHICH SUM IS AS MUCH OR MORE THAN I HAD IN MY HANDS OF THE PUBLIC MONEY WHEN THAT IS GONE ANY SUM MAY THINK PROPER TO SUPPLY HIM WITH FOR THE PUBLIC SERVICE I WILL BE ANSWERABLE FOR, I HAVE ORDERED HIM TO ENGAGE A YOUNG MAN TO ASSIST HIM. SEVEN OF THE MILITIA DESERTED LAST NIGHT AND I AM DOUBTFUL MANY MORE WILL FOLLOW THEM AS SOME GENTLEMEN BELOW HAVE BEEN SO IMPRUDENT AS TO OFFER FOR A SMALL CONSIDERATION TO DEFEND THEM AGAINST ANY DAMAGE FOR DESERTING. I AM, YOUR MOST HUMBLE SERVANT: (S) THOMAS WALKER

****

FROM COLONEL THOMAS WALKER: FORT LOUDOUN JULY 24 1758

DEAR SIR: I HAVE THE PLEASURE OF CONGRATULATING YOU ON BEING ELECTED BY A GREAT MAJORITY OF THE FREEHOLDERS OF FREDERICK.

I AM AT PRESENT VERY ILL WITH THE RHEUMATISM IN MY KNEES WHICH WITH THE DIFFERENT CONTRADICTORY ORDERS FROM MR. HOOPS PUTS ME MUCH TO IT, HOW TO ACT AND INDEED ALMO T DETERMINED ME NOT TO BE CONCERNED FURTHER THAN I HAVE ALREADY ENGAGED, OF WHICH I WILL WRITE YOU MORE FULLY WHEN OPPORTUNITY -ITY PERMITS. I AM SR. YOUR HUMBLE SERVANT. THOMAS WALKER

P. S. I PROPOSE TO SEND YOU NEXT CONVOY ON YE 14 NEXT MONTH AND HOPE FOR SOME WAGGONS DOWN FROM YOU AND A GUARD

FROM LIEUTENANT CHARLES SMITH; FORT LOUDOUN: JULY 1, 1758

SIR: SINCE YOUR DEPARTURE THERE IS NOTHING HAPPENED EXTRA ORDINARY JUNE 29, I SETTLED WITH COMMISSARY WALKER, YOUR ACCOUNT AND YOUR BROTHER WHICH YOURS WAS 7809 POUNDS OF FLOUR WHICH AMOUNTED TO L39 "0" 10 AND HIS ACCOUNT, AGAINST YOU FOR ~~SUM~~ RUM WAS L21 "13" 4. THE BALANCE RECEIVED BY ME IS L 17 "7" 6 AND MR. WASHINGTON ACCOUNT COMES TO L 7 10" WHICH I RECEIVED.

YOUR OVERSEER INFORMS ME THAT THERE WAS WHEAT ENOUGH CARRIED TO PURKINS MILL FOR TEN OR ELEVEN THOUSAND WEIGHT OF FLOUR WHICH I CANNOT GET NO ACCOUNT OF ONLY THE ABOVE MENTIONED MR. PURKINS BE DENIED AS HE KNOWS ANYTHING OR BUT I BELIEVE AS YOU MAY FIND OUT BY MR. RAMSEY AS MR. PURKINS SOLD HIM A PRETTY DEAL OF FLOUR IN BARRELS WHICH THE OVERSEER SAYS THAT THEY THEY WERE YOURS. I SHOULD BE GLAD TO KNOW IF I AM TO SUPPLY THE OVERSEER WIT WITH A SUFFICIENT SUM OF MONEY FOR TO ~~X~~ SECURE HIS HARVEST AS HE HAS BEEN AT AT ME FOR SUM,

I HAVE SETTLED WITH THE MINER AND MR. REDDIFORD ACCORDING TO YOUR ORDERS WHICH THE BALANCE DUE TO THE MINER WAS EIGHT POUNDS.

I HAVE 28 OF THE NEW ~~12~~ RIDGE LEFT HERE VERY SICK AND HAS A DEAL OF TROUBLE WITH THE . THE RAINGERS THAT IS LEFT WITH ME IS VERY UNEASY AS THEY SHOULD KEPT IN A GARRISON AND DID REFUSE MOUNTING GUARDS WHICH SIX OF THEM DESERTED BUT NOW IS BROUGHT BACK THEY SEEM TO BE SATISFIED NOW AS CAPT BIDEFORD PROMISED THEM IF HE CAN GET THEM RELIEVED HE WILL. THE ~~INH~~ INSTANCE IS VERY UNEASY AS THERE WAS NO MORE MEN LEFT HERE FOR THEIR SA SAFETY, THE MOST OF THE SEEM IN A FAIR WAY TO MOVE OFF, WITHOUT MORE ASSISTANCE, THE -- HAS BEEN A SMALL PARTY OF THE ENEMY WITHOUT MORE ASSIST-ANCE BEST PART OF THE TIME AS YOU HAVE BEEN AWAY BUT HAS DONE BUT LI TLE MIS MISCHIEF ANY MORE THAN MAKING THE PEOPLE FLY OFF FROM THEIR FARMS.

I SHOULD BE ~~GAE~~ GLAD TO HAVE YOUR ADVICE AT ALL OPPORTUNITIES AND TO HEAR OF YOUR HEALTH AND WELL FARE, FROM YOUR HUMBLE SERVANT TO COMMAND.

SIGNED CHAS SMITH.

FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE; WILLIAMSBURG APRIL 26, 1756.

SIR: I RECEIVED YOUR LETTER BY THIS EXPRESS LAST NIGHT AND THIS MORNING LAID ALL THE LETTERS BEFORE THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES AND REALLY IT GIVES ME VERY GREAT UNEASINESS AND CONCERN TO OBSERVE THE DISMAL SITUATION OUR BACK SETTLERS ARE IN-- AND WHEN I CONSIDER THE ALLOWNESS OF THE HOUSE IS RAISING MEN- I HAVE SENT EXPRESSES TO THE COUNTIES OF FREDERICK, FAIRFAX, PRINCE WILLIAM, CULPEPPER, ORANGE, STAFFORD, SPOTSYLVANIA, CAROLINE, ALBEMARLE, AND LOUISA, ORDERING THE COMMANDING OFFICERS OF EACH TO MARCH ONE-HALF OF THEIR WHOLE MILITIA IMMEDIATELY TO WINCHESTER; AND I SHALL SEND DIRECTLY TO FREDERICKSBURG 40 LBS POWDER, 500 SMALL ARMS, WITH SHOT AND FLINTS TO COMMISSARY WALKER WHO GOES UP FROM THIS TO TAKE THE NECESSARY CARE IN DISTRIBUTING THE SAME.

I AM EXCESSIVELY HURRIED WITH THE ABOVE DISPATCHES THAT I CAN WRITE NO MORE AT PRSENT BUT RECOMMENDING YOU TO THE PROTECTION OF GOD, I REMAIN.

SIR; YOUR MOST HUMBLE SERVANT, (S) ROBERT DINWIDDIE.

- - - - - - - - - - - -

FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX ESQUIRE. AT CAPTAIN DANSIE'S

MAY 4, 1756 - SIR: YOUR LETTER BY BUTLER THE EXPRESS WAS PRESENTED BY BUTLER THE EXPRESS WAS PRESENTED BY THE GOVERNOR AND REQ IN COUNCIL AND I MEDIATELY AFTER SENT TO THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.

A VESSEL FRAUGHT WITH GUNPOWDER AND ETC. HAS BEEN ALREADY SENT TO FREDRICKSBURG UNDER DR. WALKER'S CARE FOR YR DIRECTION, AND ANOTHER IS SINCE ORDERED WITH 500 ARMS, HALF BARREL OF GUN POWDER OF WHICH I AM TO HAVE TO HAVE FOR OUR COUNTY FIFTY SMALL ARMS AND POWDER AND ETC. WANTED. I I HOPE EARLY LAST WEEK THE MILITIA OF OUR COUNTY, PEE WM AND CULPEPPER &ETC. HAVE JOINED YOU. G. FX. COLO. MARTIN & C. SET OFF FROM WILLIAMSBURG LAST FRIDAY. HOPING THE BEST I REMAIN, DR. SR. YOUR AFFECTIONATE

HUMBLE SERVANT. SIGNED W FAIRFAX.

* * * * * *

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART. STAUNTON MARCH 19, 1762

DEAR COLO: I DID MYSELF THE PLEASURE TO WRITE YOU FROM DOCTOR WALKER'S. I HAVE SINCE FROM FORT LEWIS ACKNOWLEDGED THE RECEIPT OF YOUR EXTREME FRIENDLY AND AFFECT A LETTER OF THE 31ST DECEMBER.

A NUMBER OF OUR OFFICERS ARE BY ORDERS ASSEMBLED AND ETC.

* * * * * * * *

FROM COLONEL THOMAS WALKER : WINCHESTER AUG 14 1758

DEAR COLONEL: THIS DAY THE WAGGONS SET OFF FROM PEARISES AND ABOUT FIVE HUNDRED BEEF CATTLE ARE TO SET OFF TOMORROW. I AM SURPRISED AT COLO. BOUQUETS PARAGRAPH AS I HAVE LETTERS FROM MR. HOOPS OF VERY LATE DATES IN ONE OF WHICH HE WRITES THAT HE HAS 600 BEEF CATTLE OF 500 EACH AND IN ANOTHER T AT YEISER HAS SENT UP 400 THAT I NEED ONLY SEND THOSE GATHERED THERE - NOT BEING AN OCCASION FOR SO MUCH EXPEDITION, AS HE HAD BEFORE DESIRED.- AND I HAVE NO ORDERS FOR ANY FURTHER PURCHASE AS YET. IF I HAD TIMELY ORDERS AND MONEY I AM PERSUADED YOU NEED NOT FEAR WANTING CATTLE HOYS AND SHEEP FOR SIX MONTHS FROM THIS TIME.

IT GIVES ME GREAT CONCERN TO FIND BY YOU THAT WE HAVE SO LITTLE HOPES OF DOING ANYTHING TO OUR CREDIT OR ADVENTAGE. FOR VIRGINIA WILL NOT FOR SOME TIME BE ABLE TO MAKE SUCH ANOTHER STRUGGLE FOR THE COMMON GOOD AS IT IS SAID OUR NEXT CROP OF TOBACCO WILL BE AT LEAST 250,000 ;POUNDS STERLING SHORT OF A COMMON ONE. IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR ME TO JOIN YOU I AM NOW REDUCED TO A MERE SKELLETON NOT ABLE TO WALK WITHOUT CRUTCHES AND HAVE NOT YET GOT CLEAR OF MY DISORDER. THIS AFTERNOON I INTEND HOMEWARDS ON A LITTLE WHERE I HAVE HOPES OF RECOVERING SOME FLESH AND STRENGTH.

WAS I IN HEALTH IT WOULD GIVE ME PLEASURE TO SEE YOU THOUGH WOULD NOT MAKE THE CAMPAIGN IN ANY OFFICE OF DRUDGERY.

THAT THINGS MAY TAKE A MORE FAVOURABLE TURN THAN IN ALL HUMBLE AN

PROBABLLITY CAN BE EXPECTED AND THAT THE VIRGINIAS MAY BE REWARDED AS I EXPECT THEY MERRIT IS THE PRAYER OF DEAR SIR: YOUR HUMBLE SERVANT.

THOS. WALKER

* * * * * * * * * * * * *

FROM CAPTAIN CHARLES SMITH : FORT LOUDOUN 8-15-1758

DEAR SIR: I RECEIVED YOUR FAVOUR AUGUST 9TH CONCERNING THE TEN BARRELS OF FLOWER, I HAVE SPOKEN TO MR. WALKER ABOUT IT HE TELLS ME HE DONT KNOW AS HE RECEIVED IT OR NOT, BUT SAYS HE WILL SETTLE WITH ME AS SOON AS HE GETS A SUPPLY OF MONEY AS HE AT THIS TIME INTIRELY WITHOUT, MR. WALKER LIES EXTREMELY ILL WITH THE RHEUMATISM, I AM MAKING A LITTER LETTER THIS DAY TO CARRY HIM HOME.

AS IT IS NOT IN YOUR POWER TO SUPPLY ME WITH ANY MORE MONEY TO CARRY ON PUBLICK WORK AT THIS PLACE NOTWITHSTANDING EVERY MAN THAT IS ABLE SHALL STILL LABOR SOONER THAN THE BUILDING SHALL SUFFER.

I HAVE ENCLOSED A PAY ROLL FOR THE MONTH OF JULY FOR SUBSISTANCE AND WORKING PAY TO MR. BOYD AND HAVE ENCLOSED A RECEIPT TO HIM IN YOUR LETTER AS IT WILL BE MOST PROPER FOR YOU TO RECEIVE THE MONEY AND INCLOSE IT IN A LETTER TO ME BY HORSS OR SOME OTHER SAFE HAND.

YOUR ENCLOSED LETTER I HAVE SENT BY A VERY SAFE HAND, THE SOLDIER YOU WROTE ME ABOUT THAT COME OFF WITH THE CHEROKEES, IS NOW GONE WITH THEM TO THEIR NATION, AND WAS SEEN CARRYING OFF A NEW DRUM BELONGING TO THE VA REGIMENT, I HAVE ADVERTISED THEM BUT I BELIEVE TO LITTLE PURPOSE, THERE IS RICHARD BOLTON AND OLD SOLDIER WHO YOU DISCHARGED IS RETURNED TO THIS PLACE, AND BEGS YOUR CLEMENCY TO STAY HERE AND RECEIVE SUBSISTANCE AS A SOLDIER, AS HE IS IN A POOR CONDITION AND NO ONE TO APPLY TO BUT YOU, I SHOULD BE GLAD TO KNOW YOUR PLEASURE IN THIS CASE. THERE IS FOUR OF THE CAROLINE DETACHMENT LEFT HERE WITH ME SICK ONE AMONG THEM CHARLES ALLSBERY A DESERTER, FROM THE 1ST VA REGIMENT, BUT NOT BEING ABLE TO MARCH.

THE 20 RANGERS WHO WAS ORDERED TO GARRISON THIS FORT IS NOW A RANGING FROM THIS PLACE IN THE HEAD OF MILL CREEK AND FROM THERE

ACROSS TO BACK CREEK TAKE THEIR ROUTE THROUGH HOOP PETICOAT GAP AND RETURN TO THIS PLACE EVERY TWO DAYS WHEREIN THEY GIVE ME AND ACCOUNT OF ANY DISCOVERS MADE. THE REASON TO MY LETTING THEM RAINGE IS TO GIVE SATISFACTION TO THE COM ON SORT OF PEOPLE THO I MUST NEEDS SAY IT IS NO MATTER WHERE THEY ARE FOR THE GOOD THEY DO ONLY HAVING THE NAME OF RAINGERS. I SHOULD BE GLAD OF YOUR ADVICE IN THIS CASE. WHEN ANY OF THEM DESERTS AND IS X BROUGHT PRISONERS TO ME IF I SHOULD SEND FOR THERE OFFICERS AND HAVE THEM TRIED THERE IS THREE OF THEM PRISONERS NOW, MR. RUTHERFORD AND MYSELF TOOK LAST NIGHT A GOING OFF WITH A PARTY OF INDIANS WITH THEIR HAIR CUT AND PAINTED AND GOT PRESENTS FROM CAPTAIN GUEST AS INDIANS BUT I HAVE THEM NOW SAFE.

THIS DAY I HAVE BUT FIFTEEN MEN IN THE GARRISON FIT FOR DUTY OUT OF 56 RANK AND FILE.

COL. WOOD'S IS VERY ILL WITH THE GOUT BUT OFFERS HIS COMPLIMENTS TO YOU. I HAVE NOTHING PARTICULAR TO ADD - BE SURE THAT I AM DR. SR. YOUR MOST OBEDIENT HUMBLE SERVANT. SIGNED CHAS SMITH

* *

FROM COLONEL BERNARD MOORE. MAY 11, 1772

DEAR SIR: YOUR FAVOUR OF APRIL 27TH CAME TO HAND. I AM TO INFORM YOU THAT MY ESTATE WAS SOLD ON PURPOSE TO DISCHARGE THE DEBT DUE TO YOU, AND OTHERS THAT MY FRIEND COL. BAYLOR WAS BOUND FOR ME. YOUNG MR. EDMUND PENDLETON HAS ALL THE BONDS TO COLLECT FOR ALL THE NEGROES THAT WAS SOLD BY THE PARTICULAR DESIRE OF COL. BAYLOR BEFORE HIS DEATH, AND IF YOU WILL BE SO KIND TO WRITE TO HIM, OR HIS UNCLE COL. PENDLETON HE WILL, I BELIEVE PAY BOTH THE PRINCIPAL AND INTEREST; COL. PENDLETON IS COL BAYLOR ~~EXEC~~ EXETOR, WHO I AM SURE WILL DISCHARGE THE INTEREST IMMEDIATELY, IF NOT THE PRINCIPAL.

MR. WALKER IS NOW MAKING OUT A PROPER LIST OF THE NEGROES THAT WAS

PURCHASED BY MY FRIENDS FOR MY USE, AND YOU MAY BE ASSURED THAT EVERY THING PROPER WILL BE DONE TO SECURE YOU, AND MY OTHER FRIENDS WHO WAS SO KIND TO ASSIST ME. MRS. MOORE JOINS IN OUR LOVE TO YOU AND OUR GOOD FRIEND MRS MRS. WASHINGTON AND BE ASSURED THAT I AM MOST SINCERELY. MY DEAR SIR; YOUR AFFECTIONATE HUMBLE SERVANT. BERD. MOORE

NOTE: THERE IS IN HENNING, VOL VIII PAGE 476, AN ACT OF ASSEMBLY PASSED NOV 1769 TO VEST CERTAIN LAND WHEREOF BERNARD MOORE, ESQUIRE, IS SEIZED IN FEE ?TALL, IN TRUSTEES, TO BE SOLD AND THE MONEY LAID OUT IN THE PURCHASE OF OTHER LANDS AND SLAVES TO BE SETTLED TO THE SAME USE " THE TRUSTEES NAME IN THIS ACT ARE JOHN BAYLOR, CARTER BRAXTON, THOMAS WALKER, THOMAS JEFFERSON, AND JOHN WALKER.

* *

CHAPTER III, VOLUME 9 OF HENNING'S STATUTES AT LARGE. (PAGE 561)

CHAPTER XXIX, 1775 TO 1778.

AN ACT FOR EXTENDING THE BOUNDARY LINE BETWEEN VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA. WHEREAS, THE INHABITANTS OF THIS COMMONWEALTH, AND THOSE OF THE STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, HAVE SETTLED THEMSELVES FURTHER WESTWARD THAN THE BOUNDARY BETWEEN THE SAID TWO STATES, HATH HITHERTO BEEN EXTENDED, AND IT BECOMES EXPEDIENT, IN ORDER TO PREVENT DISPUTES AMONG SUCH SETTLERS THAT THE SAME SHOULD BE NOW FURTHER EXTENDED AND MARKED. BE IT THEREFORE ENACTED BY THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY, THAT TWO COMMISSIONERS SHALL BE APPOINTED BY JOINT BALLOTT OF BOTH HOUSES OF ASSEMBLY, WHO SHALL HAVE AUTHORITY TO MEET WITH OTHERS TO BE APPOINTED ON THE PART OF THE SAID STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, AND PROCEED TO EXTEND AND MARK THE LINE BETWEEN THIS COMMONWEALTH AND THE STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, BEGINNING WHERE JOSHUA FRY AND PETER JEFFERSON, COMMISSIONERS FROM VA TOGETHER WITH OTHERS FROM NORTH CAROLINA FORMERLY APPOINTED TO RUN THE LINE ENDED THEIR WORK, AND IF THAT BE FOUND TO BE TRULY IN THE LATITUDE OF 36 DEGREES 30 MINUTES NORTH THEN TO RUN FROM

DR. THOMAS WALKER

THENCE DUE WEST TO TENNESSEE RIVER, OR IF IT BE FOUND NOT TRULY IN SAID LATITUDE, THEN TO RUN FROM THE SAID PLACE DUE NORTH OR SOUTH INTO THE SAID LATITUDE AND THENCE DUE WEST TO THE SAID TENNESSEE RIVER CORRECTING THE SAID COURSE AT DUE INTERVALS BY ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS. IF EITHER OF THE COMMISSIONERS SO TO BE APPOINTED SHALL DECLINE OR BE UNABLE TO GO THROUGH THE DUTIES OF THIS APPOINTMENT, THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL SHALL APPOINT SOME OTHER TO ACT IN HIS STEAD; THE SAID COMMISSIONERS SHALL NOMINATE SUCH SKILLFUL SURVEYORS TO EXECUTE THEIR DIRECTIONS, AND SUCH OTHER ATTENDANTS, AS SHALL BE NECESSARY, AND SHALL ENDEAVOR TO PROCURE THE MOST ACCURATE INSTRUMENTS, WHICH, IF INJURED IN THE SAID SERVICE, SHALL BE MADE GOOD AT THE PUBLIC EXPENSE, OR WHOLLY PAID FOR, AT THE ELECTION OF THE PROPRIETOR; IF BORROWED FROM INDIVIDUAL, OR IF SUCH OTHER PERSON OR PERSONS, AS SHALL HAVE AUTHORITY TO MAKE SUCH ELECTION, IF BORROWED FROM ANY SEMINARY OR LEARNING. EACH COMMISSIONER SHALL BE ALLOWED FOR HIS TROUBLE HEREIN 50 SHILLINGS PER DAY, FOR EVERY DAY HE SHALL ATTEND, EACH SURVEYOR, WITH THE CHAIN CARRIERS, AND OTHER ATTENDANTS, SHALL BE ALLOWED SUCH SUMS AS THE COMMISSIONERS SHALL CERTIFY THEM RESPECTIVELY OUGHT TO RECEIVE, AND BE PAID BY THE TREASURER OF THIS COMMONWEALTH OUT OF ANY PUBLIC MONEY IN HIS HANDS TOGETHER WITH THE ALLOWANCE TO THE COMMISSIONERS AS AFOR' SAID; AND THE SAID COMMISSIONERS ARE HEREBY DIRECTED TO MAKE REPORT OF THEIR PROCEEDINGS TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

AND, WHEREAS FROM THE HOSTILE DISPOSITION OF THE INDIAN NATIONS IT MAY BE UNSAFE FOR THE COMMISSIONERS AND THEIR ATTENDANTS TO PROCEED ON THE BUSINESS HEREBY DIRECTED, WITHOUT A SUFFICIENT GUARD TO PROTECT THEM.

BE IT FURTHER ENACTED, THAT THE GOVERNOR, WITH THE ADVICE OF THE COUNCIL, SHALL, ON APPLICATION OF THE COMMISSIONERS SO TO BE APPOINTED, DIRECT AND ~~GA~~ ORDER A SUFFICIENT NUMBER OF OFFICERS AND MEN TO BE RAISED FOR THAT PURPOSE, BY VOLUNTARY ENLISTMENT, OR IF THAT CANNOT BE DONE, THEN TO BE FURNISHED

FROM THE MALITIES OF SUCH COMPANIES AS SHALL BE CONVENIENT, TO ATTEND THE SAID COMMISSIONERS, AS A GUARD AND FOR THEIR SAFE CONDUCT IN THE PROSECUTION OF OF THE BUSINESS BY THIS ACT DIRECTED, SHALL ORDER THEM A SUFFICIENT NUMBER OF TENTS AND CAMP UTINSILS, AND SHALL APPOINT A COMMISSARY TO FURNISH NECESSARY PROVISIONS DURING THE TIME THEY SHALL BE EMPLOYED FOR THE PURPOSE AFORESAID, WHICH COMMISSARY SHALL, PREVIOUS TO HIS ENTERING ON THE EXECUTION OF HIS OFFICE, GIVE BOND WITH SUFFICIENT SECURITY FOR THE FAITHFUL PERFORMANCE OF HIS DUTY, AND SHALL RECEIVE FOR HIS SERVICE, SUCH ALLOWANCE AS IS GIVEN TO THEIR COMMISSARIES OF THIS COMMONWEALTH.

* *

IN PURSUANCE OF THIS ACT THOMAS WALKER AND DANIEL SMITH WE E APPOINTED COMMISSIONERS: WHOSE REPORT PRESERVED AMONG THE GOVERNOR'S COMMUNICATIONS TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF 1780, IS IN THE FOLLOWING WORDS:

REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONERS:

TO THE HONORABLE, THE SPEAKER, AND GENTLEMEN OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES:

IN OBEDIENCE TO AN ACT OF ASSEMBLY ENTITLED AN ACT FOR EXTENDING THE BOUNTXRY LINE BETWEEN VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA:"

WE, THE SUBSCRIBERS PROCEEDED TO RUN THE SAID LINE. THE GENTLEMEN FROM NORTH CAROLINA DID NOT MEET US SO SOON AS HAD BEEN AGREED; AND AFTER THEY CAME MANY ACCIDENTS HAPPENED, WHICH PROTRACTED THE BUSINESS. THE PLACE WHERE MESSRS FRY AND JEFFERSON ENDED THEIR LINE, ON STEEP ROCK CREEK COULD NOT BE FOUND, OWING - WE SUPPOSE, TO SO MUCH OF THE TIMBER- THEREABOUT BEING SINCE DEAD. WE PROCEEDED TO OBSERVE IN ORDER TO FIX UP ON THE SPOT ON STEEP ROCK CREEK WHERE WE SHOULD BEGIN. ON MONDAY SIXTH OF SEPT 1779 HAVING AGREED WITH THE CAROLINA GENTLEMEN AND OBSERVATION, THE FOLLOWING MEMORANDUMS AS ENTERED ON THEIR JOURNAL AS WELL AS OURS AS PROPER PRELIMINARIES AGREED UPON N NECESSARY FOR FIXING THIS LINE, VIZ: "THAT THE SUN'S MERIDIAN ALTITUDE WAS THIS

DAY 59 DEGREES 52 MINUTES. THAT THIS PLACE OF OBSERVATION WAS ONE MINUTE AND 25 ~~DE~~ SECONDS NORTH OF THE PROPER LATITUDE OR ONE MILE 201 POLES AND AN HALF. THAT AT STEEP ROCK WE WERE IN SUPERFICIAL MEASURE 329 MILES WEST OF CURRITUCK INLET; THAT THERE SHOULD BE A ABATEMENT 12 MILES FOR MOUNTAINOUS AND UNEVEN GROUND, OR THAT WE WERE 317 MILES OR FIVE DEGREES 42 MINUTES WEST OF CURRITUCK INLET THAT A DEGREE OF LONGITUDE IN THIS LATITUDE WAS 48 23 GEOGRAPHIC MILES OR OF STATUTE MILES 35 AND 1083 YEARDS. THAT CURRITUCK INLET WAS IN 75 DEGREES 30' WEST LONGITUDE. THIS BEING THE AVERAGE OF THREE DIFFERENT ACCOUNTS, AND OF COURSE WITH THE LONGITUDE THAT WERE THEN IN WAS 81 DEGREES TWEEVE MINUTES WEST OF LONDON." WE MEASURED OFF THE ONE MILE AND 20½ POLES AND A DUE SOUTH COURSE AND THE BEGINNING OF THE LINE WAS THUS FIXED TO THE SITUATION OF ALL. WE SHOULD NOT HAVE TROUBLED YOU WITH THOSE PARTICULARS, BUT FOR SOME SUBSEQUENT EVENTS, WHICH MAKE US THINK IT OUR DUTY. AFTER RUNNING THE LINE AS FAR AS CARTER'S VALLEY, 45 MILES WEST OF STEEP ROCK CREEK, THE CAROLINA GENTLEMEN CONCEIVED THE LINE WAS FARTHER SOUTH THAN IT OUGHT TO BE AND ON TRIAL IT WAS FOUND THAT THE VARIATION OF THE NEEDLE HAD ALTERED A LITT,E, WHICH MUST HAVE HAPPENED VERY ~~LIKELY,~~ LATELY, AND WAS OWING, WE BELIEVE, TO OUR BEING JUST THEN NEAR SOME IRON ORE; BECAUSE ON OBSERVING THE SUN'S MERIDIAN ALTITUDE THE LINE WAS NOT TOO FAR SOUTH. AS THE CAROLINA GENTLEMEN, BY THEIR OBSERVATIONS, MADE OUT OTHERWISE THEY PROPOSED THAT THE SURVEYERS, ON EACH SIDE, SHOULD OBSERVE AND FIX THE LATITUDE. THIS WAS AGREED TO BY ONE OF US, INCLUENCED BY A KNOWLEDGE OF A SMALL CHANGE OF THE VARIATION, AND WAS NOT DISSENTED TO BY THE OTHER, AS MOST OF THE OBSERVATIONS ON THE PART OF VA HAD BEEN MADE BY HIM. BUT QUITE CONTRARY TO OUR EXPECTATIONS THEY AGREED WE WERE MORE THAN TWO MILES TOO FAR SOUTH OF THE PROPER LATITUDE, WHICH DISTANCE WAS MEASURED OFF DIRECTLY NORTH AND THE LINE RAN EASTWARD FROM THAT PLACE SUPERINTENDED BY TWO OF THE CAROLINA GENTLEMEN, AND ONE OF US; WHILE FROM THE SAME PLACE IT WAS CONTINUED WESTWARDLY, SUPERINTENDED BY THE

OTHERS FOR THE SAKE OF EXPEDITING THE BUSINESS. THE INSTRUMENTS PROPER FOR ASCERTAINING THE LATITUDE WERE MOSTLY TAKEN BACK ON THE EASTERN PART OF THE LINE, IN ORDER THAT THOSE WHO SUPERINTENDED IT, MIGHT BE FARTHER SATISFIED BUT AFTER GOING BACK MORE THAN TWENTY MILES, AND OBSERVING EVERY DAY ON THIS LINE HIS JUDGMENT WAS UNALTERABLY FIXED THAT THIS LINE WAS WRONG, ALTHOUGH THE CAROLINE GENTLEMEN COULD NOT SEEM TO BE OF THIS OPINION AND HE RETURNED AND OVERTOOK HIS COLLEAGUE X ON THE WESTERN PART OF THE LINE ON BLACK WATER CREEK OR THEREABOUTS, WHO TO HIM HE IMPARTED HIS SENTIMENTS PROPOSING THAT HE ALSO SHOULD OBSERVE FOR SOME DAYS, WHICH HE DID. THE RESULT WAS THAT WE CONCLUDED OUR FIRST LINE RIGHT AND WE BROUGHT IT UP ACCORDINGLY FROM CARTER'S VALLEY WHERE IT HAD BEEN LEFT AND CONTINUED ON WITH IT TO THE WESTWARD.

IT WAS ONCE AFTER THIS PROPOSED BY US, AND AGREED TO BY THE CAROLINE GENTLEMEN, THAT AS WE DIFFERED SO MUCH IN OBSERVATION, THAT WOULD EACH RUN HIS OWN LINE, ENCAMP AS NEAR TOGETHER AS WE COULD AND LET FURTHER OBERVERS, HEREAFTER BE APPOINTED, DETERMINE WHICH WAS RIGHT; WHICH MIGHT BE DONE AT A SMALLER EXPENSE. BUT THIS THEY AFTERWARDS DECLINED, ALTHOUGH THE WHOLE EXPENSE WAS ALREADY INCURRED, THAT A NUMBER OF PEOPLE WERE SETTLING TO THE WESTWARD, WHO IMAGINED THEY WERE IN NORTH CAROLINA, WHILE WE THOUGHT THEY WERE ON THE LANDS RESERVED FOR OUR OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS: THESE, AND SOME MORE OF THE LIKE CONSIDERATIONS, MADE US THINK IT MORE CONDUCIVE TO THE GOOD OF THE STATE IN GENERAL THAT WE SHOULD KEEP ON, THAN THAT WE SHOULD RETURN BUT AS THE SEASON WAS FOR ADVANCED, AND THE COUNTRY BEFORE US, AS FAR AS IT WAS KNOWN, WAS X VERY MOUNTAINOUS AND BARREN, NOT YIELDING A SUFFICIENT QUANTUTY OF CANE FOR OUR PACK HORSES, WHICH FOR SOMETIME HAD BEEN THEIR PRINCIPLE SUPPORT. THESE AMONG OTHER REASONS, MADE US JUDGE IT BEST TO LEAVE OFF RUNNING THE LINE HERE AND GO FARTHER TO THE WESTWARD, INTO A BETTER BETTER COUNTRY, WHERE BY REASON OF MANY PEOPLE BEING ABOUT TO SETTLE IT MIGH MIGHT BE OF IMPORTANCE TO RUN THE LINE SPEEDILY. THE MAP WILL SHOW OUR ROUTE TO A PLACE ON CUMBERLAND RIVER, WHERE WE BUILT CANOES TO CARRY OUR LUGGAGE AND REST THE PACK HORSES, WHICH WERE MUCH REDUCED TO DO SERVICE THAT WAY. AND WHY, TO ADD TO THE NUMBER OF OUR DIFFICULTIES AND MISFORTUNES, WE WERE FROZE UP MORE THAN 40 DAYS IN A RIVER NEVER KNOWN TO BE FROZEN BEFORE. WE W WENT BY WATER FROM THIS PLACE UNTIL WE GOT INTO THE PROPER LATITUDE (AS WE JUDGE 109 MILES WEST OF CLEAR FORK), AND BEGAN THE LINE ON TWO BEECH TREES MARKED WITH OUR NAMES AND FEB 25, 1780, ON THE WEST BANK OF CUMBERLAND RIVER ANDCREEK COMING IN ABOUT A MILE ABOVE US ON THE WEST SIDE, AND ANOTHER ONE SOMEWHAT SMALLER ABOUT HALF A MILE BELOW US ON THE EAST SIDE. FROM THIS PLACE WE EXTENDED A LINE ACROSS THE HEAD OF GREEN RIVER AND RED RIVER, THROUGH A COUNTRY CALLED THE BARRENS FROM THERE BEING LITTLE OR NO TIMBER IN IT, IN MANY PLACES; CROSSED THE CUMBERLAND AGAIN AT 131 MILES, WHERE THERE IS A CLIFT, ON THE NORTH EAST SIDE, AND A BOTTOM ABOUT 3/4 OF A MILE BROAD ON THE OTHER SIDE, AND AT THE END OF 140 MILES ONE QUARTER AND EIGHT POLES FROM TWO BEECH TREES ON THE 23RD DAY OF MARCH FOUND OURSELVES, ON THE BANK O OF THE TENN. RIVER AND OF COURSE HAD RUN THE LINE AS FAR WESTWARD AS WE WERE AUTHORIZED TO DO, NOT WITHSTANDING THE HARDSHIPS AND DIFFICULTIES WE HAD TO TONTEND WITH, ONE OF US KEPT THROUGH THE WOODS WITH THE SURVEYOR, WHILE THE OTHER WENT DOWN BY THE WATER BY WHICH MEANS A TOLERABLE MAP OF THE CUMBERLAND RIVER IS TAKEN, A FINE RIVER, BEING NAVIGABLE AT LEAST 700 MILES FROM THE MOUTH UPWARDS. WHEN WE HAD RETURNED HOMEWARDS ABOUT 160 MILES WE MET WITH ORDERS FROM HIS EXCELLANCY, THE GOVERNOR TO DO ANOTHER PIECE OF SERVICE, WHICH WE SUPPOSE HE HAS MADE US ACQUAINTED WITH.

WE HAVE ALSO SINCE SEEN COL HENDERSON ONE OF THE N. C. COMMISSIONERS, WHO WITH ANOTHER OF HIS COLLEGUES HAS BEEN EXAMINING OUR LINE AND HE HAS REPEATEDLY GIVEN US MUCH REASON TO BELIEVE THEIR STATE WILL ESTABLISH THE LINE AS WE RAN IT. (S) THOMAS WALKER AND DANIEL SMITH

(FROM A PAPER FILED IN THE CLERK'S OFFICE OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES, AMONG THE GOVERNOR'S COMMUNICATIONS, IN THE YEAR 1780)

JOURNAL OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES: 1752 TO 1755 AND 1756 TO 1758

PAGE 178 ITEMS OF INTEREST IN SAME REGARDING DR. THOMAS WALKER;

FRIDAY FEBRUARY 15, 1754.

HOUSE OF BURGESSES IN SESSION.

ONE OF THE PARAGRAPHS AS FOLLOWS:

ORDERED, THAT AN ADDRESS BE MADE TO THE GOVERNOR TO ORDER A NEW WRIT TO ISSUE, FOR THE ELECTING A BURGESS TO SERVE IN THIS PRESENT GENERAL ASSEMBLY FOR THE COUNTY OF SURRY, IN THE ROOM OF MR. AUGUSTINE CLABORNE, WHO, SINCE HIS ELECTION, HATH ACCEPTED OF THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF THE COURT OF THE COUNTY OF SUSSEX; AND ALSO FOR THE COUNTY OF LOUISA IN THE ROOM OF MR. THOMAS WALKER, WHO SINCE HIS ELECTION, HATH ACCEPTED OF THE OFFICE OF AN ASSISTANT-SURVEYOR, AND THAT MR. VENABLE DO WAIT ON HIM WITH THE SAID ADDRESSES. (PAGE VIII)

MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES, 1752 TO 1755, FROM LOUISA CO, VA. ABRAHAM VENABLE AND THOMAS WALKER. THOMAS WALKER ACCEPTED THE POSITION OF ASSISTANT SURVEYOR, PAGE 178. ROBERT ANDERSON WAS ELECTED TO THE HOUSE IN HIS PLACE. (PAGE 34, MARCH 14TH)

A PETITION OF RICHARD BRYAN, SETTING FORTH, THAT HIS FATHER IN HIS LIFE TIME DISCOVERED A COMPOUND MEDICINE, WHICH BY LONG PRACTICE, HE FOUND EFFECTUAL IN CURING THE DRY GRIPES THAT THE PETITIONER TO WHOM ONLY BE COMMUNICATED THE SECRET OF THE COMPOUND HAS CURED MANY PEOPLE WHO WERE DANGEROUSLY ILL OF THAT DISORDER, AND DESERTED BY OTHER DOCTORS, AS INCURABLE THAT HE IS WILLING TO DIVULGE THE SECRET OF HIS MEDICINE TO THE PUBLIC, FOR A COMPETENT REWARD, AND PRAYING THE CONSIDERATION OF THE HOUSE THEREIN. ORDERED, THAT THE SAID PETITION BE REFERRED TO A COMMITTEE.

AND IT IS ACCORDINGLY REFERRED TO MR. CHARLES CARTER, MR. CARTER, BURWELL, MR. MARTIN, MR. RIDDICK, MR. TURNER, MR. LANDON CARTER, MR. WALKER

MR. ROBINSON, AND MR. FRY TO EXAMINE INTO THE MATTER THEREOF, AND REPORT THE SAME, WITH THEIR OPINION THEREUPON, TO THE HOUSE. (PAGE 44)

MR. CARTER, FROM THE COMMITTEE TO WHOM THE PETITION OF RICHARD BRYAN, OFFERING TO COMMUNICATE TO THE PUBLIC HIS MEDICINE FOR CURING THE DRY GRIPES, FOR A REWARD, WAS COMMITTED, REPORTED, THAT THEY HAD EXAMINED INTO THE MATTER THEREOF, WHEREUPON IT APPEARED, THAT ONE MR. TUTT, OF THE COUNTY OF SPOTSYLVANIA, BEING AFFLICTED WITH THAT DISORDER AND HAVING FOLLOWED THE PRESCRIPTIONS OF TWO PHYSICIANS IN VAIN, APPLIED TO THE PETITIONER AND WAS IMMEDIATELY RELIEVED, AND IN LESS THAN EIGHT AND FORTY HOURS, PERFECTLY CURED BY HIM AND THAT THREE OTHER PERSONS WHO HAD THE DRY GRIPES, AND WERE THOUGHT TO BE INCURABLE, HAD APPLIED TO THE PETITIONER, AND FOUND NO LESS BENEFIT FROM HIM, AND HAD COME TO A RESOLUTION THEREUPON, WHICH HE READ IN HIS PLACE, AND THEN DELIVERED IN AT THE TABLE WHERE THE SAME WAS AGAIN READ, AND AND AGREED TO BY THE HOUSE, AS FOLLOWS:

RESOLVED THAT THE PETITIONER OUGHT TO BE REWARDED IF HE WILL COMMUNICATE TO THE PUBLIC, HIS MEDICINE FOR CURING THE DRY-GRIPES. (PAGE 72) AN INGROSSED BILL INSITLED, AN ACT FOR ENCOURAGING PERSONS TO SETTLE ON THE WATERS OF THE MISSISSIPPI, WAS READ A THIRD TIME.

RESOLVED THAT THE BILL DO PASS.

ORDERED, THAT MR WALKER DO CARRY IT TO THE COUNCIL FOR THEIR CONCURRENCE.

(PAGE 81) A BILL DECLARING THE PROCESS AND PROCEEDINGS OF THE GENERAL COURT, BETWEEN THE COMMENCEMENT AND REPEALING OF THE ACT, ENTITLED, AN ACT FOR ESTABLISHING THE GENERAL COURT, AND FOR REGULATING THE PROCEEDINGS THEREIN TO BE GOOD AND VALID; WAS READ A SECOND TIME.

ORDERED THAT A COMMITTEE FOR PROPORTIONING THE PUBLIC LEVY BE APPOINTED OF OF THE FOLLOWING PERSONS, MR. WM WALLER, MR. BENJAMIN WALLER, MR. WARING, MR. WALKER, MR. CLAIBORNE, MR. READE, MR. EYERE AND MR. WESTWOOD. (PAGE 365)

DR. THOMAS WALKER

APRIL 12TH 1756. HOUSE OF BURGESSES: THE HOUSE AGAIN RESOLVED ITSELF INTO A COMMITTEE UPON THE BILL FOR RAISING THE SUM OF L.20,000 FOR T THE BETTER PROTECTION OF THE INHABITANTS ON THE FRONTIERS OF THIS COLONY; AND AFTER SOME TIME SPENT THEREIN MR. SPEAKER RESUMED THE CHAIR, AND MR. CHARLES CARTER REPORTED THAT THE COMMITTEE HAD HAD THE SAID BILL UNDER THEIR FURTHER CONSIDERATION BUT NOT HAVING TIME TO GO THRO THE SAME, THEY HAD DIRECTED HIM TO MOVE FOR LEAVE TO SIT AGAIN.

RESOLVED, THAT THIS HOUSE WILL AGAIN RESOLVE ITSELF INTO A COMMITTEE UPON THE SAID BILL TOMORROW.

SEVERAL CLAIMS OF SUNDRY PERSONS, FOR PROVISIONS FOUND FOR THE USE OF MILITIA ORDERED OUT FOR THE PROTECTION OF THE FRONTIERS, WERE PRESENTED TO THE HOUSE AND RECEIVED.

APRIL 14, 1756 (PAGE 368)

THE HOUSE AGAIN RESOLVED ITSELF INTO A COMMITTEE UPON THE BILL FOR RAISING THE SUM OF L.20,000 FOR THE BETTER PROTECTION OF THE INHABITANTS O ON THE FRONTIERS OF THIS COLONY. AND AFTER SOME TIME SPENT THEREIN, MR. SPEAKER RESUMED THE CHAIR AND MR. CHARLES CARTER REPORTED THAT THE COMMITTEE HAD HAD THE SAID BILL UNDER THEIR FURTHER CONSIDERATION TOGETHER WITH THE SEVERAL PAPERS TO THE SAID COMMITTEE REFERRED AND HAD COME TO TWO RESOLUTIONS THEREUPON WHICH THEY HAD DIRECTED HIM TO REPORT TO THE HOUSE, AND HE READ THE SAME IN HIS PLACE AND THEN DELIVERED THEM IN AT THE TABLE WHERE THEY WERE AGAIN TWICE READ, AND AGREED TO BY THE HOUSE AS FOLLOWS: RESOLVED, THAT A FORT BE ERECTED IN THE COUNTRY OF THE CHEROKEES. RESOLVED, THAT AN HUMBLE ADDRESS BE MADE TO THE GOVERNOR, TO DESIRE THAT HIS HONOR WILL BE PLEASED TO PAY FOR ERECTING THE THE SAID FORT, OUT OF THE MONEY, (WHIC HIS MAJESTY WAS PLEASED TO SEND TO T HIM FOR THE USE OF THIS COLONY, NOW REMAINING IN HIS HANDS, AND WHICH HIS HONOR INFORMED THE COMMITTEE APPOINTED FOR THE DISPOSITION OF L.40,000, ✱

L.40,000 . SHOULD BE APPLIED TOWARDS THE EXPEDITION.

ORDERED THAT MR. CHARLES CARTER DO WAIT ON HIS HONOR THE GOVERNOR WITH THE SAID RESOLUTIONS. MR. CARTER ALSO INFORMED THE HOUSE, THAT THE COMMITTEE NOT HAVING TIME TO GO THROUGH THE SAID BILL, THEY HAD DIRECTED HIM TO MOVE FOR LEAVE TO SIT AGAIN.

RESOLVED, THAT THIS HOUSE, WILL AGAIN RESOLVE ITSELF INTO A COMMITTEE UPON THE SAID BILL TOMORROW.

UPON A MOTION MADE. ORDERED, THAT LEAVE BE GIVEN TO BRING IN A BILL, FOR FURTHER AMENDING AN ACT, ENTITLED AN ACT FOR MAKING PROVISION AGAINST INVASIONS AND INSURRECTIONS. ALSO, A BILL, FOR PRESERVATION OF THE CATTLE BOUGHT FOR THE SUPPORT OF THE VIRGINIA FORCES, AND IT IS REFERRED TO MR. WALKER TO PREPARE AND BRING IN THE SAID BILLS. (P 381) FRIDAY APRIL 23,1756.

MR. WALKER PRESENTED TO THE HOUSE, ACCORDING TO ORDER, A BILL FOR FURTHER AMENDING AN ACT, ENTITLED AN ACT FOR MAKING PROVISION AGAINST INVASIONS AND INSURRECTIONS; AND THE SAME WAS READ THE FIRST TIME, AND ORDERED -ED TO BE READ A 2ND TIME.

ORDERED THAT MR. WOODBRIDGE, MR. BURWELL, AND MR. LIGHTFOOT, BE ADDED TO THE COMMITTEE OF PRIVILEGES AND ELECTIONS, MR. GEORGE TAYLOR AND MR. WALKER, TO THE COMMITTEE OF CLAIMS; MR PEYTON TO THE COMMITTEE FOR COURTS OF JUSTICE, AND MR. HUTCHINGS TO THE COMMITTEE OF TRADE.(P 429 APRIL 21, 1757.

A PETITION OF WM DARLIN, SETTING FORTH, THAT HE WAS SENT OUT LAST YEAR WITH A DETACHMENT OF THE MILITIA, TO THE PROTECTION OF THE FRONTIERS, AND THAT IN A SKIRMISH WITH A PARTY OF INDIANS HE RECEIVED A SHOT WHICH BROKE HIS ARM IN TWO PLACES, WHICH HAS RENDERED HIM INCAPABLE OF GETTING A LIVING TO SUPPORT HIMSELF, HIS WIFE, AND THREE SMALL CHILDREN, WAS PRESEN-TEDTO THE HOUSE AND READ.

ORDERED, THAT THE SAID PETITION BE REFERRED TO MR. MARTIN, MR. FAIRFAX

MR. WALKER AND MR. HUGH WEST , THAT THEY DO EXAMINE INTO THE ALLEGATIONS THEREOF, AND REPORT THE SAME, WITH THEIR OPINION THEREUPON TO THE HOUSE. (PAGE 470- MAY 17 1757)

RESOLVED THAT SO MUCH OF THE SAID PROPOSITIONS AS RESPECTS THE ERECTING A FACTORY AT THE PUBLIC EXPENSE TO SUPPLY OUR INDIAN ALLIES WITH SUCH COMMODITIES AS THEY STAND IN NEED OF, IS REASONABLE.

ORDERED THAT A BILL OF BILLS BE BROUGHT IN PURSUANT TO THE LAST RESOLUTION -TION, ~~T~~ AND IT IS REFERRED TO MR. RANDOLPH, MR. CARY AND MR. WALKER, TO PREPARE AND BRING IN THE SAME.

(PAGE 471) WEDNESDAY MAY 18TH 1757. ORDERED, THAT LEAVE BE GIVEN TO BRING IN A BILL OR BILLS, FOR INCREASING THE REWARDS FOR INDIAN SCALPS, AND IT IS REFERRED TO MR. CARY, MR THOMAS, TAGB, MR. GABRIEL JONES. MR. PENDLETON AND MR. WALKER, TO PREPARE AND BRING IN THE SAME. THE ORDER OF THE DAY BEING READ FOR THE HOUSE AGAIN TO RESOLVE ITSELF INTO A COMMITTEE UPON THE BILL FOR FURTHER CONTINUING AND AMENDING THE SEVERAL ACTS FOR MAKING PROVISION AGAINST INVASIONS AND INSURRECTIONS. RESOLVED, THAT THIS HOUSE WILL AGAIN RESOLVE ITSELF INTO A COMMITTEE UPON THE SAID BILL TO-MORROW. THE HOUSE ADJOURNED TILL TOMORROW MORNING ELEVN O'CLOCK (PAGE 479 MONDAY, MAY 30, 1757.)

ORDERED -THAT LEAVE BE GIVEN TO BRING IN A BILL FOR DIVIDING THE PARISH OF ST. ANNE, IN THE COUNTY OF ALBEMARLE, AND IT IS REFERRED TO MR. WALKER TO PREPARE AND BRING IN THE SAME. (PAGE 480 PAGE , MAY 30 1757)

MR. WALKER PRESENTED TO THE HOUSE, ACCORDING TO ORDER, A BILL FOR DIVIDING -ING THE PARISH OF ST. ANNE, IN THE COUNTY OF ALBEMARLE, AND THE SAME WAS READ THE FIRST TIME, AND ORDERED TO BE READ A SECOND (PAGE 481 JUNE 1, 1757). AN INGROSSED BILL, ENTITLED AN ACT FOR DIVIDING THE PARISH OF ST. ANNE IN THE COUNTY OF ALBEMARLE, WAS READ THE THIRD TIME, AND THE BLANKS THEREIN FILLED UP. RESOLVED, THAT THE BILL DO PASS. ORDERED THAT MR. WALKER DO CARRY UP THE SAID BILL TO THE COUNCIL FOR THEIR CONCURRENCE. PAGE 482, JUNE 2N, 1757.

MR. CHARLES CARTER, FROM THE COMMITTEE OF PROPOSITIONS AND GRIEVANCES, REPORTED, THAT THE COMMITTEE HAD HAD UNDER THEIR CONSIDERATION THE PETITION OF SUNDRY FREEHOLDERS, INHABITANTS OF THE COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX, TO THEM REFERRED, SETTING FORTH THAT A SUM NOT EXCEEDING L. 1000 WAS EXPRESSLY LIMITED BY LAW, FOR CONSTRUCTING A FORT, AT WINCHESTER, AND THEY ARE INFORMED L.10,000 HATH BEEN EXPENDED. THAT A WELL REGULATED MILITIA IS THE TRUE AND NATURAL DEFENCE OF EVERY FREE STATE, AND PRAYING THAT THE EXPENSE OF BUILDING THE FORT, AND THE CONDUCT OF THE FORCES IN THE PAY OF THIS COLONY MAY BE INQUIRED INTO; AND THAT IF IT IS NECESSARY TO LAY ANY MORE TAXES THE SAME MAY BE LAID ON THE NET PRODUCE OF THE PLANTER'S LABOR AND RAISED WITHIN THE YEAR; AND THAT THEY HAD COME TO A RESOLUTION THEREUPON WHICH HE READ IN HIS PLACE, AND THEN DELIVERED IN AT THE TABLE, WHERE IT WAS AGAIN TWICE READ, AND IS AS FOLLOWS:

RESOLVED, THAT IT IS THE OPINION OF THIS COMMITTEE THAT THE FURTHER CONSIDERATION OF THE SAID PETITION OUGHT TO BE REFERRED TO THE NEXT SESSION OF ASSEMBLY, AND THE QUESTION BEING PUT THAT THE SAID RESOLUTION BE AGREED TO. IT PASSED IN THE NEGATIVE.

RESOLVED, THAT THE SAID PETITION BE REJECTED.

A BILL FOR GRANTING AN AID TO HIS MAJESTY, FOR THE BETTER PROTECTION OF THIS COLONY, AND FOR OTHER PURPOSES THEREIN MENTIONED, WAS READ, A SECOND TIME. ORDERED THAT THE SAID BILL BE ENGROSSED AND READ A THIRD TIME. A MESSAGE FROM THE COUNCIL BY MR. WALTHOE. THAT A PETITION OF CARLYLE AND BEEN READ IN COUNCIL, AND WAS REFERRED BY THEM TO THE CONSIDERATION OF THIS HOUSE. AND THE SAID PETITION WAS R AD, SETTING ~~B~~ FORTH, THAT TWO OF

HIS HORSES WERE TAKEN FROM HIM BY A PARTY OF CATAWBA INDIANS IN ALLIANCE WITH HIS MAJESTY, ON THEIR MARCH FROM THE COUNTY OF AUGUSTA TO WINCHESTER AND PRAYING TO BE ALLOWED FOR HIS SAID HORSES.

ORDERED THAT THE SAID PETITION BE REFERRED TO MR. PENDLETON, MR. WALKER AND MR. WILSON, THAT THEY DO EXAMINE INTO THE ALLEGATIONS THEREOF AND REPORT THE SAME WITH THEIR OPINION THEREUPON TO THE HOUSE.

ORDERED, THAT A COMMITTEE BE APPOINTED TO PROPORTION THE PUBLIC LEVY OF THE FOLLOWING PERSONS, TO WIT; MR. BLAND, MR. WALLER, MR WESTWOOD, MR. EYRE MR BENJAMIN COCKE, MR. FRANCIS SMITH, MR. WALKER AND MR. WHITING.

THE ORDER OF THE DAY BEING READ, FOR THE HOUSE TO RESOLVE ITSELF INTO A COMMITTEE UPON THE BILL FOR ESTABLISHING A TRADE WITH THE INDIANS IN ALLIANCE WITH HIS MAJESTY. RESOLVED, THAT THIS HOUSE WILL RESOLVE ITSELF INTO A COMMITTEE UPON THE SAID BILL TOMORROW.. AND THEN THE HOUSE ADJOURNED TILL TOMORROW MORNING ELEVEN O'CLOCK. (PAGE 485- SAT 6-4-1757).

ORDERED, THAT MR. MARTIN, MR. LANDON CARTER, MR. WALKER AND MR. FIELD HAVE LEAVE TO BE ABSENT FROM THE SERVICE OF THIS HOUSE THE REMAINDER OF THIS SESSION.

UPON A MOTION MADE, ORDERED, THAT IT BE AN INSTRUCTION TO THE COMMITTEE APPOINTED BY ACT OF ASSEMBLY, PASSED IN THE 29TH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF HIS PRESENT MAJESTY, FOR RAISING THE SUM OF L 25,000 FOR THE BETTER PROTECTION OF THE INHABITANTS ON THE FRONTIERS OF THIS COLONY AND FOR OTHER PURPOSES THEREIN MENTIONED, TO ALLOW TO THE COMMISSARIES OF THE VA REGIMENT THE SEVERAL SUMS BY THEM LAID OUT IN PURCHASING PROVISIONS FOR THE SAID REGIMENT IN THE YEAR 175~~6~~ (1755), FOR WHICH THEY HAVE NOT YET RECEIVED ANY SATISFACTION.

MR. CHARLES CARTER, FROM THE COMMITTEE OF PROPOSITIONS AND GRIEVANCES, REPORTED, THAT THE COMMITTEE HAD HAD UNDER THEIR CONSIDERATION THE PETITION OF SUNDRY INHABITANTS OF THE ~~O~~ COUNTY OF RICHMOND TO THEM REFERRED, SETTING FORTH, THAT CONCEIVING BY AN ACT OF PARLIAMENT, MADE IN THE FOURTH YEAR OF HIS LATE MAJESTY'S REIGN, THEY HAD A POWER OF PURCHASING FROM THE CONTRACTORS FOR THE TRANSPORTATION OF PERSONS BY THAT ACT DEEMED OFFENDERS, SUCH PERSONS AS SHOULD BE BY THE SAID CONTRACTORS OR THEIR ASSIGNS BROUGHT INTO THIS COLONY, THE SAID ACT GIVING AN ABSOLUTE PROPERTY TO SUCH CONTRACTORS IN THE SERVICE OF SUCH OFFENDERS FOR THE LIMITED TIME OF THEIR TRANSPORTATION, DID SEVERALLY VEST THEMSELVES WITH SERVANTS TRANSPORTED PURSUANT TO THE SAID ACT, AND HOLD THEM AS THEIR LAWFUL PROPERTY , TILL ONE JOHN BAYNE, BY VIRTUE OF A POWER GIVEN, OR PRETENDED TO BE GIVEN TO HIMM, BY COL PHILIP LUDWELL LEE, ENTICED THEIR SERVANTS FROM THEM, AND DETAINED THEM EVER SINCE. UNDER PRETENCE OF THEIR BEING PERSONS ENLISTED IN HIS MAJESTY'S ROYAL AMERICAN REGIMENT. AND ALTHOUGH, THE PETITIONERS, TO SHOW THEIR WILLINGNESS THAT THE SAID REGIMENT, MIGHT BE COMPLETED, OFFERED TO ACCEPT A SATISFACTION ADEQUATE TO THE REAL VALUE OF THEIR SERVANTS, YET THE SAID BAYNE REFUSED TO MAKE THEM ANY OTHER SATISFACTION THAN HE HIMSELF SHOULD THINK FIT, AND MARCHED THEIR SERVANTS OUT OF THE COUNTY; THAT THEY CONCEIVED SUCH PROCEEDINGS OF BAYNE AND ALL PERSONS CONCERNED IN COUNTENANCING THE SAME, IS SUCH A VIOLENT INFRINGMENT OF THE RIGHTS AND PROPERTIES OF THE PEOPLE OF THIS COLONY, CONFIRMED~~T~~ THEM BY THE AFORESAID ACT OF PARLIAMENT, AND ALSO BY ANOTHER ACT MADE IN THE 6TH YEAR OF HIS SAID LATE MAJESTY'S REIGN, THAT IT OUGHT TO BE INQUIRED INTO BY THEIR REPRESENTATIVES; AND PRAYING SUCH RELIEF AS THIS HOUSE SHALL THINK FIT, AND HAD AGREED UPON A REPORT, AND COME TO SEVERAL RESOLUTIONS THEREUPON, WHICH HE READ IN HIS PLACE AND THEN DELIVERED IN AT THE TABLE, TABLE, WHERE THE SAME WERE AGAIN TWICE READ, AND AGREED TO BY THE HOUSE, AS FOLLOWS:

IT APPEARS TO THIS COMMITTEE THAT A LARGE NUMBER OF PEOPLE WHO HAD BEEN COLLECTED IN THE NORTHERN - NECK BY COL PHILIP LUDWELL LEE, JOHN BAYNE, AND DENNIS MACCARTY, AS RECRUITS FOR THE ROYAL AMERICAN REGIMENT, WERE MARCHED FROM WESTMORELAND COURT HOUSE BY ONE RICHARD PARKER, THAT THEY TOOK FROM THE SAID PARKER A CONVICE SERVANT MAN BELONGING TO HIM OF WHICH HE HAVING NOTICE WENT AFTER THEM, AND SOON CAME UP WITH COL LEE OF WHOM HE DEMANDED HIS SERVANT, WHO TOLD THE SAID PARKER HE DID NOT KNOW HIS SERVANT WAS THERE THAT PARKER, THEN DEMANDED HIS SERVANT OF ONE CAMPBELL WHO WAS CONDUCTING THE RECRUITS TO WILLIAMSBURG, WHO SAID HE HAD NOT ENLISTED HIM, BUT WAS OBLIGED TO PROTECT HIM AS HE WAS UNDER HIS CARE, AND THAT COL LEE WOULD PAY FOR HIM; THAT PARKER THEN APPLIED TO THE SAID BAYNE AND MACCARTY, WHO BOTH DENIED THAT THEY HAD ENLISTED HIS SERVANT; AND DURING THEIR APPLICATIONS THE SAID PARKER SAW AND SPOKE TO HIS SERVANT; AND DURING THEIR APPLICATIONS THE SAID PARKER SAW AND SPOKE TO HIS SERVANT; AND DURING THEIR APPLICATIONS THE SAID PARKER SAW AND SPOKE TO HIS SERVANT WHO WAS IMMEDIATELY SURROUNDED BY THE RECRUITS AND HURRIED AWAY. THAT PARKER, IN CONSEQUENCE OF WHAT CAMPBELL TOLD HIM, WENT BACK TO COL LEE, WHO WAS RETURNED TO THE COURT HOUSE AND DEMANDED HIS SERVANT OR ~~&~~ SATISFACTISFACTION FOR HIM; AND COL LEE TOLD HIM THAT MACCARTY HAD ENLISTED HIS SERVANT AND DESIRED HIM TO SUE HIM, AT WHICH TIME MCCARTY WAS GONE OR GOING OUT OF THE COLONY. THAT BAYNE, APPLIED TO THE SAID PARKER TO KNOW IF HE MIGHT ENLIST A CONVICT SERVANT BELONGING TO ONE YEATMAN, WHO TOLD HIM HE HAD NO RIGHT TO DO SO, BUT HE SAID HE WOULD ENLISTE HIM AND PARKERAFTERWARDS SAW THE SAID SERVANT AMONG THE RECRUITS. THAT COL LEE DECLARED HIMSELF TO BE THE PROPER PERSON TO BE APPLIED TO FOR A SATISFACTION FOR SUCH SERVANTS AS WHERE ENLISTED BY BAYNE. THAT A CONVICT SERVANT BELONGING TO ONE FRANKLIN WAS ENLISTED, UPON WHICH HE APPLIED TO COL LEE, WHO TOLD HIM HE SHOULD BE PAID FOR HIS SERVANT IF HE COULD PROVE HE WAS GONE AMONG THE RECRUITS, WHICH FRANKLIN OFFERED BY WITNESSES TO DO; THAT COL LEE PROPOSED PAYING HIM L 68F, 6 D. WHICH FRANKLIN THOUGHT TOO LETTLE LITTLE, AND AT THAT REFUSED, ~~&~~ BUT SOME TIME AFTER WAS WILLING TO TAKE THAT SUM AND THEN COL LEE TOLD HIM TO GET IT AS HE COULD. THAT COL LEE SINCE THE SAID PETITION HATH BEEN PREFERRED TO THIS HOUSE, HATH PAID FOR SEVERAL SERVANTS ENLISTED BY BAYNE, SOME OF THEM BELONGING TO PERSONS WHO SIGNED THE PETITION; BUT THE SAID PARKER, FRANKLIN, YEATMAN, AND ONE BARNES, WHOSE SERVANTS WERE ENLISTED AND CARRIED AWAY AMONG THE RECRUITS HAVE NEVER RECEIVED ANY SATISFACTION. RESOLVED, THAT THE ALLEGATIONS OF THE SAID PETITION ARE TRUE - PAGE 501. APRIL 6, 1758, ORDERED THAT THE SAID PETITION BE REFERRED TO MR. PENDLETON AND MR. WALKER, THAT THEY DO EXAMINE INTO THE ALLEGATIONS THEREOF, AND REPORT THE ~~SOM~~ SAME WITH THEIR OPINION THEREUPON, THE HOUSE (PAGE 324) OCTOBER 31, 1755.

A PETITION OF THOMAS WALKER, ONE OF THE COMMISSARIES OF PROVISIONS AND STORES, FOR THE VA REGIMENT, SETTING FORTH, THAT HE ENTERED INTO THE SERVICE OF HIS COUNTRY, WITH NO OTHER VIEW BUT THE SERVICE THEREOF, AS THE SMALLNESS OF THE REWARD PROPOSED IS NOT SUFFICIENT TO MAKE SATISFACTION FOR THE MANY LOSSES AND EXPENCES HE HAS SUSTAINED AND BEEN AT IN LYING OUT OF A VERY CONSIDERABLE SUM OF MONEY, GREAT PART OF WHICH IS DUE ON OPEN ACCOUNTS, AND MANY OF HIS DEBTORS REMOVED, FROM DEAD, AND OTHERS RUINED, BESIDES THE LOSS OF HORSES, CLOATHS, AND ETC, AND THE EXPENCE OF SUPPORTING PERSONS WHO HAS BUSINESS AT FORT CUMBERLAND DURING THE PETITIONERS STAY THERE. THAT THE PETITIONERS LOSS AND EXPENCES IN THE SERVICE AMOUNTS TO L 170 I F, AND PRAYING THATTHIS HOUSE WILL ORDER THE SAID SUM TO BE PAID HIM, AS HE HAS EXECUTED HIS OFFICE FAITHFULLY, AND UNDERGONE MANY HARDSHIPS WITHOUT THE HOPES OF ANY EXTRAORDINARY REWARD, WAS PRESENTED TO THE HOUSE AND RECEIVED.

ORDERED,

ORDERED, THAT THE SAID PETITION BE REFERRED TO MR. MARTIN, MR JOHNSON, MR. RANDOLPH, MR. JOHN PAGE, MR. WALLER, MR. WM DIGGES, MR DUDLEY, DIGGES, MR. POWER, AND MR. NORTON; THAT THEY DO EXAMINE INTO THE MATTER THEREOF, AND REPORT THE SAME WITH THEIR OPINION THEREUPON TO THE HOUSE.

A PETITION OF CHARLES DICK, MERCHANT, ON BEHALF OF HIMSELF AND COMPANY SETTING FORTH THAT THE PETITIONERS HAVE BEEN AT A VERY GREAT EXPENCE IN BUILDING HOUSES, BUYING VESSELS, AND OTHER INCIDENTS CHARGES, FOR MAKING POT AND PEARL ASH IN FREDERICKSBURG, WHICH IF DULY ENCOURAGED, WOULD PROVE ADVANTAGEOUS TO THE COUNTRY. THAT THE PETITIONERS HAVE EXPERIENCED THAT TOBACCO ASHES MAY BE MANUFACTURED WITH LESS CHARGE THAN WOOD, WHICH IS IS ALMOST THE ONLY OTHER ARTICLE THIS COUNTRY AFFORDS FOR THAT PURPOSE, IF THEY COULD PROCURE A SUFFICIENT QUANTITY. THAT TO MAKE THE COLLECTION OF THEM AT THE DIFFERENT INSPECTIONS OF THIS COUNTRY ON EASY TERMS, THE PETITIONERS WOULD UNDERTAKE TO BUILD HOUSES AT EACH INSPECTION WITH PIPE, TO CONSUME THE CONDEMNED TOBACCO IN THE SAME MANNER AS IT IS CONSUMED AT THE CUSTOM HOUSE IN GREAT BRITAIN, BY WHICH ALL RISQUE AND DANGER OF BURNING THE PUBLIC WAREHOUSES BY THE CARELESS METHOD GENERALLY PRACTICED WOULD BE PREVENTED, IF THE PETITIONERS WERE ENABLED BY THIS HOUSE SO TO DO, AND TO EMPLOY A PROPER PERSON FOR THAT PURPOSE. AND PRAYING THAT AS THEIR UNDERTAKING IS OF GENERAL BENEFIT TO THE COLONY, THEY MAY BE PERMITTED SO TO DO, WAS PRESENTED TO THE HOUSE AND READ, AND THE QUESTION BEING PUT, THAT THE SAID PETITION BE REFERRED TO A COMMITTEE. IT PASSED IN THE NEGATIVE. RESOLVED THAT THE SAID PETITION BE REJECTED. AND THEN THE HOUSE ADJOURNED TILL TOMORROW MORNING TEN O'CLOCK.

(328 PAGE) TUESDAY NOV 4 ~~74~~ 1755. UPON A MOTION MADE. ORDERED, THAT THE SERGEANT AT ARMS DO GO WITH THE MACE INTO THE GENERAL COURT AND THE OTHER APARTMENTS OF THE CAPITOL, AND SUMMON THE MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE TO ATTEND THEIR DUTY, WHICH WAS DONE ACCORDINGLY. UPON A MOTION MADE, ORDERED, THAT LEAVE BE GIVEN TO BRING IN A BILL FOR SUPPLYING THE DEFICIEN CIENCIES OF THE SEVERAL FUNDS FOR THE PROTECTION OF THIS COLONY AGAINST THE ENCROACHMENTS AND DEPREDATIONS OF THE FRENCH AND INDIANS, AND FOR ADVANCING AND SECURITNG THE PUBLIC CREDIT, AND IT IS REFERRED TO MR. BALAN (BLAND) MR. LOMAX, MR. CHARLES CARTERMR PENDLETON, MR. WALLER, RUFFIN, POWER, MARTIN, FITZHUGH, AND MR. ATTORNEY TO PREPARE AND BRING IN THE SAME.

MR. MARTIN REPORTED THAT THE PERSONS APPOINTED HAD, ACCORDING TO ORDER, EXAMINED INTO THE ALLEGATIONS OF THE PETITION OF THOMAS WALKER, TO THEM REFERRED, AND HAD COME TO A RESOLUTION THEREUPON, WHICH THEY HAD DIRECTED HIM TO REPORT TO THE HOUSE, AND HE READ THE SAME IN HIS PLACE AND THEN DELIVERED IT IN AT THE TABLE, WHERE IT WAS AGAIN READ, AND IS AS FOLLOWS:

RESOLVED, THAT IT APPEARS TO US, THAT THE SAID THOMAS WALKER LEFT AT THE THE LATE ENGAGEMENT ON THE MONONGAHELA, TWO HORSES, A SADDLE AND FURNITURE, AND SUNDRY WEARING APPAREL, TO THE VALUE OF L 63 15 S WHICH WE ARE HUMBLY OF OPINION HE OUGHT TO BE PAID FOR BY THE PUBLIC; BUT WHETHER HE OUGHT TO BE PAID FOR SUNDRY ARTICLES MENTIONED IN THE ACCOUNT, ANNEXED TO THIS REPORT, EXPENDED BY HIM AT FORT CUMBERLAND; WE HUMBLY SUBMIT TO THE CONSIDERATION OF THIS HOUSE.

THE HOUSE IMMEDIATELY PROCEEDED TO THE CONSIDERATION OF THE FORMER PART OF THE SAID REPORT, AND THE SAME BEING AGAIN READ.

RESOLVED, THAT THE SAID SUM OF L 63 15 S. BE ALLOWED THE SAID THOMAS WALKER PURSUANT TO THE SAID REPORT. ORDERED, THAT IT BE AN INSTRUCTION TO THE COMMITTEE APPOINTED BY AN ACT OF ASSEMBLY, ENTITLED, AN ACT FOR RAISING THE SUM OF L40,000 FOR THE PROTECTION OF HIS MAJESTY'S SUBJECTS IN THE FRONTIERS OF THIS COLONY, THAT THEY MAKE AN ALLOWANCE TO THE SAID THOMAS WALKER, PURSUANT TO THE SAID RESOLUTION.

THEN THE HOUSE PROCEEDED TO THE CONSIDERATION OF THE SAID THOMAS

WALKER'S ACCOUNT, ANNEXED TO THE SAID REPORT, AND MENTIONED IN THE LATTER PART THEREOF, AND THE SAME BEING READ. RESOLVED, THAT THE SAID ACCOUNT BE REJECTED.

MR. CHARLES CARTER PRESENTED TO THE HOUSE ACCORDING TO ORDER A BILL, FOR THE BETTER COLLECTING THE LAND AND POLL-TAX AND THE SAME WAS READ THE FIRST TIME AND ORDERED TO BE READ A SECOND TIME.

MR. BLAND, PRESENTED TO THE HOUSE, ACCORDING TO ORDER A BILL FOR PAYING THE BURGESSES WAGES OUT OF THE TREASURY, FOR THIS SESSION OF ASSEMBLY, AND THE SAME WAS READ THE FIRST TIME AND ORDERED TO BE READ THE 2ND TIME. AND, THEN THE HOUSE ADJOURNED TILL TOMORROW MORNING TEN O'CLOCK.

QUOTATIONS FROM
JOURNALS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES VOLUME 1758 TO 1761 REGARDING DR. THOMAS WALKER.

VOLUME VII, LOUISA COUNTY VA REPRESENTATIVES, THOMAS WALKER AND THOMAS JOHNSON; NOTE:

THOMAS WALKER WAS ELECTED A BURGESS BY BOTH HAMPSHIRE AND LOUISA COUNTIES. HE CHOSE TO SERVE FROM HAMPSHIRE (SEE PAGE 12) CHARLES SMITH WAS ELECTED IN HIS STEAD IN LOUISA COUNTY. - PAGE 12 MR. THOMAS WALKER WHO IS RETURNED TO SERVE IN THIS PRESENT GENERAL ASSEBLY, AS A BURGESS FOR THE TWO COUNTIES OF OF HAMPSHIRE, AND LOUISA, THIS DAY MADE HIS ELECTION OF THE COUNTY OF HAMPSHIRE CO AND THEREUPON ORDERED, THAT AN ADDRESS BE MADE TO THE GOVERNOR TO ORDER A NEW WRIT TO ISSUE FOR THE ELECTION A BURGESS TO SERVE IN THIS PRESENT GENERAL ASSEMBLY FOR THE COUNTY OF LOUISA IN THE ROOM OF THE SAID THOMAS WALKER, AND THAT MR. THOMAS JOHNSON DO WAIT ON HIM WITH THE SAID ADDRESS.

AND THEN THE HOUSE ADJOURNED TILL TOMORROW MORNING 11 O'CLOCK (P 16)

SEPT 21, 1758:

ORDERED THAT A COMMITTEE BE APPOINTED TO EXAMINE, STATE AND SETTLE THE SEVERAL ACCOUNTS OF THE MILITIA DRAFTED AND SENT OUT INTO THE ACTUAL SERVICE OF THE COLONY, AND ALSO THE ACCOUNTS OF THE RESPECTIVE OFFICERS WHO CONDUCTED THE SAID MILITIA TO WINCHESTER PURSUANT TO A FORMER ACT OF ASSEMBLY IN THAT CASE MADE AND PROVIDED, AND THAT IT CONSISTS OF MR. BLAND, MR PENDLETON, MR. WALLER, GEORGE JOHNSON, GREEN, HENRY LEE, LEMUEL RIDDICK, MR. CARRINGTON, THOMAS JOHNSON, WALKER, LEWIS, MARTIN, FLEMING, CARY, BURWELL AND MR. RUFFIN.

A PETITION OF SUNDRY INHABITANTS OF THE COUNTY OF FREDERICK, SETTING FORTH, THAT THEY ARE AT PRESENT BY LIVING AT A DISTANCE FROM ONE ANOTHER UNABLE TO DEFEND THEMSELVES FROM THE SUDDEN ATTACKS OF THE ENEMY, TO OBVIATE W WHICH INCONVENIENCES AS MUCH AS POSSIBLE, THEY ARE DESIROUS OF COLLECTING THEMSELVES INTO A BODY AND SETTLING TOGETHER IN A TOWN AND PRAYING THAT AN ACT MAY PASS FOR ESTABLISHING A TOWN ON THE LAND OF LEWIS STEPHENS, OF THE SAID COUNTY, WHO HATH ALREADY LAID OFF A CONSIDERABLE QUANTITY FOR THAT PURPOSE, WAS PRESENTED TO THE HOUSE AND READ.

(P 17) ORDERED, THAT A BILL OR BILLS BE BROUGHT IN PURSUANT TO THE PRAYER OF THE SAID PETITION, AND IT IS REFERRED TO MR. MARTIN, GREEN, WALKER TO PREPARE AND BRING IN THE SAME.

(P 27) SEPTEMBER27 1757)

A PETITION OF SUNDRY INHABITANTS OF THE TOWN OF FALMOUTH, ;PRAYING THAT AN ACT MAY PASS TO PREVENT HOGS GOING AT LARGE WITHIN THE SAID TOWN, WAS PRESENTED TO THE HOUSE AND READ, AND THE QUESTION BEING PUT, THAT THE SAID PETITION BE REFERRED TO A COMMITTEE.

IT PASSED IN THE NEGATIVE.

RESOLVED, THAT THE SAID PETITION BE REJECTED.

A PETITION OF JACOB VALENTINE, SETTING FORTH, THAT A NEGRO MAN SLAVE, BELONGING TO HIM, WAS IN THE MONTH OF SEPTEMBER 1757, OUTLAWED BY HIM AS A RUNAWAY, SINCE WHICH TIME HE HAS NEVER HEARD OF HIM AND PRAYING TO BE ALLOWED BY THE PUBLIC FOR THE VALUE OF THE SAID SLAVE, WAS OFFERED TO THE HOUSE, AND THE QUESTION BEING PUT THAT THE SAID PETITION BE RECEIVED.

IT PASSED IN THE NEGATIVE. UPON A MOTION MADE.

ORDERED, THAT THE PETITION OF OBEDIAH WOODFON, WHICH AT A SESSION OF ASSEMBLY ON THE 18TH MAY LAST WAS REFERRED TO THE CONSIDERATION OF THE NEXT NEXT SESSION OF ASSEMBLY, TOGETHER WITH THE SEVERAL DEPOSITIONS OF WITNESSES TAKEN AND LODGED WITH THE CLERK OF THIS HOUSE ISSUANCE OF AN ORDER OF THE HOUSE, TOUCHING THE SAID PETITION BE REFERRED TO MR. CARY, NICHOLAS, BENJAMIN WALLER, LEWIS, WM WALLER, GABRIEL JONES, MR. READ AND MR. WALKER, THAT THEY DO EXAMINE INTO THE ALLEGATIONS OF THE SAID PETITION AND REPORT THE SAME WITH THEIR OPINIONS THEREUPON, TO THE HOUSE.

A PETITION OF JOHN MARKHAM, SETTING FORTH THAT IN THE YEAR 1755 HE WAS SENT OUT WITH A DETACHMENT OF PRINCE WILLIAM MILITIA, AND CONTINUED IN SERVICE SIXTY SIS DAYS AS A CORPORAL, BUT BY SOME MISTAKE HE WAS LEFT OUT OF THE LIST OF THAT MILITIA, CERTIFIED TO THE LATE ASSEMBLY AND HAS NEVER YET RECEIVED ANY SATISFACTION FOR HIS SAID SERVICE, AND PRAYING THE CONSIDERATION OF THIS HOUSE.

(PAGE 32, 30TH SEPT 1758), A CLAIM OF HARRY BEVENLY, FOR THE VALUE OF A SERVANT INLISTED INTO THE ROYAL AMERICAN REGIMENT.

ALSO A CLAIM OF CARLYLE AND DALTON, FOR THE VALUE OF SEVERAL SERVANTS, ENLISTED INTO THE SAID REGIMENT, WERE SEVEREALLY PRESENTED TO THE HOUSE AND RECEIVED.

ORDERED THAT THE SAID CLAIMS BE REFERRED TO MR. CHARLES CARTER, MR. SKELTON, JOHNSON, WALKER, AND FLEMING, THAT THEY DO EXAMINE INTO THE SEVERAL ARTICLES THEREOF, WITH THE VOUCHERS FOR THEM, AND REPORT THE SAME WITH THEIR OPINION THEREUPON TO THE HOUSE.

A PETITION OF DOCTOR HENRY HEATH, SETTING FORTH, THAT HE ATTENDED THE DRAFTED SOLDIERS AT WINCHESTER IN THEIR SICKNESS, BY ORDER OF THE COMMANDING OFFICER, 50 DAYS, FOR WHICH AND HIS MEDICINES AND ADVICE, HE CHARGED L25, AND THAT HE HAS ONLY RECEIVED L10. 10 S AND PRAYING TO BE PAID PAID THE BALANCE BY THE PUBLICK, WAS PRESENTED TO THE HOUSE AND READ.

ORDERED, THAT THE SAID PETITION BE REFERRED TO MR. CHARLES CARTER, JUNIOR. MR. WALKER AND MR. BAYLOR, THAT THEY DO EXAMINE INTO THE ALLEGATIONS THEREOF, AND REPORT THE SAME WITH THEIR OPINIONS THEREUPON, TO THE HOUSE.

AND THEN THE HOUSE ADJOURNED TILL MONDAY MORNING, 11 O'CLOCK.

(P 58) FEB 23 1759.)

ORDERED, THAT A COMMITTEE OF PUBLIC CLAIMS BE APPOINTED OF THE FOLLOWING PERSONS; HARWOOD, CAVE, WALKER, RICHARD LEE, RUFFIN, WARING, WADE, WILSON, RICHARD BOOKER, WM THORNTON, THOMAS JOHNSTON, HOWARD , UPSHAW, SIMMONS, HARTWELL COCKE.

(24TH FEB 1759) MR. THOMAS WALKER, A MEMBER OF THIS HOUSE, HAVING INFORMED THE HOUSE, THAT HIS CONDUCT, AS CONTRACTOR FOR PROVISIONS FOR THE FORCES IN THE PAY OF THIS COLONY, STATIONED IN THE COUNTY OF AUGUSTA, HAD BEEN CENSURED, AND PRAYING THAT IT MIGHT BE PUBLICKLY ENQUIRED INTO.

ORDERED, THAT THE COMMITTEE OF PRIVILEGES AND ELECTIONS DO INQUIRE INTO THE SAME, AND REPORT THEIR OPINION THEREUPON TO THE HOUSE, (P 93 MARCH 14, 1759).

A BILL TO ENABLE THE INHABITANTS OF THE COUNTY OF LOUDOUN TO PAY THEIR PUBLIC DUES AND OFFICERS FEES IN MONEY, WAS READ A SECOND TIME, AND COMMITTED TO MR. FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT LEE, MR. HAMBLETON AND MR. WALKER PAGE 114 TUESDAY 3RD OF APRIL 1759).

THE HOUSE PROCEEDED TO THE FURTHER CONSIDERATION OF THE BOOK OF

CLAIMS, AND OTHER PART THEREOF WAS READ, AND AGREED TO.

ORDERED, THAT THE FURTHER CONSIDERATION OF THE SAID BOOK BE PUT OFF TILL TOMORROW.

MR. ATTORNEY, FROM THE COMMITTEE OF PRIVILEGES AND ELECTIONS, REPORTED, THAT THE COMMITTEE HAD HAD UNDER THEIR CONSIDERATION, THE INFORMATION AGAINST MR. THOMAS JOHNSON, TO THEM REFERRED; EXAMINED INTO THE MATTER THEREOF, AGREED UPON A REPORT, AND COME TO A RESOLUTION THEREUPON, WHICH HE READ IN HIS PLACE, AND THEN DELIVERED IN AT THE TABLE, WHERE THE SAME WAS AGAIN TWICE READ, AND WITH AN AMENDMENT MADE AND AGREED TO BY THE HOUSE, IS AS FOLLOWS:

IT APPEARS TO THIS COMMITTEE, BY THE EVIDENCE OF SEVERAL WITNESSES, WHO WERE SOLEMNLY EXAMINED UPON OATH, THAT MR. JOHNSON, AT HIS OWN HOUSE ON THE & EVENING OF LOUISA COURT DAY, IN NOVEMBER LAST, INTRODUCED A DIS-COURSE CONCERNING MR. WALKER'S CONDUCT AS A CONTRACTOR FOR PROVISIONS, AND CONCERNING THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES IN THE SESSION HOLD THE SEPT BEFORE; IN WHICH DISCOURSE AMONG OTHER THINGS, HE SAID "THAT MR. WALKER HAD CHEATED THE COUNTRY OUT OF 1100 POUNDS, AND BEING ASKED HOW IT WAS POSSIBLE FOR MR. WALKER TO IMPOSE UPON SO MANY GENTLEMEN AS THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES CONSISTED OF, AND YET NOT ONLY CONTINUED IN OFFICE, BUT HE COURTED SO TO DO; ANSWERED, "YOU KNOW LITTLE OF THE PLOTS, SCHEMES AND CONTRIVENCES, THAT ARE CARRIED ON THERE, IN SHORT, ONE HOLDS THE LAMB WHILE THE OTHER SKINS, MANY OF THE MEMBERS ARE IN PLACES OF TRUST AND PROFIT, AND OTHERS WANT TO GET IN, AND THEY ARE WILLING TO ASSIST ONE ANOTHER IN PASSING THEIR ACCOUNTS, AND IT WOULD SURPRISE ANY MAN TO SEE HOW THE COUNTRY'S MONEY IS SQUANDERED AWAY, WHICH HE HAD USED HIS ENDEAVOURS TO PREVENT, AND COULD NEVER SUCCEED BUT ONCE, AND THAT TO A TRIFLING AMOUNT. THAT WHEN THE CLERK'S SALARY WAS PROPOSED, HE WALKED THROUGH THE BURGESSES, AND NODDED TO HIS CREATURES OR PARTIZANS ON EACH SIDE, WHO FOLLOWED HIM OUT OF THE HOUSE; THAT HE, MR. JOHNSON, ALSO RECEIVED A NOD, WHICH HE DISREGARDED, BUT BEING AFTERWARDS PARTICULARLY BECKONED TO WENT OUT, AND WAS SOLICITED BY MR. RANDOLPH THE CLERK AND MANY OF THE MEMBERS, TO BE FOR THE LARGEST SUM WHICH WAS PROPOSED FOR THE CLERK'S SALARY, WHICH HE REFUSED, BUT MOST OF THE OTHER MEMBERS WENT IN AND VOTED FOR THE LARGEST SUM, WHICH WAS CARRIED.

RESOLVED, THAT THE AFOREMENTIONED WORDS, SPOKEN BY MR. JOHNSON, ARE FALSE, SCANDALOUS, AND MALICIOUS, AND REFLECT HIGHLY ON THE HONOR OF THE HOUSE.

AND A DEBATE THEREON ARISING, AND THE QUESTION BEING PUT THAT THE HOUSE DO AGREE TO THE SAID RESOLUTION, THE HOUSE DIVIDED. YEAS, 37-NOES. 32. RESOLVED IN THE AFFIRMATIVE. AND THEREUPON, A MOTION WAS MADE, AND IT WAS ACCORDINGLY, ORDERED, THAT THE SPEAKER BE DIRECTED TO REPRIMAND THE SAID MR. JOHNSON, IN HIS PLACE, FOR HIS OFFENCE, MENTIONED IN THE SAID RESOLUTION.

MR. JOHNSON WAS ACCORDINGLY CALLED IN, AND MR SPEAKER FROM THE CHAIR, DID REPRIMAND HIM, IN HIS PLACE, ACCORDINGLY. UPON A MOTION MADE. ORDERED, THAT IT BE AN INSTRUCTION TO THE COMMITTEE OF PRIVILEGES AND ELECTIONS, TO REGULATE AND SETTLE THE COSTS AND CHARGES ACCRUING ON THE INFORMATION AGAINST THE SAID MR. JOHNSON. A MESSAGE FROM THE COUNCIL BY MR. WALTHOE. MR ATTORNEY, FROM THE COMMITTEE OF PRIVILEGES AND ELECTIONS, REPORTED, THAT THE COMMITTEE HAD ACCORDING TO ORDER, STATED AN ACCOUNT OF THE CHARGES ACCRUING ON THE INFORMATION AGAINST MR. THOMAS JOHNSON, AND COME TO A RESOLUTION THEREUPON, WHICH HE READ IN HIS PLACE, AND THEN DELIVERED IN AT THE TABLE, WHERE THE SAME WAS AGAIN TWICE READ, AND AGREED TO BY THE HOUSE , AS FOLLOWS:

RESOLVED, THAT THE FOLLOWING PERSONS OUGHT TO BE PAID THE SUMS OPPOSITE TO THEIR RESPECTIVE NAMES:

BENJAMIN BROWN, FOR TWO DAYS ATTENDANCE, COMING AND RETURNING 82 MILES 366 LBS TOBACCO

		TOBACCO
JOHN HAWKINS, THE SAME	87 MILES	381 LB.
SAMUEL RAGLAND THE SAME	94 "	402 "
JOHN McCALLY ONE DAYS ATTENDANCE	131	453
JOHN JOUETT, THE SAME	102	366
WADDY THOMPSON, THE SAME	102	366

GRAINGER, JOHN, FOR CARRYING THE SUMMONS, TO HANOVER, 10 SHILLINGS;
WILLIAM WADE, FOR SERVING THE SAME ON THE WITNESSES IN THE COUNTIES OF HANOVER, GOOCHLAND AND LOUISA 1 L 15.

ORDERED THAT IT BE AS INSTRUCTION TO THE COMMITTEE OF CLAIMS TO ALLOW THE SEVERAL QUANTITIES OF TOBACCO AND MONEY ABOVE MENTIONED TO THE PERSONS THERETO RESPECTIVELY ENTITLED, AND IN THE COUNTIES WHEREIN THEY SEVERA SEVERLLY RESIDED, IN THE BOOK OF CLAIMS, AND THAT THEY LEVY THE TOBACCO DUE TO THE ABOVE NAMED BROWN, HAWKINS AND RAGLAND, AND 20 SHILLINGS, PART OF THEMONEY CHARGES ON MR. JOHNSON AND THE RESIDBE OF THE SAID TOBACCO AND MONEY ON MR. THOMAS WALKER.

ORDERED, THAT THE FURTHER CONSIDERATION OF THE BOOK OF CLAIMS BE PUT OFF TILL TOMORROW.

ADJOURNED.

* *

JOURNALS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES
1758 TO 1761

(P 119 APRIL 5, 1759)

ORDERED THAT A COMMITTEE BE APPOINTED TO PROPORTION THE PUBLIC LEVY, OF THE FOLLOWING PERSONS, VIZ; MR. BLAND, BENJAMIN WALLER, EYRE, WALKER, CARRINGTON, BALL, WEBB AND MR. WALLER.

(PAGE 146 14TH NOVEMBER 1759:

THE HOUSE AGAIN RESOLVED ITSELF INTO A COMMITTEE UPON THE BILL TO OBLIGE THE IMPORTERS OF NEGROES, FOR THEIR OWN USE, TO PAY A DUTY, AND AFTERS SOME TIME SPENT THEREIN MR. SPEAKER, RESUMED THE CHAIR, AND MR. CHARLES CARTER REPORTED, THAT THE COMMITTEE HAD MADE SEVERAL AMENDMENTS TO THE SAID BILL, WHICH HE READ IN HIS PLACE, AND THEN DELIVERED IN AT THE TABLE, WHERE THE SAME WERE AGAIN TWICE READ, AND AGREED TO BY THE HOUSE, WITH AN AMENDMENT.

ORDERED, THAT THE SAID BILL, WITH THE AMENDMENTS, AS AMENDED, BE ENGROSSED, AND READ A THIRD TIME.

MR. CHRISTIAN REPORTED, THAT THE COMMITTEE TO WHOM THE PETITION OF JOHN DICKENSON WAS REFERRED, HAD THE SAME UNDER THEIR CONSIDERATION, AND HAD AGREED UPON A REPORT, AND COME TO A RESOLUTION THEREUPON WHICH HE READ IN HIS PLACE, AND THEN DELIVERED IN AT THE TABLE WHERE THE SAME WERE AGAIN READ.

ORDERED, THAT THE SAID PETITION BE RE-COMMITTED TO THE SAID COMMITTEE, AND THAT MR. WALKER BE ADDED THERETO.

(PAGE 149 16TH NOV 1759.

A BILL, FOR VESTING CERTAIN LANDS, THEREIN MENTIONED, IN JOHN SPOTSWOOD THE YOUNGER, IN FEE SIMPLE, WAS READ A SECOND TIME, AND COMMITTEED TO MR. WYTHE, MR. HENRY LEE, AMBLER AND MR. WALKER..

(PAGE 188) OCTOBER 8TH, 1760.

A BILL TO DOCK THE ENTAIL OF CERTAIN LANDS WHEREOF CHARLES LEWIS GENTLEMEN IS SEIZED AND FOR SETTLING OTHER LANDS OF GREATER VALUE TO THE SAME USES, WAS READ A SECOND TIME, AND COMMITTED TO MR. PENDLETON, CARY, CARRINGTON, SMITH AND MR. WALKER.

(PAGE 230 MARCH 26- 1761)

ORDERED, THAT LEAVE BE GIVEN TO BRING IN A BILL TO AMEND AN ACT ENTITLED, AN ACT FOR THE BETTER PRESERVATION OF THE BREED OF DEER, AND PREVENT UNLAWFUL HUNTING, AND IT IS REFERRED TO MR. CHRISTIAN AND MR. WALKER TO PREPARE AND BRING IN THE SAME.

(P 234, MARCH 26, 1761). A BILL FOR DIVIDING THE PARISH ~~TO~~ OF FREDERICKSVILLE, IN THE COUNTY OF LOUISA, WAS READ A 2ND TIME, AND COMMITTEE TO MR. JOHNSTON, MR. PENDLETON AND MR. WALKER.

(P 243 APRIL 1 1761)

A BILL FOR DIVIDING THE COUNTY OF ALBEMARLE AND PARISH OF ST. ANNE AND FOR OTHER PURPOSES THEREIN MENTIONED, WAS READ A SECOND TIME, AND COMMITTED TO MR. CABELL, MR. HOWARD, MR. JOHNSTON, MR. CHARLES, SMITH, MR. WALKER AND MR. PAYNE.

(P 252 APRIL 8, 1761) ORDERED, THAT A COMMITTEE BE APPOINTED TO PROPORTION THE PUBLIC LEVY TO CONSIST OF THE FALLS.

(P 165 MARCH 10, 1760)

ORDERED, THAT THE COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED BY ACT OF ASSEMBLY FOR EXAMINING STATING AND SETTLING, THE EXPENSES OF THE SOLDIERS OF THIS COLONY, DO EXAMINE, STATE AND SETTLE, THE ACCOUNTS OF MR. THOMAS WALKER FOR PROVISIONS FURNISHED BY HIM FOR THE MILITIA STATIONED IN AUGUSTA.

* * * * * * * * * * * * *

REFER TO THE FOLLOWING LETTER:
THE NOTE BELOW ARE CONCERNING THE
FIRST PART OF SAID LETTER:

(1) THE LETTER WAS WRITTEN EITHER TO LIEUTENANT - COLONEL GEORGE MERCER IN COMMAND OF THE VIRGINIA TROOPS UNTIL WASHINGTON'S ARRIVAL OR ~~THE~~ TO DR. THOMAS WALKER, COMMISSARY - GENERAL.

(2) SIR: JOHN ST. CLAIR WAS A LIEUTENANT, COLONEL IN BRITTISH ARMY. HE CAME TO AMERICA IN 1755, WAS QUARTERMASTER GENERAL UNDER BRADDOCK AND WAS WOUNDED IN BRADDOCK'S DEFEAT. HE SERVED AS QUARTERMASTER GENERAL UNDER FORBES IN 1758.

(3) COLONEL DANIEL WEBB, HE CAME TO AMERICA IN 1756 AND SERVED AS SECOND IN COMMAND TO GENERAL ABERCROMBY, THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

(4) GENERAL FORBES COMMANDED THE SECOND EXPEDITION AGAINST FORT DUQUESNE WHICH WAS UNDERTAKEN IN 1758.

(5) WM BYRD, III, SON OF THE CELEBRATED WM BYRD, OF WESTOVER. THE VIRGINIA TROOPS IN 1758 WERE INCREASED TO TWO REGIMENTS, ONE COMMANDED BY GEORGE WASHINGTON AND THE OTHER BY WM BYRD. WASHINGTON STILL HELD HIS RANK OF COMMANDER IN CHIEF OF THE VA TROOPS. WM BYRD WAS ALSO A MEMBER OF THE COUNCIL AND CONTINUED AS SUCH UNTIL THE REVOLUTION. HE SYMPATHIZED WITH ENGLAND IN THE REVOLUTION AND COMMITTED SUICIDE IN 1777.

(6) CAPT WM COCKE AND CAPT JOHN LIGHTFOOT, BOTH OF COL BYRD'S REGIMENT.

(7) CAPTAIN SAMUEL MEREDITH COMMANDED A COMPANY IN COL BYRD'S REGIMENT.

(8) CHARLES SCOTT, CAPTAIN OF A COMPANY OF REGULARS.

(9) ROBT. MUNFORD, CAPTAIN IN BYRD'S REGIMENT. HE WROTE SOME INTERESTING LETTERS TO COL THOMAS BLAND OF PRINCE GEORGE COUNTY, RELATING HIS EXPERIENCES IN THE WAR.

(10) JAMES GUNN, CAPTAIN IN WM BYRD'S REGIMENT.

(11) BENJAMIN TEMPLE, OF HANOVER, WAS A CAPTAIN IN WM BYRD'S REGIMENT IN 1758 AND A LIEUTENANT IN A BATALLION OF VA REGULARS COMMANDED BY COL WM PEACY (IN 1759 (CHECK TO SEE IF THIS NAME COULD BE PEACHY)

(P 261) APPENDIX DRAPER MSS.

4ZZ 51. (A. L.S.) WILLIAMSBURG, JUNE 3 1758

SIR:(1) I HAVE YOURS OF MAY 26TH AND HAVE BY COL WASHINGTON, SENT YOU UP L475 WHICH WITH THE L600 BY JENKINS MAKES L1075. THE BAGGAGE FORAGE AND BAT. MONEY INTENDED FOR YOUR OFFICERS BY THE COUNCIL AMOUNTS TO L1007 -10-6 ACCORDING TO SR. JNO ST. CLAIR'S (2) ESTIMATE OF L806, WITH 25

PR CT. ADDED, BUT MR. WEBB (3) IN DRAWING THE ORDER ON THE TREASURY BY MISTAKE TOOK L860 FOR SR. JOHNS ACCOUNT AND PUT 25 PR. CT. ON THAT, FOR COL. WASHINGTON'S AND COL BRYDS REGIMENTS WHICH IS L67-10 EACH TOO MUCH AND TO BE ACCOUNTED FOR; COL WASHINGTON KNOWS OF THE MISTAKE.

I HAVE SENT YOU A CHEST OF MEDICINES FROM MR. PASTOURS SHOP, WITH INSTRUMENTS; BUT CANNOT YET HEAR OF A SURGEON FOR YOU WHICH GIVESH ME MUCH CONCERN. YOU WILL SOON HAVE TENTS, KETTLES AND CANTEENS FROM GENERAL FORBES (4); BUT I AM DESIRED TO PROVIDE HAVERSACKS, WHICH IF NOT SENT UP WITH BLANKETS AND OTHER THINGS EXPECTED HERE IN A FEW DAYS MUST BE GOT AT WINCHESTER, AS THE PAY WILL BE SUBE WHEN SETTLED.

I SEND COL BYRDS THE COM ISSIONS BACK AGAIN TO BE FILLED UP AND DATED, TO GIVE ;PRECEDENCY ACCORDING TO A REGULATION MADE IN COUNCIL OF WHICH I SEND A LIST. BY IT YOU WILL FIND CAPT COCKE AND CAPT LIGHTFOOT (6) SET ASIDE THE LAST AS HAVING BUT 43 MEN EXCLUSIVE OF ARMISTEADS, AND ALL VERY BAD; AND AS THERE WAS A NECESSITY TO LAY ONE ASIDE, THE COUNCIL THOUGHT CAPTAIN COCKE THO A GOOD OFFICER WAS CONSIDERED AS HAVING ONLY 26 MEN HIMSELF WHEREAS CAPT SCOTT (8) HAD RAISED 54 EXTREME GOOD AND IN A SHORT TIME, BUT WHICH WE MUST LOSE BY CONTRACT, IF HE WERE NOT A CAPTAIN AS THEY WERE ATTACHED TO HIM. BUT TO MAKE ALL THE ACKNOWLEDGMENT WE COULD TO CAPT COCKE'S MERIT THE COUNCIL NAMED HIM FIRST LIEUT AND MR. LIGHTFOOT 2ND, BUT IF THEY REFUSE T TO ACCEPT, THEN CAPT MUNFORD (9) WILL BE FIRST AND SO ON; BY WHICH THE FIRST ENSIGNS WILL BE LIEUTENANTS AND COL BYRD WILL FILL UP THE REST AS HE THINKS PROPER.

I AM SORRY TO FIND MR. GUNN (10) SO LOW IN THE LIST, BUT AS I DID NOT OBSERVE IT AT THE TIME, I HOPE HE WILL STILL SERVE X HIS COUNTRY AS SIGNALLY FOR THIS CAMPAIGN; AND NOT DESERT US ON A PUNCTILLO WHICH A GOOD PATRIOT WOULD OVERLOOK. MR. TEMPLES (11) PERFORMANCE WAS NOT DULY CONSIDERED IN THE HURRY BUT I HOPE HE WILL MAKE A GOOD OFFICER AND SO RECONSILE THINGS.

AS TO THE EXTRAVAGANT CHARGES IN RECRUITING BY SOME OFFICERS, IT PRODUC PRODUCED PERHAPS, WHAT WILL BE THOUGHT BY SOME TOO SEVERE A CORRECTION; BUT THE COUNCIL ARE JUSTIFIED IN IT, BY THE PRACTICE AT RAISING THE FIRST REGIMENT; THEIR PAY AS OFFICERS, FROM THE DATE OF THEIR RECRUITING WARRANTS, WAS ALL THAT WAS THEN ALLOWED FOR CHARGES OF ENLISTING, AND ONLY SUBSISTENCE TO THE MEN FOLLOWED. ON THIS FOOTING THE SETTLING BECOMES EASY; BUT IT LEAVES EQUAL SERVICE TO RECEIVE X ONLY 4 SHILLINGS A DAY TO ONE, WHILE TO ANOTHER IS PAID 10 SHILLINGS.

I HAVE GIVEN CAPT XX POSEY (1) L300 TO ENLIST 30 MEN MORE, AND COL WASHINGTON HAD L 1000 TO ENLIST MEN. BUT IF YOU HAVE NOT ENOUGH TO PAY THE EXPENSES THO PAY MASTER MUST MAKE IT UP OUT OF WHAT I SEND HIM FOR THERE IS NO MORE IN THE TREASURY, AT PRESENT.

I AM GLAD YOU PUT ME IN MIND OF MR. FRENCH MASON AND MUST BY YOU DESIRE COL BYRD TO DO FOR HIM, AND IF HE CAN TO A LIEUTENANCY. (MR. JAMES) WALKER AND MR. EPPES (3) ARE WELL RECOMMENDED FOR ENSIGN. ALSO MR LOVELL AND YOUNG MR. LIGHTFOOT BROTHER TO JOHN, MAY HELP YOU TO X ENSIGNS, AS PERHAPS DUE TO THEM OR WHAT I ENCOURAGED THEM TO EXPECT. MESSRS CARY (4) AND DE DOBNAM ARE IN THE COUNCILS LIST OF LIEUTENANTS AS ARE SOME OTHERS THE NOT STRICTLY ENTITLED, AS THERE WERE NONE TO DISPUTE IT WITH THEM. I HAVE SENT BACK THE COMMISSIONS WITHOUT ERASING ANY NAMES ORD DATES HERE, AS I KNOW NOT WHO WILL ACCEPT OR REFUSE, BUT BOTH NAMES AND DATES MUST BE ALTERED ABOVE. WHEN THAT IS KNOWN TO SUIT WITH THE REGULATION MADE IN COUNCIL. AND I LEAVE IT TO THE COL. TO SUIT THE OFFICERS TO THEIR COMPANYS AS MAY SUIT BEST, AND TO FILL ALL OTHER VACANT COMMISSIONS IN THE BEST MANNER AS HE SHALL JUDGE.

AS TO THE LITTLE OLD ACCOUNTS FOR THE INDIANS YOU ARE DEMURRED ABOUT FOR SIGNING; I SHOULD BE GLAD TO HAVE THEM PAID, MANY SUCH ARE SENT DOWN AND PAID HERE, BUT THEY ARE FIRST EXAMINED BY THREE COMMISSIONERS HERE AND THEN I GAVE AN ORDER ON THE TREASURY FOR A LONG LIST OF THEM TO ONE PERS -PERSON A NEIGHBOUR, THAT BROUGHT THEM DOWN. LET THEM PROVE THE ACCOUNTS BY SUCH VOUCHERS OR OATH AND SEND THEM BY A NEIGHBOUR COMING DOWN. I SHALL BY MR. BOYD (5) WHO STAYS THE SIGNING, SEND UP ALL I CAN FOR PAYING THE REGIMENT'S AFTER THEIR MARCH, AS YOU DESIRE, CAPTAIN MEREDITH HAD AN ORDER AND RECEIVED L300 TO BE ~~ME~~ ACCOUNTED FOR AT THE TREASURY BY THE COMMANDING OFFICER WHICH HE MUST THEREFORE CHARGE HIMSELF WITH, BUT AS IT WAS TO ENABLE HIM TO RECRUIT, IT MUST BE DISCHARGED BY HIS ACCOUNTS FOR THAT SERVICE

I AM NOW COME TO YOUR CONCLUDING PARAGRAPH AND FROM MY OWN PAINS AND ATTENTION TO SO MANY PARTICULARS CAN THE BETTER CONCEIVE OF YOUR 20 HOURS FATIGUE UPON A STRETCH WHICH YOU HAVE LENGTHENED BY A NEEDLESS APOLOGY, AS I THINK MYSELF OBLIGED TO YOU FOR BEING SO PARTICULAR. BE THUS OR MORE PARTICULAR IN YOUR ACCOUNTS OF THE DEMOLITION OF FORT DUQUESNE AND BIND ME YOURS FOREVER, I AM - SIR (SIGNED) YOUR VERY HUMBLE SERVANT, JOHN BLAIR (6)

- - - - - - - - - -

1. JOHN POSEY, CAPT IN COL WM BYRD'S VA REGIMENT, 1758 TO 1760
2. JAMES WALKER, WHO BECAME A CAPTAIN IN WM BYRD'S REGIMENT,
3. FRANCIS EPPES, LIEUT IN BYRD'S REGIMENT,
4. EDWARD CARY, LIEUT IN BYRD'S REGIMENT.
5. ALEXANDER BOYD, PAYMASTER OF THE VA TROOPS.
6. JNO BLAIR WAS A NEPHEW OF JAMES BLAIR PRESIDENT OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, AND THE BISHOP OF LONDON'S COMMISSARY IN VIRGINIA. HE WAS A MEMBER OF THE COUNCIL AND AS ITS PRESIDENT, BECAME THE ACTING GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA IN THE INTERVAL BETWEEN THE DINWIDDIE AND FAUQUIER ADMINISTRATION (P 273 AND 274)

DRAPER MSS: 4 ZZ 48 (A. L. S)

TO THE HONORABLE WILLIAM BYRD COLONEL OF THE REGIMENT AND COMMISSIONER IN CHIEF OF THE FORCES OF VIRGINIA, AND OF THE EXPEDITION INTO THE UPPER CHEROKEE TOWNS.

IN PURSUANCE OF AN ACT OF ASSEMBLY PASSED HERE THE 31ST OF MARCH 1761 I HEREBY DESIRE YOU TO RECRUIT THE REGIMENT TO THE FULL NUMBER OF ONE THOUSAND MEN, AFTER DISCHARGING SUCH INVALIDS AS ARE UNFIT FOR SERVICE. THE BOUNTY MONEY ALLOWED BY THE SAID ACT IS L5 PR MAN BESIDES THE CLOTHING ALREADY PROVIDES FOR THEM. THE OFFICERS RECRUITING ARE TO BE ALLOWED 1 SHILLING PER DAY SUBSISTENCE FOR THE RECRUITS, TILL THEY ARE PROVIDED FOR BY THE PROPER COMMISSARY APPOINTED OR TO BE APPOINTED FOR THAT PURPOSE. AND THEY ARE FURTHER TO BE ~~EE~~ ALLOWED L 1. 10.0 PER MAN FOR THEIR EXPENSES IN RAISING SUCH RECRUITS; WHICH SUM IS TO INCLUDE ALL EXPENSES, WHATEVER.

YOU ARE DESIRED TO ORDER THE DIVISION OF THE REGIMENT NOW AT WINCHESTER UNDER THE COMMAND OF LIEUTENANT COL STEPHEN (1) NOTE: ADAM STEPHEN WAS APPOINTED A CAPTAIN IN FRY'S REGIMENT IN 1754 AND BECAME A MAJOR OR LIEUT. COLONEL UPON FRY'S DEATH, SERVING UNTIL THE COMMAND WAS DISCHARGED. HE WAS APPOINTED PAYMASTER TO THE TROOPS RAISED IN THE WINTER OF 1754-1755 AND SERVED UNTIL SUPERCEDED BY WM BYRD. STEPHEN WAS CAPTAIN COMMANDANT IN THE BRADDOCK EXPEDITION, WITH ACTUAL COMMAND OF THE VIRGINIA COMPANIES. HE WAS APPOINTED LIEUT.-COLONEL OF THE VA REGIMENT WHEN WASHINGTON RESUMED COMMAND. HE CONTINUED TO SERVE IN THIS CAPACITY UNDER BYRD UNTIL THE REGIMENT WAS DISCHARGED IN 1762. HE COMMANDED THE VA REGIMENT RAISED IN THAT YEAR.

(IF NOT ALREADY DONE) TO MARCH SOUTHWARDS TO JOIN THE REST OF THE REGIMENT, AT THE POSTS ON THE SOUTHWEST FRONTIERS FORTHWITH; AS YOU SHALL JUDGE MOST CONGENIENT FOR THAT PURPOSE.

AS SOON AS THIS JUNCTION IS MADE, YOU ARE DESIRED TO PROCEED FORWARDS TO STAHLLNACKERS (2)

(2) STALNAKER'S WAS LOCATED ON THE FRY AND JEFFERSON MAP OF 1751 ON THE MIDDLE FORK OF THE HOLSTON A FEW MILES ABOVE ITS JUNCTION WITH THE SOUTH FORK. IN 1750 DR THOMAS WALKER AND HIS ASSOCIATES MET AT STALNAKER'S AND HELPED HIM BUILD HIS HOUSE. (SEE HIS JOURNAL) COPIED AT LENGTH (WRITE THIS COMPILED FOR A COPY) THIS WAS THE EXTREME SETTLEMENT IN VIRGINIA TO THE WESTWARD.

IN 1756 THE INDIANS WISHED TO MEET THE VIRGINIA COMMISSIONERS AT STALNAKKER'S TO MAKE THE PENDING TREATY. IN 1768 OR 1769, J. F. D. SMYTH, THE ENGLISH TRAVELLER, STOPPED WITH STALNACKER ON HIS WAY TO KENTUCKY) OR SUCH OTHER POST AS YOU SHALL JUDGE MOST CONVENIENT AND THERE TO ERECT A SMALL LOG HOUSE FORT FOR THE SECURITY OF PROVISIONS, AMMUNITION AND ETC. AND FROM THENCE TO ADVANCE WITH AS MANY PICKED MEN AS YOU SHALL JUDGE NECESSARY TO THE BIG ISLANDS, (3) LEAVING LIEUT. COL STEPHEN TO FOLLOW AS SOON AS MAY BE WITH THE NEW RAISED MEN AND THE RENT OF THE REGIMENT, THERE TO WAIT FOR ORDERS FROM MAJOR GENERAL AMHERST, UNDER WHOSE COMMAND AND BY WHOSE DIRECTIONS YOU ARE TO CONDUCT THE INTENDED EXPEDITION INTO THE UPPER CHEROKEE TOWNS..

(3) (BIG ISLAND OF THE HOLSTON, NOT FAR FROM THE FRENCH BROAD. IT WAS A WELL KNOWN PLACE OF RENDEZVOUS).

THAT NO TIME MAY BE LOST, AND TO PREVENT ANY THE LEAST IMPUTATION OF DELA DELAY BEING LAID TO THE CHARGE OF THIS COLONY YOU ARE DESIRED TO EFFECT THIS AS SOON AS POSSIBLE, AND TO COMMUNICATE THESE INSTRUCTION TO MAJ R GENERAL AMHERST IMMEDIATELY, AND TO INFORM HIM THAT YOU ARE TO OBEY SUCH ORDERS AS YOU SHALL FROM TIME TO TIME RECEIVE FROM HIM, IN PROSECUTING THIS EXPEDITION, AND LASTLY.

YOU ARE DESIRED TO OMIT NO OPPORTUNITY OF KEEPING OPEN A CONSTANT AND REGULAR CORRESPONDENCE WITH MAJOR GENERAL AMHERST, GOVERNOR DOBBS, LIEUT. GOVERN R BULL, COLONEL GRANT AND MYSELF SO FAR AS IN ANY WISE CONCERNS OR RELATES TO THE EXPEDITION CARRYING ON UNDER YOUR COMMAND.

GIVEN UNDER MY HAND AT WILLIAMSBURG T IS 28 APRIL 1761 AND IN THE FIRST YEAR OF HIS MAJESTY'S REIGN.

INSTRUCTIONS TO THE HON COL WM BYRD; DATES 28 1761. SIGNED FRAN FAUQUIER DRAPER MSS; 4 ZZ 32 (L. S.) NEW YORK MAY 11 1761

SIR: BY THE EXPRESS WHICH ARRIVED HERE LAST NIGHT FROM LIEUT GOVERNOR FAUQUIER, I HAVE RECEIVED YOUR LETTER OF THE 19 APRIL.

I FIND HIS MAJESTY'S REQUISITION FOR RAISING AS LARGE A BODY OF MEN, AS THE NUMBER AND SITUATION OF THE INHABITANTS OF VA MAY ALLOW, HAS NOT MET WITH THE SUCCESS THAT I FLATTERED MYSELF IT WOULD, NOTWITHSTANDING THAT IT APPEARS T. BE THE OPINION OF THE GENTLEMEN OF THE DELAY COLONY THAT A THOUSAND MEN ARE NOT SUFFICIENT. I MUST OWN I DIFFER WITH THEM IN THE LAST POINT; BUT I AM VERY SORRY TO FIND THAT THEY HAVE NOT EXERTED THEIR UTMOST EFFORTS IN RAISING MEN ACCORDING TO HIS MAJESTY'S COMMANDS WHICH MIGHT HAVE GIVEN YOU ALL THE NUMBER YOU COULD HAVE DESIRED.

THE LIEUT. GOVERNOR ACQUAINTS ME THAT HE HAFD GIVEN ORDERS FOR MAKING THE REGIMENT AS COMPLEAT AS POSSIBLE DISCHARGING THE INVALIDS AND UNSERVICE -ABLE MEN, AND HE IS SO SENSIBLE OF THE NECESSITY THERE IS OF YOUR MARCHING AS EARLY AS POSSIBLE THAT I AM CONFIDENT HE WILL EXPEDITE THAT BUSINESS TO THE UTMOST.

THE POSTS ON THE COMMUNICATION BEING GUARDED WITH MILITIA WILL UNDOUBTEDLY BE OF GREAT HELP; IF THESE PEOPLE HAVE BEEN USED TO STAY NO LONGER THAN THEY LIKED THEY MUST NOW BE BROUGHT TO A BETTER SENSE OF THEIR DUTY, THAT THE COMMUNICATION MAY BE KEPT UP IN THE MANNER IT SOU OUGHT TO BE.

I AM SURPRISED TO HEAR THAT NO STEPS ARE TAKEN FOR YOUR PROVISION, WHEN BRIG. GENERAL MONCKTON (1).

(1) ROBERT MONCKTON COMMANDED AT THE REDUCTION OF THE FRENCH FORTS

IN ACADIA IN 1756 AND DEPORTED THE ACADIANS. HE BECAME LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR OF NOVA SCOTIA IN 1756 AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL OF THE ROYAL AMERICAN REGIMENT IN 1757. HE COMMANDED A BATTALION AT THE SIEGE OF LOUISBURG IN 1758. HE WAS A BRIGADIER GENERAL AT THE SIEGE OF QUEBEC AND WAS SEVERELY WOUNDED. HE BECA BECA E GOVERNOR OF NEW YORK IN 1761 AND COMMANDED THE EXPEDITION WHICH CAPTURED MARTINIQUE IN 1762. HISO DEATH OCCURRED IN 1782. IMMEDIATELY SENT THROUGH THE HANDS OF THE CONTRACTORS AGENTS AT PHILADELPHIA ORDERS TO DR. WALKER (2)

(2) DR. THOMAS WALKER OF "CASTLE HILL," ALBEMARLE COUNTY VA. HE WAS PROBABLY THE FIRST WHITE MAN TO ENTER KENTUCKY, GOING THERE IN 1750, THIRTEEN YEARS BEFORE DANIEL BOONE'S VISIT. HE GAVE THE NAME TO CUMBERLAND GAP AND THE CUMBERLAND MOUNTAINS AND RIVER. WALKER WAS COMMISSARY GENERAL OF THE VIRGINIA TROOPS FROM THE TIME OF BRADDOCK'S EXPEDITION TO THE END OF THE WAR. HE WAS PRESENT AT THE DEFEAT. WALKER WAS APPOINTED BY VA A COMMISSIONER, ALONG WITH ANDREW LEWIS, TO TREAT WITH THE SIX NATIONS AT FORT STANWIX, NEW YORK, 1768. HE WAS ALSO AN INDIAN COMMISSIONER FOR VA 1777 HE WAS A MEMBER OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES 1775 AND WAS PUT ON THE SECOND COMMITTEE OF SAFETY. HE WAS ONE OF VIRGINIA'S COMMISSIONERS 1778 TO COMPLETE THE RUNNING OF THE BOUNDARY LINE BETWEEN VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA- DR WASLKER DIED 1794.

I ACQUAINTED YOU IN MY LETTER OF 24 MARCH WITH REGARD TO ANY CONTINGENCI -CIES, IF THERE ARE ANY, THE PROVINCE MUST DEFRAY THEM; AND WHEN THE ACCOUNT ARE HEREAFTER LAID BEFORE ME, WHATEVER ARTICLES SHOULD BE BORNE BY THE CROWN, I WOULD DIRECT THE PAYMENT OF THEM.

I AM EXTREMELY SORRY TO FIND THAT YOU THINK YOU CAN DO NOTHING TO ANNOY THE CHEROKEES WITH YOUR REGIMENT ALONE; WHICH YOU ALSO BELIEVE WILL NOT BE COMPLETED BY MIDSUMMER. I AM HOPEFUL THE EVENTS WILL PROVE OTHERWISE.

I HAVE ALREADY FULLY ACQUAINTED YOU OF MY SENTIMENTS IN REGARD TO THE OPERATIONS. YOU ARE TO CARRY ON, WHICH ARE TO COOPERATE WITH LT COL GRANT, AND TO MARCH AND ATTACK THE CHEROKEE ON ONE SIDE, WHILE HE DOES IT ON THE OTHER. YOU ALREADY KNOW THE ROAD, AND YOUR MARCHING UP THAT MAY CANT BUT BE OF THE GREATEST ASSISTANCE TO COLONEL GRANT.

I SHALL GIVE YOU THE SAME ORDERS, AS I HAVE GIVEN TO XX LIEUT COLONEL GRANT, AS TO GRANTING THE INDIANS A PEACE WHICH MUST NOT BE UNTIL THEY HAVE BEEN PROPERLY CHASTISED; WHEN THAT IS EXECUTED, AND THAT PEACE SEEMS ELGIBLE, I REFER THE TERMS OF IT TO LIEUT GOVERNOR FAUQUIER, WHO, WITH HIS COUNCIL, ARE TO DIGEST, DIRECT AND BRING THE SAME ABOUT, AS THEY SHALL JUDGE PROPER WHICH I RELY HE WILL DO, IN CONCERT WITH LIEUT. GOVERNOR BULL AND DECLINE A SEPARATE PEACE, WHICH IS BY ALL MEANS TO BE AVOIDED AND YOU WILL THEREFORE FOLLOW SUCH INSTRUCTIONS AS YOU SHALL RECEIVE FROM LIEUT GOVERNOR FAUQUIER, I IN REGARD TO ANY OVERTURES, THAT MAY BE MADE FOR A PEACE.

YOU WILL, OF COURSE, TAKE GREAT PRECAUTIONS ON YOUR MARCHES, IN HAVING FLANKING AND ADVANCED PARTIES THAT YOU MAY NEVER SURPRISED AND THESE PARTIES SHOULD, ON ANY ATTACK ALWAYS BE SUPPORTED, AND ACT OFFENSIVELY.

THERE IS NO DANGER IN PUSHING INDIANS BOLDLY; THEY WILL NEVER STAND AN ATTACK; BUT THIS IS TO BE DONE WITH ORDER; THERE IS GREAT DANGER IN RETREATING FROM INDIANS, BE YOU EVER SO CAREFUL AND THAT YOU DO IT IN THE MOST REGULAR MANNER; YOU ARE SO WELL ACQUAINTED WITH THEIR MOTIONS, THAT I THINK, I HARDLY NEED MENTION THIS, OR CAUTION YOU OF THE POSTS AND CAMPS THAT YOU WILL TAKE THAT THEY MAY BE SUCH AS NEVER TO GIVE THE INDIANS AN OPPORTUNI- TY OF GAINING THE LEAST ADVANTAGE.

I HAVE NOTHING MORE TO ADD TO WHAT I HAVE ALREADY WROTE TO YOU, AND HAVE VERBALLY ACQUAINTED YOU, I MUST LEAVE THE REST TO YOUR JUDGMENT AND EXPERIENCE AND I TRUST TO YOUR ZEAL IN EXECUTING EVERY THING THAT MAY BE FOR THE GOOD OF HIS MAJESTY'S SERVICE, THAT YOU WILL, ON THIS OCCASION, DO EVERYTHING TO THE BEST OF YOUR POWER, TO ATTACK AND ANNOY THE INDIANS; CO- OERATE, AND ASSIST COL GRANT AND I DOUBT NOT BUT YOUR SUCCESS WILL CONVINCE

YOU; IT IS NOT IN THE POWER OF INDIANS TO ESSENTIALLY HURT A BODY OF A THOUSAND MEN, WHO ARE WELL COMMANDED, AND ON WHOM I RELY FOR FULLY EXECUTING THIS SERVICE UNDER YOUR DIRECTION.

I AM, WITH GREAT TRUTH, SIR; YOUR MOST OBEDIENT SERVANT, JEFF AMHERST.

COLONEL BYBD.(BYRD)

****** DRAPER MSS 4 ZZ 39 (A. L. DRAFT BY COLONEL BYRD.)

SIR:

YOUR EXCELLENCY'S LETTER OF THE 11TH OF MAY CA E TO HAND ONLY THE DAY BEFORE YESTERDAY. FROM THE LENGTH OF TIME I HAD BEEN WITHOUTYOUR ORDERS, AND NOT NOT HAVING YET HEARD ANYTHING ABOUT THE CONTRACTORS I CONCLUDED THIS EXPEDITION HAS BEEN GIVEN OVER, HOWEVER, I FORWARDED EVERYTHING UNDER MY DIRECTION AS FAR AS POSSIBLE, AND AS I INFORMED YOU IN MY LAST BY EXPRESS HAD ADVANCED THE TROOPS AS FAR ON THE FRONTIER AS THEY CAN BE SUBSISTED. THE CONTRACTORS HAVE NOT TO THIS HOUR EMPLOYED ANY PERSON TO FURNISH ME WITH PROVISION, NEITHER HAVE THEY SENT ONE SHILLING OF MONEY FOR THAT PURPOSE. ON RECEIVING YOUR EXCELLENCY'S INSTRUCTIONS TO PUSH ON WITHOUT LOSS OF TIME TO COOPERATE AND ASSIST COL GRANT AND BEING SENSIBLE, I AM NOW FULL LATE TO BE SERVICEABLE TO HIM ACCORDING TO YOUR PLAN AND THAT NO FURTHER DELAYS CAN BE ADMITTED OF, I HOPE SIR YOU WILL THINK I HAVE DONE RIGHT IN SENDING ALL OVER THIS AND THE NEXT COUNTY TO ENGAGE THE FARMERS TO DELIVER A LARGE QUANTITY OF FLOUR AT THE ADVANCED POST AND TO PROVIDE AS MANY CARRIAGES AS WE SHALL HAVE HAVE OCCASION FOR AMX ON OUR MARCH. BY MY OWN ENDEAVOUR'S AND AT MY OWN RISQUE AND CREDIT AND M BY THE DILIGENCE OF THOSE I AM EMPLOYED I HAVE SO FAR SUCCEEDED AS TO FIND I SHALL BE ABLE TO MARCH THIS DETACHMENT OF THE REGIMENT ON THURSDAY NEXT, WHEN YOU MAY BE ASSURED SIR I SHALL LO SE NO TIME IN EXECUTING YOUR ORDERS, FOR I FLATTER MYSELF DOCTOR WALKER WILL HAVE DIRECTIONS TO PAY OFF MY ENGAGEMENTS, AND TO SUPPLY US PROPERLY HEREWFTER. I ENCLOSEØ A RETURN OF MY REGIMENT,WHICH I WISH MAY PROVE STRONG ENOYGH FOR THE INTENDED SERVICE.

(1758 TO 1761) DRAPER MSS 4ZZ 36 (A. L. DRAFT) PAGE 279

SIR: I AM NOW TO INFORM YOUR EXCELLENCY THAT I ARRIVED AT THIS PLACE ON THE 13TH OF LAST MONTH, SINCE WHICH TIME I HAVE BEEN DETERMINED FOR WANT OF CARRIAGES AND HORSES, AND FIND IT IMPOSSIBLE TO K GET THEM IN ANY REASONABLE TIME. THIS DELAY PROCEEDS FROM THE CONTRACTORS NEGLECTING TO EMPLOY AGENTS IN TIME TO PROVIDE THOSE THINGS, FOR THOSE GENTLEMEN DID NOT AGREE WITH DOCTOR WALKER AT PHILADELPHIA TO SUPPLY OUR TROOPS WITH PROVISIONS TILL THE 14TH OF JUNE, BY WHICH MO MEANS IT WAS OUT OF HIS POWER TO ENGAGE PROPER CARRIAGE AND FORRAGE FOR SUCH DISTANCE BEFORE IT WAS RENDERED TOO LATE FOR ME TO EXECUTE YOUR ORDERS IN COOPERATING WITH COLONEL GRANT, WHO WROTE ME FROM FORT PRINCE GEORGE HE HAD COMPLETED HIS WORK BY THE 10TH OF JULY, WHICH I CONCEIVE WAS THE PRINCIPLE OBJECT OF MY DESTINATION. INDEED I SEE NO PROBABILITY OF DR. WALKER'S BEING ABLE TO VICTUAL US FARTHER THAN THIS PLACE, WAS IT OTHERWAYS POSSIBLE FOR US TO PROCEED TO THE CHEROKEE COUNTRY.

THE WHOLE REGIMENT IS PRESENT HAD THE FEW RECRUITS HAVE JOINED MY WHOLE FORCE IS ONLY EFFECTIVE MEN. THESE I HAVE EMPLOYED SINCE I CAME HERE IN BUILDING A BLOCK HOUSE AND THROWING UP AN INTRENCHMENT- ROUND IT FOR THE SECURITY OF THEMSELVES AND PROVISION.

WE ARE STILL 200 MILES FROM THE NATION AND HAVE THE ROAD TO OPEN AND MAKE ALL THE WAY, WHICH WITH THE NECESSARY GUARDS I AM CONVINCED YOUR EXCELLENCY WILL THINK IMPRACTICABLE FOR MY SKAL SMA L FORCE, IF OPPOSED BY AN ENEMY. GOVERNOR FAUQUIER HAS ORDERED UP ONLY SIXTY OF THE MILITIA, WHO ARE CERTAINLY NOT SUFFICIENT TO GARRISON THE NECESSARY POSTS FOR 330 MILES BOY BEYOND THE INHABITANTS, AND COVER OUR RETREAT IN CASE OF AN ACCIDENT.

THE ENEMY'S RETIRING FROM COL. GRANT'S NUMBERS MAKES THE TASK STILL MORE DIFFICULT FOR MY FEW MEN, FOR THEY ARE ALL RETREATED INTO THE UPPER TOWNS, WHERE THEY HAVE NOTHING TO FEAR FROM HIM, FROM WHENE I HAVE CERTAIN INTELLIGENCE, LARGE BODYS ARE DETACHED TO HUNT BETWEEN BROAD RIVER AND THE HOLSTN (SPELLED "HOLSTEIN", TO WATCH OUR MOTIONS.

IF COL GRANT WITH HIS FORMIDABLE POWER COULD ONLY BURN FIFTEEN TOWNS AND OVER RUN THE COUNTRY BELOW THE MOUNTAINS, NOT MORE THAN SIXTY MILES FROM HIS ADVANCED POST, I DO NOT IMAGINE IT CAN BE EXPECTED THAT I CAN WITH MY PITYFUL NUMBER, PROCEED THROUGH A WILDERNESS, 200 MILES FROM MY OUTERMOST POST TO ATTACK 32 TOWNS IN THE REMOTEST PART OF THE NATION, DEFENDED BY THEIR UNITED FORCE. COL GRANT HAD THE WHOLE WINTER BEOFRE HIM TO PROVIDE EVERYTHING FOR HIS WELL APPOINTED ARMY, AND I WAS NOT EVENT THOUGHT WORTHY OF THE CONTRACTOR'S NOTICE IN PHILADELPHIA TILL THE MIDDLE OF JUNE, AND HAD DOUBLE HIS DISTANCE TO MARCH. HOW WE WERE TO COOPERATE TOGETHER, UNDER THOSE CIRCUMSTANCES, GOD ONLY KNOWS.

THE LITTLE CARPENDER (THIS IS THE INDIAN CHIEF OR VICE KING ATTACULLA) WITH 43 INDIANS FROM ALL PARTS OF THE NATION CAME IN LAST MONTH TO SOLICIT ME FOR A PEACE, BUT AS MY HANDS WERE TIED UP I COULD ONLY RECOMMED THEM TO COL GRANT AND GOVERNOR BULL, AND USED EVERY ARGUMENT AND THREAT TO HASTEN THEM TO IT. I CERTAINLY MUST APPEAR IN A VERY DESPICABLE LIGHT TO THEM, AS I REALLY DO TO MYSELF, FOR I AM NEITHER ENABLED TO CHASTISE THEM, NOR EMPOWERED TO MAKE A PEACE.

FOR MY PART I KNOW IT TO BE IMPOSSIBLE FOR ME TO DO ANYTHING-MORE, AS WELL THRO' THE DEFICIENCY OF NUMBERS NOW COL GRANT HAS RETREATED TO F. P. G. AS THE WANT OF CARRIAGES, THEREFORE SIR AS IT NEVER WAS MY INTENTION TO LAY UPON THE FRONTIER WITHOUT A PROSPECT OF DOING SERVICE TO MY COUNTRY AND CREDIT TO MYSELF, I HUMBLY HOPE YOU WILL NOT TAKE IT AMISS; THAT I RESIGN THE TRIFLING COMMAND TO THE LIEUT. COLONEL OF THE REGIMENT, AFTER THE WORKS ARE FINISHED, WHEN I PROPOSE TO DO MYSELF THE HONOR TO WAIT ON YOUR EXCELLANCY AND AM ASSURED I CAN REMOVE ANY DOUBTS YOU OR THE WORLD MAY ENTERTAIN-TAIN RELATIVE TO MY CONDUCT.

COPY OF MY LETTER TO THE GENERAL AUG 1 1761

TUESDAY THE 13TH OF MARCH 32ND, GEO. II 1759.

MR. CHARLES CARTER, FROM THE COMMITTEE OF PROPOSITIONS AND GRIEVANCES, PRESENTED TO THE HOUSE, ACCORDING TO ORDER, A BILL TO ENABLE THE INHABITANTS OF THE COUNTY OF LOUDOUN TO PAY THEIR PUBLIC DUES AND OFFICERS FEES IN MONEY.

HE ALSO PRESENTED TO THE HOUSE, ACCORDING TO ORDER, A BILL TO ENCOURAGE ARTS AND MANUFACTURERS; AND THE SAID BILLS WERE SEVEREALLY READ THE FIRST TIME AND ORDERED TO BE READ A SECOND TIME.

MR. ATTORNEY, FROM THE COMMITTEE OF PRIVILEGES AND ELECTIONS, REPORTED THAT THE COMMITTEE HAD, ACCORDING TO ORDER, EXAMINED INTO THE CONDUCT OF MR. THOMAS WALKER, A MEMBER OF THIS HOUSE, AND ONE OF THE CONTRACTORS FOR FURNISHING THE FORCES IN THE PAY OF THIS COLONY, THAT WERE STATIONED IN THE COUNTY OF AUGUSTA, WITH PROVISIONS, IN THE YEAR 1757, AND HAD AGREED UPON A REPORT, AND COME TO SEVERAL RESOLUTIONS THEREUPON WHICH HE READ IN THIS PLACE, AND THEN DELIVERED IN AT THE TABLE, WHERE THE SAID RESOLUTIONS WERE AGAIN TWICE READ, AND AGREED TO BY THE HOUSE AND ARE AS FOLLOWS:

IN ORDER TO PREVENT ANY MISTAKES THAT MIGHT HAPPEN IN THE COURSE OF THIS ENQUIRY, YOUR COMMITTEE THOUGHT IT EXPEDIENT THAT THE OBJECTIONS MADE TO MR. WALKER'S CONDUCT IN THAT OFFICE SHOULD BE REDUCED INTO WRITING; AND THEREFORE DESIRED MR JOHNSON (ANOTHER MEMBER OF THIS HOUSE) WHO GAVE RISE TO THIS INQUIRY, TO PUT INTO WRITING THE OBJECTIONS HE HAD TO MAKE TO MR. WALKER'S CONDUCT, WHICH HE DID, AT TWO SEVERAL TIMES, IN THE FOLLOWING WORDS: "THE FOLLOWING IS THE CHARGE AGAINST THOMAS WALKER, GENTLEMAN, ONE OF THE CONTRACTORS FOR VICTUALLING THE TROOPS IN THE PAY OF THIS COLONY, IN 1757, EXHIBITED AGAINST HIM BY THOMAS JOHNSON, AND WHICH HE PROPOSES TO MAKE GOOD PROOF TO; THAT ON THE 28TH OCT 1757 THOMAS WALKER, GENTLEMAN, DID COMENANT AND AGREE WITH THE HON. ROBERT DINWIDDIE, ESQUIRE, LATE LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR OF THIS COLONY; THAT THE SAID THOMAS WOULD TAKE TO HIS OWN PROPER ACCOUNTS

ALL SUCH PROVISION AS WAS THEN ON HAND, THAT SHOULD BE DELIVERED UNTO HIM IN THE COUNTY OF AUGUSTA, AND GIVE THE GOVERNMENT CREDIT FOR THE SAME, AFTER THE FOLLOWING RATE, THAT IS TO SAY; FOR EVERY BUSHEL OF SALT TEN SHILLINGS FOR EVERY HUNDRED POUNDS OF FLOUR NINE SHILLINGS; FOR EVERY POUNDS OF BACON THREE PENCE; FOR EVERY POUND OF DRIED OR PICKLED BEEF TWO PENCE HALF-PENNY, AND FOR EVERY HUNDRED POUNDS OF BISCUIT 12 SHILLINGS AND 6 PENCE. AN, WHEREAS, SOON AFTER THE SAID CONTRACT WAS MADE, THERE WAS DELIVERED TO THE OFFICERS OF THE FIRST VA REGIMENT AND RANGERS, STATIONED IN THE COUNTY OF AUGUSTA WHEM THE SAID THOMAS HAD CONTRACTED TO SUPPLY WITH PROVISIONS, ABOUT ELEVEN WAGON LOADS OF BACON AND OTHER PROVISIONS, AS BY RECEIPT, FOR PART OF THE SAME, BY CAPT WOODWARD, AN OFFICER IN THE FIRST VA REGIMENT, MAY APPEAR, NOTWITHSTANDING THE SAID THOMAS HATH SETTLED AN ACCOUNT MANY MONTHS AFTER THE DELIVERY OF THE PROVISIONS (WITH THE GOVERNMENT) AND REFUSED TO GIVE ANY CREDIT FOR THE SAME, ALLEGING THAT THE SAME WAS UNFOUND AND DESERVED NO CREDIT." HERE ENDS THE FIRST CHARGE; THE 2ND WAS AS FOLLOWS: "A FURTHER CHARGE EXHIBITED BY THOMAS JOHNSON AGAINST THOMAS WALKER, GENTLEMEN, AS ONE OF THE CONTRACTORS FOR VICTUALLING THE TROOPS IN THE PAY OF THIS COLONY IN 1757; THAT THE SAID WALKER ENTERED INTO A SECRET PARTNERSHIP WITH MAJOR ANDREW LEWIS, ONE OF THE PRINCIPAL OFFICERS OF THE FIRST VIRGINIA REGIMENT, STATIONED IN AUGUSTA COUNTY, RELATIVE TO THE VICTUALLING THE SAID TROOPS UNDER HIS IMMEDIATE COMMAND; AND THAT AFTER THE PERSONS APPOINTED TO CONVEY A CERTAIN QUANTITY OF BACON FROM THE HANDS OF COL READ, WHICH HAD BEEN PURCHASED FOR THE USE OF THE GOVERNMENT, AND HAD OBTAINED A RECEIPT FOR THE SAME, AFTER BEING FIRST INSPECTED BY PROPER PERSONS ON OATH AND THEN ADMITTED SOME WERE GOOD, SOME INDEFFERENT AND THE REST CONDEMNED, THE SAID WALKER RECEIVED THE SAME, AND AFTERWARDS THE SAID LEWIS (PARTNER WITH THE SAID WALKER) BY VIRTUE OF HIS OWN AUTHORITY, CAUSED THE SAID PROVISIONS, OR AT LEAST THE GREATEST PART OF THEM NOT THEN MADE USE OF, TO BE EXAMINED AND CONDEMNED; AND THAT THE SAID THOMAS WALKER AS YET HAS RENDERED NO MANNER OF ACCOUNT OF THE WHOLE OR ANY PART THEREOF, AS THE SAID THOMAS JOHNSON KNOWN OF; ALTHOUGH THE SAID THOMAS JOHNSON EXPRESSLY CHARGES THAT SOME OF THE SAID PROVISIONS WAS ACTUALLY USED; BUT IN ORDER, AS THE SAID THOMAS JOHNSON CONCEIVES, TO PREVENT ANY DISCOVERY THEREOF, THE SAID THOMAS WALKER ABSOLUTELY DENIED THAT THE SAID LEWIS WAS CONCERNED WITH HIM IN VICTUALLING THE SAID REGIMENT; AND THIS HE DID AT A TIME IT WAS SUPPOSED THAT THE SAID LEWIS WAS KILLED IN THE BATTLE BEFORE FORT DUQUESNE; AND FURTHER, THE SAID THOMAS JOHNSON UNDERTAKES TO PROVE THAT THE BACON DELIVERED AND AFTERWARDS CONDEMNED AS AFORESAID, WAS GOOD AT THE TIME IT WAS DELIVERED." SO ENDS THE 2ND CHARGE. AFTER HEARING THE SAID CHARGES, AS WELL AS THOSE PRODUCED BY MR. WALKER TO EXCULPATE HIMSELF; AND FROM THEIR EVIDENCE IT APPEARS TO YOUR COMMITTEE THAT MR. WALKER ENTERED INTO THE CONTRACT MENTIONED BY MR. JOHNSON, AND ON THE TERMS BY HIM ALLEDGED. THAT ELEVEN WAGGON LOADS OF PROVISIONS WERE SENT FROM LUNENBURG TO AUGUSTA COUNTY FOR THE USE OF THE FORCES, MR. WALKER WAS BY THAT CONTRACT TO VICTUAL; THAT THE CONTRACT WAS NEGOTIATED IN WILLIAMSBURG, AND CONCLUDED THE 28 OCTOBER 1757; AND WHILE THE SAME WAS IN AGITATION, AND BEFORE IT WAS CONCLUDED, MR. WALKER TOLD COLONEL READ, ANOTHER MEMBER OF THIS HOUSE, WHO HAD PURCHASED THOSE PROVISIONS BY ORDER OF THE GOVERNOR, THE YEAR BEFORE, THAT HE WOULD GO TO LUNENBURG AND SEE THE SAME INSPECTED BEFORE IT WAS SENT TO AUGUSTA, AND MR READ TOLD HIM IT WAS TOO LATE, FOR THAT THE PROVISIONS WERE THEN GONE, OR GOING TO AUGUSTA, BY THE GOVERNOR'S ORDER. THAT ON THE 20TH OCT, 8 DAYS BEFOR THE CONTRACT WAS CONCLUDED, IT APPEARS A QUANTITY OF THOSE PROVISIONS WERE DELIVERED TO CAPT WOODWARD, AN OFFICER OF THE FIRST VA REGIMENT IN AUGUSTA, AND THE RESIDBE WAS ABOUT THE LAST OF THAT MONTH,

LODGED ON CRAIG'S CREEK, ABOUT 12 MILES FROM THE GARRISON, THE ROADS NOT BEING PASSABLE FOR WAGGONS, AND FOR WANT OF AN ESCORT; THAT THE PROVISIONS RECEIVED BY CAPT WOODWARD WERE INSPECTED BUT IT DOES NOT APPEAR THAT THOSE LEFT AT CRAIG'S CREEK WERE EVER INSPECTED. YET FROM THE LIGHT YOUR COMMITTEE HAVE BEEN ABLE TO DISCOVER FROM THE WHOLE TESTIMONY, IT APPEARS THAT THE SAID PROVISIONS WERE IN GENERAL VERY INDIFFERNENT, AND GREAT PART QUITE SPOILED. THAT MR. WALKER IN JULY NEXT FOLLOWING HIS CONTRACT LAID AN ACCOUNT BEFORE THE COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED BY ACT OF ASSEMBLY TO ADJUST THE SAME, AND DID NOT MAKE ANY MENTION THEREIN OF THOSE PROVISIONS, BUT ACQUAINTED THEM THAT A QUANTITY OF PROVISIONS HAD BEEN RECEIVED FROM LUNENBURG WHICH HE HAD NOT THEN GOT AN ACCOUNT OF, AND THAT HE WOULD LEAVE IN THE TREASURY A SUFFICIENT SUM TO PAY FOR THEM WHENEVER THE QUANTITY COULD BE ADJUSTED WHICH HE DID, WHERE THE SAME STILL REMAINS, THE SAID MR. WALKER, NOT HAVING AS YET SETTLED ANY OTHER ACCOUNT WITH THE SAID COMMISSIONERS; THE PRECEEDING FACTS ARE ALL RELATIVE TO THE FIRST CHARGE EXHIBITED BY MR. JOHNSON. AND WITH RESPECT TO THE 2ND, IT DOES APPEAR TO YOUR COMMITTEE, THAT MAJOR LEWIS, THE COMMANDING OFFICER OF THE FORCES STATIONED IN AUGUSTA, WAS CONCERNED WITH MR. WALKER IN THE EXECUTION OF THE SAID CONTRACT, THOUGH NOT NAMED IN IT, WHICH YOUR COMMITTEE ENTIRELEY DISAPPROVED OF, AS IT MIGHT OPEN A DOOR TO GREAT HARDSHIPS AND OPPRESSION UPON THE POOR SOLDIERS; BUT NO SUCH CONSEQUENCES HAVING APPEARED TO ATTEND IT IN THIS CASE, YOUR COMMITTEE HAVE COME TO THE FOLLOWING RESOLUTIONS;

RESOLVED, THAT MR. JOHNSON HATH NOT MADE GOOD THE FIRST PART OF HIS CHARGE, WHEREIN HE ALLEGES MR. WALKER REFUSED TO ACCOUNT FOR THE SAID PROVISIONS.

RESOLVED, THAT HE HATH MADE GOOD THAT PART OF HIS CHARGE CONCERNING MAJOR LEWIS'S BEING IN PARTNERSHIP WITH MR. WALKER.

RESOLVED, THAT HE HATH NOT MADE GOOD THAT PART OF HIS CHARGE TOUCHING A RE-INSPECTION HAD AND CONDEMNATION OF THE SAID PROVISIONS BY MAJOR LEWIS'S ORDER.

AND IT NOT APPEARING TO YOUR COMMITTEE THAT ANY OTHER INCONVENIENCY ATTENDED MAJOR LEWIS'S BEING CONCERNED IN THE EXECUTION OF THE SAID CONTRACT, THAN THE ABSENCE OF SOME OF THE OFFICERS, FROM THEIR POSTS AT SOME TIME NECESSARILY OCCASIONED THEREBY.

RESOLVED, THAT MR. WALKER HATH NOT BEEN GUILTY OF ANY FRAUD IN THE EXECUTION OF THE SAID CONTRACT.

UPON A MOTION MADE. ORDERED THAT MR. THOMAS WALKER, CONTRACTOR FOR SUPPLYING THE TROOPS WITH PROVISIONS, DO, IN SIX MONTHS AT FURTHERMOST - FROM THIS TIME, RENDER AN ACCOUNT OF ALL THE PROVISIONS HE HAS RECEIVED IN THE COUNTY OF LUNENBURG OR ELSEWHERE, ACCORDING TO THE TERMS OF THE CONTRACT MADE WITH THIS GOVERNMENT , IN 1757.

THE HOUSE BEING INFORMED, THAT MR. THOMAS JOHNSON, A MEMBER OF THIS HOUSE HAVING SAID THAT MR. WALKER AS CONTRACTOR TO SUPPLY THE FORCES STATIONED IN AUGUSTA WITH PROVISIONS, HAD ATTEMPTED TO CHEAT THE COUNTRY OF ELEVEN HUNDRED POUNDS, WAS ASKED, IF THAT WAS THE CASE, HOW IT HAPPENDED THAT MR. WALKER WAS NOT ONLY CONTINUED IN OFFICE, BUT WAS COURTED THERETO AND CARRESSED BY THE ASSEMBLY, UPON WHICH MR. JOHNSON SAID THE FOLLOWING WORDS:

"YOU KNOW VERY LITTLE OF THE SCHEMES, PLOTS, AND CONTRIVANCES THAT ARE CARRIED ON IN THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES IN SHORT ONE HOLDS THE LAMB WHILE ANOTHER SKINS; AND IT WOULD SURPRISE ANY MAN TO SEE IN WHAT MANNER THE COUNTRY'S MONEY IS SQUANDERED AWAY, WHICH I HAVE USED MY UTMOST ENDEAVOUR TO PREVENT IN WHICH I COULD NEVER INSTANCES THE SAID MR. JOHNSON MENTIONED THE FOLLOWING AS A PROOF OF HIS ASSERTIONS "THAT WHEN THE CLERK'S SALARY WAS PROPOSED TO BE SETTLED; MR. RANDOLPH,

THE CLERK, GOT UP, AND WALKING THROUGH THE BURGESSES GAVE A NOD TO HIS CREATURES ON EACH SIDE, WHO ALL FOLLOWED HIM OUT OF THE HOUSE, AND PROMISED TO BE FOR THE LARGEST SUM PROPOSED."

ORDERED, THAT THE SAID INFORMATION BE REFERRED TO THE COMMITTEE OF PRIVILEGES AND ELECTIONS. THAT THEY DO EXAMINE INTO THE MATTER THEREOF, AND REPORT THE SAME, WITH THEIR OPINION THEREUPON, TO THE HOUSE.

THE HOUSE PROCEEDED TO THE CONSIDERATION OF THE TWO LAST RESOLUTIONS OF THE COMMITTEE OF PROPOSITIONS AND GRIEVANCES, MADE ON THURSDAY LAST, AND REFERRED TO BE CONSIDERED THIS DAY; AND THE FIRST OF THE SAID RESOLUTIONS BEING READ A SECOND TIME, AND THE QUESTION PUT THAT THE HOUSE AGREE THERETO. IT PASSED IN THE NEGATIVE.

* *

JOURNALS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES OF VIRGINIA

(PAGE 1) VOLUME 1761 TO 1765..

(P 3) MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES:

ALBEMARLE CO VA, SHOWS JOHN FRY AND *DR THOMAS WALKER AS MEMBERS OF SAID COUNTY, TOGETHER WITH THE OTHER MEMBERS, WHICH ARE LISTED ON PAGE 3. A NOTE AT THE BOTTOM OF THE PAGE STATES AS FOLLOWS;

"*NOT SHOWN BY THE JOURNAL TO HAVE BEEN PRESENT DURING THE ASSEMBLY.

(P 6 NOV 3, 1761. HOUSE OF BURGESSES IN SESSION AS FOLLOWS:

MESSAGE FROM THE GOVERNOR BY MR. WALTHOE: GENTLEMENT OF THE COUNCIL, MR. SPEAKER, AND GENTLEMEN OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES;

IT WAS NECESSARY FOR ME TO CONVENE YOU AT THIS TIME, THAT YOU MIGHT TAKE INTO YOUR CONSIDERATION THE PRESENT STATE OF THE REGIMENT, AND THE TIME FOR WHICH IT STANDS PROVIDED. TO PREVENT LAYING ANY UNNECESSARY BURDEN ON YOU, IT WAS MY RESOLUTION TO LEAVE THIS MATTER ENTIRELY TO YOURSELVES, AS YOU WERE THE MOST COMPETENT JUDGE OF THE CONDITION OF YOUR OWN FRONTIERS; WITHOUT REQUIRING A SINGLE MAN FROM YOU UNLESS HIS MAJESTY HAD DEMANDED ANY: BUT SIR: JEFFREY AMHERST, IN A LETTER I HAVE RECEIVED FROM HIM, IN ANSWER TO ONE I WROTE TO HIM ON THAT HEAD, HAS GI GIVEN SUCH REASONS F OR THE CONTINUANCE OF THE REGIMENT, AT LEAST UNTIL A SOLID PEACE IS CONCLUDED WITH THE CHEROKEE INDIANS, AS HAVE HAD GREAT WEIGHT WITH ME; FOR WHICH REASON I SHALL LAY HIS LETTER BEFORE YOU FOR YOUR DELIBERATIONS THEREON, NOT DOUBTING BUT DOUBTING BUT YOU WILL SEE THE UTILITY OF PURSUING THE MESSURES HE RECOM ENDS TO ME.

I WISH IT HAD BEEN NOW IN MY POWER TO HAVE GIVEN YOU ANY CERTAIN INTELLIGENCE OF THE PROGRESS MADE TOWARDS A PEACE WITH THOSE INDIANS BUT THE LAST LETTER I HAVE RECEIVED FROM THE LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR OF SOUTH CAROLINA, IN WHOSE PROVINCE THESE NEGOTIATIONS ARE CARRYING ON, WAS THE 25TH OF MAY LAST. IF ANY FRESH INFORMATION SHOULD ARRIVE, DURING YIUR PRESENT X SESSION, YOU MAY DEPEND ON MY IMMEDIATELY COMMUNICATING IT TO YOU.

IT IS WITH GREAT PLEASURE I CAN ACQUAINT YOU THAT MOSS. JOHN CHISWELL AND THOMAS WALKER, THE TWO GENTLEMEN WHOM, AUTHORIZED BY YOU, I APPOINTED MY COMMISSIONERS TO MEET THOSE INDIANS ON OUR FRONTIERS, EXECUTED THAT COMMISSION WITH PUNCTUALITY AND EXPEDITION, TO THE SATISFACTION OF MYSELF AND HIS MAJESTY'S COUNCIL, AND I NOW RECOMMEND THEM TO YOU, TO MAKE THEM SUCH RECOMPENSE AS THEIR SERVICE MERITS.

I HAVER RECEIVED LETTERS FROM COLONEL STEPHEN, WHO INFORMS ME THAT SINCE THE COMMAND OF THE REGIMENT HAD DEVOLVED ON HIM HE HAS PROCEEDED AS FAR AS THE BIG ISLAND, AND ENCAMPED ON THE MAIN BRANCH OF HOLSTON RIVER; WHERE HE HAS RECEIVED SUBMISSIVE LETTERS FROM SOME OF THOSE INDIAN CHIEFS WHO WERE SUPPOSED TO BE THE MOST AVERSE TO PEACE, COPIES OF WHICH HAS SENT TO ME, WITH HIS ANSWERS. THIS PLACE COLONEL STEPHEN POINTS OUT AS VERY PROPER ON WHICH TO ERECT A FORT AND STOREHOUSE. AS I AM UNCERTAIN WHETHER THIS X SPOT IS ACTUALLY WITHIN THIS COLONY, OR IN NORTH CAROLINA, AND AM UTTERLY UNACQUAINTED WITH THE ADVANTAGES TO BE

EXPECTED FROM CARRYING ON A TRADE WITH THOSE INDIANS, I SHALL REFER THE CONSIDERATION OF THIS KMATTER WHOLLY TO YOU AND HAVE DEFERRED GIVING HIM ANY ANSWER UNTIL I SHOULD HAVE YOUR RESOLUTION THEREON. THIS LETTER, AND PAPERS, I SHALL NOW LAY BEFORE YOU.

MR. SPEAKER, AND GENTLEMEN OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES;

THE ALLOTMENT MADE TO THIS COLONY OUT OF THE L 200,000 GRANTED BY THE BRITISH PARLIAMENT FOR THE SERVICES PERFORMED BY THE COLONIES FOR THE YEAR 1759, WHICH IS NOW, I AM INFORMED IN THE HANDS OF YOUR AGENT, WILL BE PERHAPS SUFFICIENT TO ANSWER THE EXPENSES OF PROVIDING FOR THE REGIMENT FOR A LONGER TIME, WITHOUT YOUR BEING OBLIGED TO LAY ANY ADDITIONAL BURDEN ON THE INHABITANTS OF THIS COLONY, OR CREATING ANY NEW EMISSION OF PAPER CURRENCY, A THING, IF POSSIBLE, TO BE AVOIDED; YET, IF FOUND TO BE ABSOLUTE ABSOLUTELY NECESSARY, TO BE X COMPLIED WITH: FOR, NECESSITY HAS NO LAW. I HAVE THE GREATEST CONFIDENCE IN YOUR PRUDENCE, THAT YOU WILL CONDUCT YOURSELVES IN A MANNER SUITABLE TO YOUR DUTY TO OUR MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN, AND THE TRUE PERMANENT INTEREST OF YOUR COUNTRY.

(P 11) NOVEMBER 5, 1761. THE ORDER OF THE DAY BEING READ.: THE HOUSE AGAIN RESOLVED ITSELF INTO A COMMITTEE TO TAKE INTO THEIR FURTHER CONSIDERATION THE GOVERNOUR'S SPEECH, TOGETHER WITH THE SEVERAL LETTERS TO THE SAID COMMITTEE REFERRED; AND AFTER SOME TIME SPENT THEREIN MR. SPEAKER RESUMED THE CHAIR, AND MR. CHARLES CARTER REPORTED THAT THE COMMITTEE HAD HAD THE SAID SPEECH AND LETTERS UNDER THEIR FURTHER CONSIDERATION, AND GONE THROUGH THE SAME, AND HAD COME TO A RESOLUTION THEREON, WHICH HE READ IN HIS PLACE, AND THEN DELIVERED IN AT THE TABLE, WHERE IT WAS AGAIN TWICE READ, AND AGREED TO BY THE HOUSE AS FOLLOWS:

RESOLVED, THAT THE SUM OF L 150 BE PAID MESS. JOHN CHISWELL AND THOMAS WALKER, EACH, IN CONSIDERATION OF THEIR SERVICES AS COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED BY THE GOVERNOR TO MEET THE CHEROKEE INDIANS ON THE FRONTIERS OF THIS COLONY.

ORDERED, THAT THE SAID RESOLVE BE ENGROSSED, AND THAT MR. CHARLES CARTERDO CARRY IT TO THE COUNCIL FOR THEIR CONCURRENCE.

PAGE 21, AND 22, NOVEMBER 12 1761

MR. WILSON REPORTED THAT THE COMMITTEE TO WHOM THE CLAIM OF ROBERT BRACKENRIDGE, LATE A CAPTAIN OF A COMPANY OF MILITIA OF THE COUNTY OF AUGUSTA, ORDERED OUT IN ACTUAL SERVICE, IN BEHALF OF HIMSELF, AND THE OFFICERS AND PRIVATE MEN OF THE SAID COMPANY, WAS REFERRED, HAD EXAMINED INTO THE SAME, AND COME TO A RESOLUTION THEREON, WHICH HE READ IN HIS PLACE AND THEN DELIBERED IN AT THE TABLE, WHERE IT WAS AGAIN TWICE READ, AND AGREED TO BY THE HOUSE AS FOLLOWS:

RESOLVED, THAT THE SUM OF L 251-18 S. IS DUE TO THE SAID COMPANY OF MILITIA, AT THE RATE ALLOWED BY LAW, FOR THE TIME THEY CONTINUED IN ACTUAL SERVICE, WHICH OUGHT TO BE PAID BY THE PUBLIC

A MESSAGE FROM THE COUNCIL BY MR. WALTHOE.

THAT THEY HAVE AGREED TO THE BILL, ENTITLED AN ACT FOR FURTHER CONTINUING THE REGIMENT IN THE SERVICE OF THIS COLONY.

ALSO TO THE BILL, ENTITLED, AN ACT TO EMPOWER THE VESTRY OF THE PARISH OF HANOWER, IN THE COUNTY OF KING GEORGE, TO SELL THEIR PRESENT GLOBE LANDS -AND LAY OUT THE MONEY IN THE PURCHASE OF A MORE CONVENIENT GLEBE.

ALSO TO THE BILL, ENTITLED, AN ACT TO DOCK THE ENTAIL OF CERTAIN LANDS WHEREOF JOHN WEST, GENTLEMEN, IS SEIZED AND VEST THEM IN TRUSTEES, TO BE SOLD, AND FOR LAYING OUT THE MONEY IN THE PURCHASE OF SLAVES, TO BE SETTLED TO THE SAME USES.

ALSO TO THE SEVERAL RESOLVES OF THIS HOUSE FOR PAYING JOSEPH ROYLE, PRINTER, A SALARY OF L350 PER ANNUM. AND FOR PAYING MESS. JOHN CHISWELL AND THOMAS WALKER THE SUM OF L150 EACH, FOR THE SERVICES THEREIN MENTIONED.

HOUSE OF BURGESSES VOLUME 1761 TO 1765
JANUARY SESSION 1762.

PAGE 31, ALBEMARLE COUNTY REPRESENTATIVES THOMAS WALKER AND JOHN FRY MEMBERS OF SAID HOUSE FROM SAID COUNTY
(P 45) MARCH SESSION 1762, THOMAS WALKER AND JOHN FRY MEMBERS, BUT NOT SHOWN BY THE JOURNAL TO HAVE BEEN PRESENT DURING THE ASSEMBLY.
(P 63) NOVEMBER SESSION, 1762 THOMAS WALKER AND JOHN FRY MEMBERS, FRY IS NOT SHOWN TO HAVE BEEN PRESENT.
(P 105) AND 106-7 NOV 22 1762. MR. LANDON CARTER, FROM THE COMMITTEE FOR COURTS OF JUSTICE, PRESENTED TO THE HOUSE, ACCORDING TO ORDER, A BILL FOR FURTHER CONTINUING AND AMENDING THE ACT, ENTITLED, AN ACT FOR THE BETTER REGULATING AND COLLECTING CERTAIN OFFICERS FEES, AND FOR OTHER PURPOSES THEREIN MENTIONED, AND THE SAME WAS READ THE FIRST TIME, AND ORDERED TO BE READ A SECOND TIME.

ON A MOTION MADE. ORDERED, THAT LEAVE BE GIVEN TO BRING IN A BILL FOR RELIEF OF INSOLVENT DEBTORS, FOR THE EFFECTUAL DISCOVERY, AND MORE EQUAL DISTRIBUTION OF THEIR ESTATES, AND IT IS REFERRED TO MR. RICHARD HENRY LEE AND MR. BLAND TO PREPARE AND BRING IN THE SAME.

A PETITION OF THE INSPECTORS AT THE SEVERAL WAREHOUSES IN THE COUNTY OF NEW KENT, SETTING FORTH THAT THE BUSINESS AT THEIR RESPECTIVE WAREHOUSES IS OF LATE YEARS VERY MUCH INCREASED, AND PRAYING THEIR SALARIES MAY BE ENLARGED, WAS PRESENTED TO THE HOUSE AND READ.

ORDERED, THAT THE SAID PETITION DO LIE ON THE TABLE.

A PETITION OF THE INSPECTORS OF GUILFORD WAREHOUSE, IN THE COUNTY OF ACCOMACK, AND SUNDRY OTHER INHABITANTS OF THAT COUNTY, SETTING FORTH THAT THE PRESENT WAREHOUSE IS IN A RUINOUS CONDITION, AND HAS BEEN SO OFTEN REPAIRED THAT IT WILL ADMIT OF NO FURTHER REPARATION; AND PRAYING THAT A NEW ONE MAY BE ERECTED AT A PLACE CALLED TINLEY'S POINT, ON HUNTING CREEK, AND THAT AN ACT MAY PASS FOR THAT PURPOSE, WAS PRESENTED TO THE HOUSE AND READ.

ORDERED, THAT THE SAID PETITION BE REFERRED TO THE COMMITTEE OF PROPOSITION AND GRIEVANCES; THAT THEY EXAMINE INTO THE ALLEGATIONS THEREOF. AND REPORT THE SAME, WITH THEIR OPINION THEREON, TO THEHOUSE.

A PETITION OF GEORGE PARKER, SETTING FORTH THAT RICHARD BENNET LATE OF MARYLAND, ESQ: BY HIS LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT BEARING DATE THE 25 SEPT 1749, AMONG OTHER BEQUESTS, GIVES UNTO ONE GEORGE PARKER OF THE COUNTY OF ACCOMACK, IN THIS COLONY, AND HIS HEIRS ALL HIS LANDS AND PLANTATIONS, AS WELL AS THOSE ON BENNET'S CREEK, IN NANSAMOND CO AS ELSEWHERE IN THE SAID COLONY, AND ALSO ALL HIS NEGROES AND MULATTO SLAVES IN THE SAID COLONY HIS STOCK HE HORNED CATTLE, SHEEP, HOGS, HORSES AND HORSE KIND, AND ALL OTHER HIS PERSONAL ESTATE, THAT AT THE TIME OF HIS DEATH SHOULD BE UPON HIS SAID LANDS, IN TRUST, FOR THE RAISING SUM OF L 30 VA CURRENT SILVER MONEY ANNUALLY FOR EVER, AND PAYING THE SAME TO THE CHURCHWARDENS OF THE PARISH WHEREIN THE SAID LANDS LIE, NOW CALLED THE LOWER PARISH OF NANSEMOND; WHICH SAID ANNUAL SUM IS TO BE PAID AT THE CHURCH DOOR OF THE SAID PA PARISH TO THE CHURCHWARDENS ON THE 25TH OF MARCH IN EVERY YEAR, AND TO BE APPLIED TOWARDS CLOTHING SUCH AND SO MANY POOR PEOPLE AS THE VESTRY AND THE CHURCH WARDENS OF THE SAID PARISH SHOULD JUDGE TO BE MOST NEEDY, AND THEN TO THE FURTHER USE OF THE SAID GEORGE PARKER, AND THE HEIRS OF HIS BODY, AND FOR WANT OF SUCH ISSUE TO THE USE OF THE TESTATOR'S RIGHT HEIRS FOREVER, SUBJECT NEVERTHELESS TO THE SAID ANNUAL PAYMENT OF L 30; THAT THE PETITIONER IS SON AND HEIRS AT LAW OF THE SAID GEORGE PARKER, AND THAT SINCE HIS FATHER'S DECEASE COLONEL RICHARD BLAND, A MEMBER OF THIS HOUSE, RECOVERED FROM THE [illegible] THE SAID LAND, ON BENNETT'S [illegible] (WHICH WAS ALL THE LAND LEFT THE PETITIONER'S FATHER, BY THE SAID WILL) [illegible] THAT THE PETITIONER, WHO NOW LIVES IN THE COUNTY OF ACCOMACK, ON THE EASTERN SHORE OF THIS COLONY HAS BEEN OBLIGED FOR SOME TIME PAST, AND

WITHOUT THE INTERPOSITION OF THE LEGISLATURE, HE APPREHENDS, WILL STILL BE OBLIGED, TO TAKE A LONG JOURNEY OF 130 MILES ONCE EVERY YEAR TO COMPLY WITH THE DIRECTIONS OF THE SAID WILL, TO PAY THE SAID ANNUITY TO THE CHURCH WARDENS AT THE CHURCH DOOR OF THE SAID PARISH, WHICH SEEMS TO BE REPUGNANT TO THE INTENTION OF THE TESTATOR, WHO THOUGHT HE HAD, BY GIVING HIS SAID FATHER THE LANDS ON BENNET'S CREEK, ENABLED HIM TO PERFORM THE SAID BEQUEST WITH CONVENIENCE; AND PRAYING THAT AN ACT MAY PASS TO ENABLE HIM TO MAKE ONE PAYMENT OF L 600 TO THE CHURCHWARDENS OF THE SAID PARISH, IN LIEU OF THE SAID PERPETUAL ANNUITY OF L 30 AND THAT THE CHURCH WARDENS MAY BE OBLIGED TO LAY OUT THE SAME IN PURCHASE OF LANDS, OR OTHER SUFFICIENT SECURITY FOR SAID ANNUAL PAYMENT; AND THAT THE PETITIONER MAY BE EMPOWERED TO DISPOSE OF THE RESIDUE OF THE SAID BEQUEST MADE TO HIS FATHER, THE BETTER BETTER TO ENABLE HIM TO MAKE THE SAID PAYMENT, WAS PRESENTED TO THE HOUSE AND READ.

ORDERED, THAT A BILL OR BILLS BE BROUGHT IN PURSUANT TO THE PRAYER OF THE SAID PETITION, AND IT IS REFERRED TO MR. PARRAMORE TO PREPARE AND BRING IN THE SAME.

MR. ATTORNEY, FROM THE COMMITTEE OF PROPOSITIONS AND GRIEVANCES, PRESENTED TO THE HOUSE, ACCORDING TO ORDER, A BILL TO AMEND THE ACT ENTITLED AN ACT, TO OBLIGE THE OWNERS OF MILLS, HEDGES, OR STONE STEPS ON SUNDRY RIVERS, THEREIN MENTIONED TO MAKE OPENINGS OR SLOPES THEREIN FOR THE PASSAGE OF FISH, AND FOR OTHER PURPOSES THEREIN MENTIONED.

ALSO A BILL FOR ESTABLISHING THE TOWN OF MECKLENBURG IN THE COUNTY OF FREDERICK.

ALSO A BILL FOR ADDING PART OF THE COUNTY OF KING AND QUEEN TO THE COUNT COUNTY OF CAROLINE, AND FOR ALTERING THE COURT DAY OF KING AND QUEEN.

ALSO A BILL FOR DIVIDING THE PARISH OF NOTOWAY, IN THE COUNTY OF SOUTH-AMPTON . AND THE SAID BILLS WERE SEVERALLY READ THE FIRST TIME, AND ORDERED TO BE READ A SECOND TIME.

ORDERED, THAT MR. ISRAEL CHRISTIAN HAVE LEAVE TO BE ABSENT THE REMAINDER OF THIS SESSION.

MR. CARY, FROM THE COMMITTEE OF CLAIMS, REPORTED, ACCORDING TO ORDER THAT THE SAID COMMITTEE, HAD HAD UNDER THEIR FURTHER CONSIDERATION THE PETITION OF CAPTAIN THOMAS BULLET, CAPT JOHN BLAGG, CAPT WM FLEMING, AND ENSIGN JAMES WALKER, OFFICERS OF THE VIRGINIA REGIMENT, TO THEM RECOMMITTED AND HAD COME TO A RESOLUTION THEREON; WHICH HE READ IN HIS PLACE, AND THEN DELIVERED IN AT THE TABLE, WHERE THE SAME WAS AGAIN TWICE READ AND AGREED TO BY THE HOUSE, AND IS AS FOLLOWS:

RESOLVED, THAT THE PETITION OF THE SAID OFFICERS TO BE REIMBURSED THE BOUNTY MONEY AND SUBSISTENCE OF SEVERAL RECRUITS BY THEM ENLISTED FOR THE SAID REGIMENT, WHO DESERTED BEFORE THEY ARRIVED AT THE PLACE OF RENDEZVOUS, IS REASONABLE, AND THAT THEY OUGHT TO BE ALLOWED THE SUMS FOLLOWING, VIZ; THE SAID THOMAS BULLETT THE SUM OF L 41 16S T3D SAID JOHN BLAGG THE SUM OF L51.11 S 4 D. THE SAID WM FLEMING THE SUM OF L20. 8 S. AND THE SAID JAMES WALKER THE SUM OF L 67, BEING THE SUMS SEVERALLY PAID BY THEM FOR THE BOUNTY AND SUBSISTENCE OF THE RECRUITS ENLISTED BY THE SAID OFFICERS RESPECTIVELY, TO BE PAID OUT OF THE MONEY RAISED IN PURSUANCE OF OF AN ACT OF ASSEMBLY, ENTITLED AN ACT FOR GRANTING AN AID TO HIS MAJESTY, AND FOR OTHER PURPOSES THEREIN MENTIONED.

AN ACCOUNT OF JOHN ROSS FOR 674 LBS OF PORK FOR THE USE OF THE GARRISON OF WAS PRESENTED TO THE HOUSE AND RECEIVED.

ORDERED, THAT THE SAID ACCOUNT BE REFERRED TO THE CONSIDERATION OF TH THE COMMITTEE OF CLAIMS; THAT THEY EXAMINE INTO THE ALLEGATIONS THEREOF, A AND REPORT THE SAME, WITH THEIR OPINION THEREON, TO THE HOUSE.

ORDERED, THAT MR. WORMELEY, MR. WALKER, BE ADDED TO THE COMMITTEE OF PROPOSITIONS AND GRIEVANCES, MR. WORMELEY TO THE COMMITTEE OF PRIVILEGES AND ELECTIONS, MR. READ AND MR. WALKER TO THE COMMITTEE OF CLAIMS, AND MR. TERRY TO THE COMMITTEE OF TRADE.

(P 152) DEC 16, 1762. A BILL FOR BUILDING A BRIDGE OVER THE NORTH BRANCH OF JAMES RIVER, IN THE COUNTY OF ALBEMARLE, WAS READ AND SECOND THE SECOND TIME, AND COMMITTEE TO MR. THOMAS WALKER, MR. FRY AND KR JOHN PENDLETON.

A MEMORIAL OF THE OFFICERS WHO SERVED IN THE OLD VA REGIMENT IN FAVOUR OF JAMES DUNCANSON, SETTING FORTH THAT IN THE YEAR 1755 HE ENTERED A VOLUNTEER IN THAT CORPS, WHERE HIS GOOD BEHAVIOR SOON PROCURED HIM A PAIR OF COLOURS, FROM WHICH HE WAS PROMOTED TO A LIEUTENANCY AND BEHAVED HIMSELF IN THOSE APPOINTMENTS, ENTIRELY TO THE SATISFACTION OF HIS SUPERIORS AND THE CORPS TO WHICH HE BELONGED, THAT HE NEVER SIGNIFIED ANY INTENTION OF LEAVING THE SERVICE UNTIL THE LATTER END OF THE CAMPAIGN 1758, WHEN HE WAS DISABLED BY A VERY DENGEROUS WOUND, OCCASIONED BY A MUSKET BALL PASSING THROUGH HIS THROAT, WHICH HE RECEIVED AT THE HEAD OF A SMALL DETACHMENT THAT WAS ORDERED FROM LIGONIER, WHEN THAT POST WAS ATTACKED BY A FROMIDABLE B BODY OF THE ENEMY, WHICH OCCASIONED, THE LOSS OF HIS VOICE FOR A TIME, AND RENDERED HIM INCAPABLE OF SERVING ANY LONGER IN KING AND COUNTRY AS A SOLDIER, THAT IN THAT ACTION HE BEHAVED WITH GREAT INTREPIDITY AND CONDUCT, AND FOR THE SPACE OF 4 YEARS HE CONTINUED IN THE REGIMENT, HIS WELL KNOWN BEHAVIOUR, HIS SERVICES AND HIS SUFFERINGS SUFFICIENTLY RECOMMENDED HIM TO THE NOTICE OF THE PUBLIC AND PRAYING MUCH RELIEF AS THIS HOUSE SHALL THINK FIT, WAS PRESENTED TO THE HOUSE AND READ.

ORDERED, THAT THE SAID MEMORIAL BE REFERRED TO MR. GEORGE MERCER, MR. RICHARD HENRY LEE AND MR. THOMAS WALKER, THAT THEY EXAMINE INTO THE ALLEGATIONS THEREOF, AND REPORT THE SAME WITH THEIR OPINION, THEREON, TO THE HOUSE. ON A MOTION MADE; (P 155 18TH DEC 1762. AN ENGROSSED BILL, ENTITLED, AN ACT FOR BUILDING A BRIDGE OVER THE NORTH BRANCH OF JAMES RIVER, IN THE COUNTRY OF ALBEMARLE WAS READ THE THIRD TIME, AND THE BLANKS THEREIN FILLED UP.

RESOLVED THAT THE SAID BILL DO PASS. ORDERED, THAT MR. THOMAS WALKER DO CARRY UP THE SAID BILL TO THE COUNCIL FOR THEIR CONCURRENCE. AN ENGROSSED BILL, ENTITLED, AN ACT FOR REGULATING THE GOLD COIN OF THE GERMAN EMPIRE WAS READ THE 3RD TIME. RESOLVED, THAT THE SAID BILL DO PASS. ORDERED , THAT MR. ATTORNEY DO CARRY THE SAID BILL TO THE COUNCIL FOR THEIR CONCURRENCE. ORDERED, THAT MR. WALKER HAVE LEAVE TO BE ABSENT THE REMAINDER OF THIS SESSION.

(SAME DATE)(P 157) ORDERED THAT A COMMITTEE BE APPOINTED TO PROPORTION THE PUBLIC LEVY, AND THAT IT CONSIST OF THE FOLLOWING PERSONS, VIZ:

MR. CARY, THOMAS WALKER, READ, UPSHAW, WAGER AND MR. GEORGE MERCER.

JOURNAL OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES
SESSION 1763

(P 169) SHOWS THAT THOMAS WALKER AND JOHN FRY WERE MEMBERS FROM ALBEMARLE COUNTY AND NOTE AT BOTTOM OF PAGE SHOWS AS FOLLOWS. *NOT SHOWN BY THE JOURNAL TO HAVE BEEN PRESENT DURING THE ASSEMBLY. (P 201) JOURNAL OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES, JAN SESSION 1764) SHOWS THAT THOMAS WALKER AND JOHN FRY WERE MEMBERS FROM ALBEMARLE COUNTY. NOTE STATES THAT JOHN FRY WAS NOT PRESENT DURING THE ASSEMBLY. (P 225) JOURNAL OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES, 1764. OCT SESSION THOMAS WALKER AND HENRY FRY MEMBERS FROM ALBEMARLE CO (P 229 OCT 30 1764:

ORDERED THAT AN ADDRESS BE MADE TO THE GOVERNOR, TO ORDER A NEW WRIT TO ISSUE FOR ELECTING A BURGESS TO SERVE IN THIS PRESENT ASSEMBLY FOR THE COUNTY OF ALBEMARLE, IN THE ROOM OF MR. FRY WHO SINCE HIS ELECTION HAS ACCEPTED OF THE OFFICE OF CORONOR; AND THAT MR. WALKER DO WAIT ON HIS

HONOR WITH THE SAID ADDRESS:
(P 229 AND 230) OCTOBER 31 1764 SESSION.

A MEMBER RETURNED ON A NEW WRIT, HAVING TAKEN THE OATHS APPOINTED BY ACT OF PARLIAMENT TO BE TAKEN INSTEAD OF THE OATHS OF ALLEIANCE AND SUPREMACY AND TAKEN AND SUBSCRIBED THE OATH OF ABJURATION, AND ALSO SUBSCRIBED THE TEST, WAS ADMITTED TO HIS PLACE IN THE HOUSE.

MR. LANDON CARTER, REPORTED THAT THE COMMITTEE APPOINTED HAD, ACCORDING TO ORDER, PREPARED AN ADDRESS TO THE GOVERNOUR, WHICHHE READ IN HIS PLACE, AND THEN DELIVERED IN AT THE TABLE, WHERE IT WAS AGAIN TWICE READ, AND AGREED TO BY THE HOUSE, AND IS AS FOLLOWS:

SIR: PERMIT US TO MAKE OUR GRATEFUL ACKNOWLEDGMENTS TO YOUR HONOUR FOR YOUR KIND AND AFFECTIONATE SPEECH, AT THE OPINION OF THIS SESSION. AND THAT WE MAY NEVER BE THOUGHT WANTING IN A PROPER FILIAL RESPECT TO OUR MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN (A THING TOO SACRED TO BE OMITTED) WE BEG LEAVE TO ASSURE YOUR HONOUR THAT WE SHALL NOT, UPON ANY OCCASION WHATEVER, THINK ANY ENDEAVOUR (NECESSARY TO DEMONSTRATE SUCH OUR DUTY TO HIS MAJESTY) CAN BE ATTENDED WITH A FATIGUE WHICH WE WILL NOT WITH GREAT CHEERFULNESS ENCOUNTER.

WE PERSUADE OURSELVES THAT WE HAVE SO WELL CONVINCED MANKIND OF OUR STRICT ATTENTION TO SOCIAL JUSTICE, AS AT THIS DAY TO BE SUFFICIENTLY SECURED FROM EVERY THE LEAST DOUBT OF OUR BEING GOVERNED BY MOTIVES TRULY UPRIGHT IN OUR CONDUCT; AND WE FLATTER OURSELVES, THAT, WITH EVERY UNPREJUDICED MEMBER OF THE COMMUNITY, NOT ONLY OUR PAST BUT OUR FUTURE TRANSACTIONS WILL APPEAR IN THE SAME AMIABLE LIGHT, WHEN IMPARTIALLY AND JUDICIOUSLY CONSIDERED. WITH SUCH SALUTARY ENDS CONSTANTLY IN OUR VIEW, WE HOPE WE SHALL ALWAYS BE EXECUSED WHEN WE DECLINE ANY MEASURE (HOWEVER PROPOSED) THAT WE DO NOT THINK PRODUCTIVE OF THEM. WE ARE SO WELL SATISFIED OF YOUR GREAT REGARD FOR THE WELFARE OF THIS COLONY, THAT WE BEG YOUR HONOUR WILL REST ASSURED THAT EVERY ENGAGEMENT THAT YOU HAVE ENTERED INTO ON OUR PART SHALL BE ATTENDED TO WITH THAT COOL DELIBERATION, AND DESPATCH, WHICH YOU HAVE RECOMMENDED.

ORDERED, THAT THE SAID ADDRESS BE FAIRLY TRANSCRIBED, AND PRESENTED BY THE WHOLE HOUSE.

ORDERED, THAT THE COMMITTEE WHO PREPARED THE SAME DO WAIT ON THE GOVERNOUR, TO KNOW HIS PLEASURE WHEN THIS HOUSE SHALL ATTEND HIS HONOUR TO PRESENT IT.

ORDERED THAT A COMMITTEE OF PRIVILEGES AND ELECTIONS BE APPOINTED, OF THE FOLLOWING: MR. ATTORNEY, JOHN BAYLOR, LANDON CARTER, BERNARD MOORE, WILLIAM DIGGES, GEORGE WYTHE, BENJAMIN HARRISON, DUDLEY DIGGES, MANN PAGE MR. BLAND, JOHN PAGE, THOMAS LUDWELL/ LEE, RICHARD HENRY LEE, LEWIS BURWELL, EDMUND PENDLETON, THOMAS WHITING MR. LEMUEL RIDDICK, GEORGE JOHNSTON, JOHN WOODBRIDGE.

AND THEY ARE TO MEET AND ADJOURN FROM DAY TO DAY, AND TO EXAMINE, IN THE FIRST PLACE, ALL RETURNS OF WRITS FOR ELECTING BURGESSES TO SERVE IN THIS PRESENT GENERAL ASSEMBLY AND TO COMPARE THE SAME WITH THE FORM P PRESCRIBED BY LAW; AND TO TAKE UNTO THEIR CONSIDERATION ALL SUCH MATTERS AS SHALL OR MAY COME IN QUESTION TOUCHING RETURNS, ELECTIONS, AND PRIVILEGES, AND TO REPORT THEIR PROCEEDINGS, WITH THEIR OPINIONS THEREUPK FROM TIME TO TIME, TO THE HOUSE. AND THE SAID COMMITTEE IS TO HAVE POWER TO SEND FOR PERSONS, PAPERS AND RECORDS, FOR THEIR INFORMATION.

ORDERED, THAT A COMMITTEE OF PROPOSITIONS AND GRIEVANCES BE APPOINTED OF THE FOLLOWING PERSONS:

MR. BLAND, LANDON CARTER, MOORE CARY, PENDLETON, THOMAS LUDWELL LEE, RICHARD HENRY LEE, MR THOMAS WALKER AND OTHERS, AND THEY ARE TO MEET AND ADJOURN FROM DAY TO DAY AND ETC.

(PAGE 280)NOVEMBER 30 1764. ORDERED, THAT A COMMITTEE BE APPOINTED TO ASCERTAIN THE PRICE OF SUNDRY INDIAN GOODS BELONGING TO THE PUBLIC,

PURCHASED BY MR. ISRAEL CHRISTIAN, AND IT IS REFERRED TO MR. EDMUND PENDLETON, MR. TRAVIS, MR. WALKER, MR. HARTWELL COOKE, MR. WALKER AND MR. LEWIS TO INSPECT THE SAME, AND REPORT THEIR OPINION THEREON TO THE HOUSE. (P 281, DEC 1, 1764)

A PETITION OF THOMAS WALKER, SETTING FORTH THAT HE WAS APPOINTED A COMMISSARY OF STORES AND PROVISIONS FOR THIS COLONY IN THE YEAR 1755, AND IN THAT CAPACITY WAS SUED BY THOMAS CRESAP, IN THE COUNTY COURT OF AUGUSTA FOR SUNDRY CHARGES WHICH ACCRUED DURING GENERAL BRADDOCK'S CAMPAIGN, AND THOUGH HE USED EVERY LEGAL METHOD OF DEFENSE, HE WAS CONDEMNED BY A JURY'S VERDICT TO PAY THE SUM OF L79 . 5, AND COSTS. THAT IN THE COURSE OF THE SAID SERVICE HE WAS THE MEANS OF SAVING A CONSIDERABLE SUM OF MONEY TO THE COLONY, AND AS THIS WAS A LOSS SUSTAINED IN THE SAME SERVICE, HE HOPED HE MAY BE INDEMNIFIED OUT OF THE MONEY SO SAVED, WAS PRESENTED TO THE HOUSE AND RECEIVED.

ORDERED, THAT THE SAID PETITION BE REFERRED TO THE CONSIDERATION OF THE COMMITTEE OF CLAIMS; THAT THEY EXAMINE INTO THE ALLEGATIONS THEREOF AND REPORT THE SAME WITH THEIR OPINION THEREON, TO THE HOUSE.

A PETITION OF ROBERT ASHBEY. (P 289 DEC 11 1764)

MR. CARY, FROM THE COMMITEE OF CLAIMS, REBORTED THAT THE COMMITTEE, HAD HAD UNDER THEIR CONSIDERATION, THE PETITIONS OF THOMAS WALKER AND HENRY DUVAL MAUGER TO THEM REFERRED, AND HAD COME TO SEVERAL ~~REGLU--~~ RESOLUTIONS THEREON; WHICH HE READ IN HIS PLACE, AND THEN DELIVERED IN AT THE TABLE, WHERE THEY WERE AGAIN TWICE READ, AND AGREED TO BY THE HOUSE, AS FOLLOWS:

THAT THE SAID THOMAS WALKER OUGHT TO BE PAID BY THE PUBLIC THE SUM OF L87. 10- 6 TO REIMBURSE HIM THE JUDGMENT AND COSTS IN HIS PETITION MENTIONED.

(P 298) MONDAY THE 17TH DECEMBER 1764.

MR. EDMUND PENDLETON, FROM THE COMMITTEE TO WHOM IT WAS REFERRED TO ASCERTAIN THE PRICE OF SUNDRY INDIAN GOODS BELONGING TO THE PUBLIC, PURCHASED BY MR. ISRAEL CHRISTIAN WITHOUT A PRICE AGREED ON, REPORTED THAT THE COMMITTEE HAD HAD THE SAME UNDER THEIR CONSIDERATION, AND HAD AGREED UPON A REPORT, AND COME TO SEVERAL RESOLUTIONS THEREON, WHICH HE READ IN HIS PLACE, AND THEN DELIVERED IN AT THE TABLE, WHERE THEY WERE AGAIN TWICE READ, AND AGREED TO, AS FOLLOWS:

IT APPEARS TO YOUR COMMITTEE THAT MR. CHRISTIAN PURCHASED OF MR. THOMAS WALKER, SUNDRY GOODS BELONGING TO THE PUBLIC AMOUNTING (AS RATED BY US * TO L136. 13. 9: AFTER WHICH MR. CHRISTIAN, ON HIS WAY WAY TO THE CHEROKEE COUNTRY, RECEIVED FROM CAPT WM INGLES SOME OTHER INDIAN GOODS BELONGING TO THE PUBLIC, NOW VALUED TO L65. 16. 3 BUT WHETHER THE LAST MENTIONED GOODS WERE PURCHASED, OR TAKEN BY MR. CHRISTIAN TO BE SOLD ON ACCOUNT OF THE PUBLIC DOES NOT APPEAR. IT FURTHER APPEARS THAT PART OF THE GOODS WERE SOLD IN THE INDIAN COUNTRY, AND AS MR. CHRISTIAN WAS RETURNING HOME HE WAS PURSUED BY THE INDIANS, AND ALL HIS AFFECTS TAKEN FROM HIM AND LOST.

RESOLVED, THAT THE SAID MR. CHRISTIAN OUGHT TO PAY TO THE TREASURER, FOR THE USE OF THE PUBLIC, THE SAID L136. 13. 9 FOR THE FIRST MENTIONED GOODS. (PAGE 300) ORDERED THAT A COMMITTEE BE APPOINTED TO EXAMINE AND STATE THE ACCOUNTS OF THE EXPENSES INCURRED BY MR. RUTHERFORD, ON HIS INFORMATION EXHIBITED TO THIS HOUSE AGAINST COL. ADAM STEPHEN, AND THAT IT IT DO CONSIST OF THE FOLLOWING PERSONS, VIZ' MR. EDWARD PENDLETON, FLEMING AND MR. WALKER.

* * * * *

(PAGE XXVIII)
JOURNAL OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES (1764 TO 1769)
DEED SIGNED BY THE SIX NATIONS OF INDIANS AT FORT STANWIX, N. Y.
NOVEMBER 5TH 1768

TO ALL TO WHOM THESE PRESENTS SHALL COME OR MAY CONCERN, - WE THE SACHEMS AND CHIEFS OF THE SIX UNITED NATIONS AND OF THE SHAWANESE, DELEWARE, MINGOES OF OHIO AND OTHER DEPENDENT TRIBES ON BEHALF OF OURSELVES AND THE REST OF OUR SEVERAL NATIONS, THE CHIEFS AND WARRIORS OF WHOM ARE NOW HERE CONVENED BY SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON, BARONET HIS MAJESTY'S SUPERINTENDENT OF OUR AFFAIRS ~~AN~~ SEND GREETING:

WHEREAS, HIS MAJESTY WAS GRACIOUSLY PLEASED TO PROPOSE TO US IN THE YEAR 1765 THAT A BOUNDARY LINE SHOULD BE FIXED BETWEEN THE ENGLISH AND US, TO ASCERTAIN AND ESTABLISH OUR LIMITS, AND PREVENT THOSE INTRUSIONS AND ENCROACHMENTS OF WHICH WE HAD SO LONG AND LOUDLY COMPLAINED, AND TO PUT A STOP TO THE MANY FRAUDULENT ADVANTAGES WHICH HAD BEEN ~~O~~ SO OFTEN TAKEN OF US IN LAND AFFAIRS, WHICH BOUNDARY APPEARING TO US AS A WIFE AND GOOD MEASURE WE DID THEN AGREE TO A PART OF A LINE AND PROMISE TO SETTLE THE WHOLE FINALY, WHENSOEVER SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON SHOULD BE FULLY EMPOWERED TO TREAT WITH US FOR THAT PURPOSE. AND WHEREAS, HIS SAID MAJESTY HAS AT LENGTH GIVEN SR. WM JOHNSON ORDERS, SIR WM JOHNSON HAS CONVENED THE CHIEFS AND WARRIORS OF OUR RESPECTIVE NATIONS, WHO ARE THE TRUE AND ABSOLUTE PROPRIETORS ~~X~~ OF THE LANDS IN QUESTION, AND WHO ARE HERE NOW TO A VERY CONSIDERABLE NUMBER, AND WHEREAS, MANY UNEASINESSES AND DOUBTS HAVE ARISEN AMONGST US, WHICH HAVE GIVEN RISE TO AN APPREHENSION THAT THE LINE MAY NOT BE STRICTLY OBSERVED ON THE PART OF THE ENGLISH IN WHICH CASE MATTERS MAY BE WORSE THAN BEFORE WHICH APPREHENSION TOGETHER WITH THE DEPENDANT STATE OF SOME OF OUR TRIBES AND OTHER CIRCUMSTANCES, WHICH RETARDED THE SETTLEMENT, AND BECAME THE SUBJECT OF SOME DEBATE, SIR: WM JOHNSON HAS AT LENGTH SO FAR SATISFIED US UPON AS TO INDUCE US TO COME TO AN AGREEMENT CONCERNING THE LINE, WHICH IS NOW BROUGHT TO CONCLUSION, THE WHOLE BEING FULLY EXPLAINED TO US IN A LARGE ASSEMBLY OF OUR PEOPLE BEFORE SIR WM JOHNSON AND IN THE PRESENCE OF HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR OF NEW JERSEY THE COMMISSIONERS FOR THE PROVINCES OF VIRGINIA AND PENNSYLVANIA AND SUNDRY OTHER GENTLEMEN, BY WHICH LINE SO AGREED UPON, A CONSIDERABLE TRACT OF COUNTRY ALONG SEVERAL PROVINCES IS BY US CEDED TO HIS SAID MAJESTY, WHICH WE ARE INDUCED TO AND DO HEREBY RATIFY AND CONFIRM TO HIS SAID MAJESTY FROM THE EXPECTATION AND CONFIDENCE WE PLACE IN HIS ROYAL GOODNESS, THAT HE WILL GRACIOUSLY COMPLY WITH OUR HUMBLE REQUESTS AS THE SAME IS EXPRESSED IN A SPEECH OF THE SEVERAL NATIONS ADDRESSED TO HIS MAJESTY THRO' SIR WM JOHNSON ON TUESDAY THE FIRST DAY OF THE PRESENT MONTH OF NOVEMBER WHEREIN, WE HAVE DECLARED OUR EXPECTATIONS OF THE CONTINUANCE OF HIS MAJESTY'S FAVOR, AND OUR DESIRE THAT OUR ANCIENT ENGAGEMENTS BE OBSERVED AND OUR AFFAIRS ATTENDED TO BY THE OFFICER WHO HAS THE MANAGEMENT THEREOF, ENABLING HIM TO DISCHARGE ALL THOSE MATTERS PROPERLY FOR OUR INTEREST. THAT THE LANDS OCCUPIED BY THE MOHAWKS AROUND THEIR VILLAGES, AS WELL AS BY ANY OTHER NATION ~~OFF~~ EFFECTED BY THIS OUR CESSION, MAY EFFECTUALLY REMAIN TO THEM AND TO THEIR POSTERITY AND THAT ANY ENGAGEMENTS REGARDING PROPERTY WHICH THEY MAY BE NOW UNDER MAY BE PROSECUTED AND OUR PRESENT GRANTS DEEMED VALID ON OUR PARTS WITH THE SEVERAL OTHER HUMBLE REQUESTS CONTAINED IN OUR SAID SPEECH. AND

WHEREAS, AT THE SETTLING OF THE SAID LINE IT APPEARED THAT THE LINE DESCRIBED BY HIS MAJESTY'S ORDER WAS NOT EXTENDED TO THE NORTHWARD OF OSWEGY, OR THE SOUTHWARD OF GREAT KANAHAWA RIVER, WE HAVE AGREED TO AND CONTINUED THE LINE TO THE NORTHWARD, ON A SUPPOSITION THAT IT WAS OMITTED BY REASON OF OUR NOT HAVING COME TO ANY DETERMINATION CONCERNING

ITS COURSE AT THE CONGRESS HELD 1765 AND IN AS MUCH AS THE LINE TO THE NORTHWARD BECAME THE MOST NECESSARY OF ANY FOR PREVENTING ENCROACHMENTS AT OUR VERY TOWNS AND RESIDENCES, AND WE HAVE GIVEN THIS LINE MORE FAVORABLE TO PENNSYLVANIA FOR THE REASONS AND CONSIDERATIONS MENTIONED IN THE TREATY. WE HAVE LIKEWISE CONTINUED IT SOUTH TO CHEROKEE RIVER BECAUSE THE SAME IS AND WE DO DECLARE IT TO BE OUR TRUE BOUNDS WITH THE SOUTHERN INDIANS, AND THAT WE HAVE AN UNDOUBTED RIGHT TO THE COUNTRY AS FAR SOUTH AS THATR RIVER WHICH MAKES OUR CESSION TO HIS MAJESTY MUCH MORE ADVANTAGEOUS THAN THAT PROPOSED. NOW, THEREFORE, KNOW YE, THAT WE THE SACHEMS AND CHIEFS AFORE-MENTIONED, NATIVE INDIANS AND PROPRIETORS OF THE LANDS HEREINAFTER DESCRIBED, AND IN BEHALF OF OURSELVES AND THE WHOLE OF OUR CONFEDERACY FOR THE CONSIDERATION HEREIN BEFORE MENTIONED, AND ALSO FOR AND IN CONSIDERATION OF A VALUABLE PRESENT OF THE SEVERAL ARTICLES IN USE AND AMONG INDIANS, WHICH TOGETHER WITH A LARGE SUM OF MONEY AMOUNT IN THE WHOLE TO THE SUM OF TEN THOUSAND FOUR HUNDRED AND SIXTY POUNDS SEVEN SHILLINGS AND THREE PENCE - STERLING TO US NOW DELIVERED AND PAID BY SIR WM JOHNSON BARONET HIS MAJESTY'S SOLE AGENT AND SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS FOR THE NORTHERN DEPARTMENT OF AMERICA IN THE NAME AND ON BEHALF OF OUR SOVEREIGN LORD GEORGE THE THIRD BY THE GRACE OF GOD OF GREAT BRITAIN, FRANCE AND IRELAND, KING, DEFENDER OF THE FAITH, THE RECEIPTS WHEREOF WE DO HEREBY ACKNOWLEDGE, WE THE SAID INDIANS HAVE FOR US OUR HEIRS AND SUCCESSORS GRANTED BARGAINED SOLD RELEASED AND CONFIRMED AND BY THESE PRESENTS DO GRANT BARGAIN SELL RELEASE AND CONFIRM INTO OUR SAID SOVEREIGN LORD KING GEORGE THE THIRD AT THAT TRACT OF LAND SITUATED IN NORTH AMERICA AT THE BACK OF THE BRITISH SETTLEMENTS. BOUNDED BY A LINE WHICH WE HAVE NOW AGREED UPON, AND DO HEREBY ESTABLSISH AS THE BOUNDARY BETWEEN US AND THE BRITISH COLONIES IN AMERICA BEGINNING AT THE MOUTH OF THE CHEROKEE OR HOGOHEE RIVER WHERE IT EMPTYS INTO THE RIVER OHIO AND RUNNING FROM THENCE UPWARD ALONG THE SOUTH SIDE OF THE SAID RIVER TO KITTANNING WHICH IS ABOVE FORT PITT, FROM THENCE BY A DIRECT LINE TO THE NEAREST FORK OF THE WEST BRANCH OF SUSQUEHANNAH, THENCE THRO' ALLEGHANY MOUNTAINS ALONG THE SOUTH SIDE OF THE SAID WEST BRANCH TILL IT COMES OPPOSITE TO THE MOUTH OF A CREEK CALLED TIBOGTON; THENCE ACROSS THE WEST BRANCH AND ALONG THE SOUTH SIDE OF THAT CREEK AND ALONG THE NORTH SIDE OF BURNETTE HILL TO A CREEK CALLED AWANDRE, THENCE DOWN THE SAME TO THE EAST BRANCH OF SUSQUEHANNAH, AND ACROSS THE SAME, AND UP TO THE EASTIDE OF THAT RIVER TO OSWEGY FROM THENCE EAST TO DELAWARE RIVER, AND UP THAT RIVER TO OPPOSITE WHERE TIANADHERA FALLS INTO SUSQUEHANNAH; THENCE TO TIANADERHA AND UP THE WEST SIDE THEREOF AND THE WEST SIDE OF THE- ITS WEST BRANCH TO THE HEAD THEREOF, AND THENCE BY A DIRECT LINE TO CANADA CREEK WHERE IT EMPTYS INTO THE WOOD CREEK AT THE WEST END OF THE CARRYING PLACE BEYOND FORT STANWIX, AND EXTENDED EASTWARD FROM EVERY PART OF THE SAID LINE AS FAR AS THE LANDS FORMERLY PURCHASED, SO AS TO COMPREHEND THE WHOLE OF THE LANNDS BETWEEN THE SAID LINE, AND THE PURCHASE LANDS OR SETTLEMENTS, EXCEPT WHAT IS WITHIN THE PROVINCE OF PENNSYLVANIA, TOGETHER WITH THE HEREDITAMENTS AND APPURTENCES TO THE SAME BELONGING OR APPURTAINING, IN THE FULLEST AND MOST AMPLE MANNER, AND ALL THE ESTATE, RIGHT, TITLE, INTEREST, PROPERTY, POSSESSION, BENEFIT, CLAIM AND DEMAND, EITHER IN LAW OR EQUITY OF EACH AND EVERY OF US, IN OR TO THE SAME IN ANY PART THEREOF TO HAVE AND TO HOLD THE WHOLE LANDS AND PROMISES HEREBY GRANTED, BARGAINED, SOLD, RELEASED AND CONFIRMED AS AFORESAID WITH THE HEREDIMENTS AND APPURTENANCES THEREUNTO BELONGTNG UNDER THE RESERVATIONS MADE IN THE TREATY UNTO OUR SAID SOVEREIGN, LORD KING GEORGE THE THIRD HIS HEIRS AND SUCCESSORS, TO AND FOR HIS AND THEIR OWN PROPER USE AND BEHALF FOR EVER, IN WITNESS WHEREOF WE THE CHIEFS OF THE CONFEDERACY HAVE HEREUNTO SET OUR MARKS AND SEALS AT FORT STANWIX THE 5TH NOVEMBER 1768 IN THE 9TH YEAR OF HIS MAJESTY'S REIGN.

(SIGNATURE OF WHITE MEN SIGNING THE SAME AS FOLLOWS:
SIGNED, SEALED AND DELIVERED IN PRESENCE OF:
WILLIAM FRANKLIN: GOVERNOR OF NEW JERSEY
FREDERICK SMITH, CHIEF JUSTICE OF NEW JERSEY
THOMAS WALKER, COMMISSIONER OF VA.
RICHARD PETERS OF THE COUNCIL OF PENNSYLVANIA
AND JAMES TILGHMAN

INDIAN NAMES SIGNING SAME

TEYANHAFORE OF ABRAHAM

CONAGUIEFO

SEFQUAREFFERS

BLUNT OR CHENUGHIATA

TEGAYA

GOFTRAVE

- - - - - -

THOMAS WALKER AND ANDREW LEWIS APPOINTED TO REPRESENT VIRGINIA AT THE FORT STANWIX TREATY, WRITING TO GOVERNOR BOTETOURT UNDER DATE DECEMBER 14 1768, SET FORTH IN DETAIL AN ACCOUNT OF THEIR JOURNEY. IN THIS LETTER IT IS STATED THAT THE TIME APPOINTED FOR HOLDING A CONGRESS WITH OF THE CHEROKEES BEING SO NEAR AT HAND, IT WAS DETERMINED THAT ONE OF THE COMMISSIONERS SHOULD PROCEED AT ONCE TO CHISWELL'S MINES, AND THE OTHER CONTINUE HIS JOURNEY TO FORT STANWIX. THIS WAS DONE AS THE RECORDS INDICATE, WALKER BEING THE ONLY COMMISSIONER ATTENDING THE FORT STANWIX MEETING.

* * * * * * * * * * *

WILLIAMSBURG DECEMBER 14, 1768

LETTER FROM THOMAS WALKER AND ANDREW LEWIS

RIGHT HONORABLE SIR:

IN OBEDIENCE TO COMMISSIONS AND INSTRUCTIONS BY US RECEIVED FROM THE HON. JNO BLAIR ; ESQUIRE. PRESIDENT OF VIRGINIA, WE BEGIN OUR JOURNEY TO SHAMOKIN ON THE 16TH JULY. WHEN WE GOT THERE AND FOUND THAT THERE WAS NO PROVISION MAKING FOR A CONGRESS WITH THE INDIANS AND THAT NO PERSON

IN THAT PART OF PENNSYLVANIA HAD HEARD THAT ANY SUCH THING WAS INTENDED, WE SENT AN EXPRESS TO SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON, HIS MAJESTY'S SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS IN THE NORTHERN DEPARTMENT AND CONTINUED ON THE FRONTIERS OF PENNSYLVANIA IN SUSPENCE UNTIL THE 18TH OF AUGUST IN THE EVENING, WHEN WE RECEIVED A LETTER FROM MR. ALEXANDER MCKEE ONE OF SIR WM JOHNSON'S DEPUTY'S INFORMING US THAT A CONGRESS WAS TO BE OPENED AT FORT STANWIX ON THE FIRST OF SEPT AND THAT WE MUST REPAIR TO JOHNSON HALL, WHERE WE SHOULD RECEIVE FURTHER INFORMATION WHICH WE DID WITH ALL POSSIBLE DISPATCH. ON OUR GETTING TO JOHNSON HALL WHICH WAS ON THE 27TH OF AUGUST, SIR WM TOLD US, THAT THE INDIANS WOULD BE ASSEMBLED BY THE 20TH OF SEPTEMBER WHEREUPON WE WAITED AT A DIRTY TAVERN NEAR THE HALL TILL THE 14TH FROM THENCE PROCEEDED TO FORT STANWIX WHERE WE ARRIVED ON THE 17TH AND WAITED FOR THE INDIANS TILL THE 12TH OF OCTOBER. THE TIME APPOINTED FOR HOLDING A CONGRESS WITH THE CHEROKEES BEING THEN SO NEAR AS THE 25TH OF OCTOBER, AND THE DISTANCE FROM FORT STANWIX ABOUT NINE HUNDRED MILES, IT WAS THOUGHT EXPEDIENT BY SIR WM JOHNSON AND BOTH OF US, THAT ONE OF US SHOULD CONTINUE AT FORT STANWIX AND THE OTHER ATTEND AT CHISWELL'S MINES, IN CONSEQUENCE WHEREOF ONE OF US IMMEDIATELY SET OFF FOR THAT QUARTER. THE INDIANS WERE NOT CONVENED SO AS TO PROCEED TO BUSINESS UNTIL THE 23RD OF OCTOBER AND ON THE 24TH THE CONGRESS WAS OPENED, IN WHICH AFTER

MUCH DEBATE AND MANY DIFFICULTIES THE SIX UNITED NATIONS OF INDIANS ON THE 5TH OF NOVEMBER, EXECUTED A DEED OF CESSION TO HIS MAJESTY FOR A LARGE TRACT OF COUNTRY LYING WEST OF VIRGINIA, PENNSYLVANIA AND NEW YORK, THE BOUNTS OF WHICH WILL MORE FULLY APPEAR BY THE MAP AND DEED HEREWITH DELIVERED.

SIR WM JOHNSON FOR THE BETTER SATISFACTION OF YOUR EXCELLENCY, WAS APPLIED TO FOR PERMISSION TO TAKE A COPY OF THE MINUTES DURING THE CONGRESS, WHICH HE REFUSED ALLEGING THAT THE MINISTRY HAD ORDERED THAT NO MINUTES TAKEN BY HIM SHOULD BE MADE PUBLIC UNTIL THEY HAD FIRST HAD COPIES, BUT THAT HE WOULD GIVE US CERTIFIED COPIES OF ALL THAT WAS NEEDFUL FOR US. AS WE EXPECTED SOME OF THOSE MINUTES MIGHT BE ABSOLUTELY NECESSARY FOR EXPLAINING THE EXECUTION OF OUR OFFICE AND THAT SIR WILLIAM MIGHT NOT HAVE LEISURES TO COPY THEM, THE PERSON APPOINTED TO ACT AS CLERK TO US ATTENDED CONSTANTLY AT THE COUNCIL HOUSE AND WHILE THE COUNCIL SAT, TOOK MINUTES, WHICH ARE AS NEAR THE TRUTH AS WE COULD COME. AFTER THE BUSINESS WAS NEARLY CONCLUDED, SIR: WM WAS APPLIED TO FOR THE COPIES PROMISED OR A LETTER, BOTH OF WHICH HE PROMISED, BUT AT LENGTH FOUND HIMSELF SO HURRIED AND FATIGURES THAT NEITHER COULD BE HAD. ON PARTING WITH HIM HE PROMISED TO WRITE AND SEND ALL SUCH COPIES AS HE THOUGHT NECESSARY AND TILL HE DOES THAT, WE CAN ONLY GIVE YOUR LORD A COPY OF THE PROCEEDINGS PROCURED AS ABOVE MENTIONED. WE ARE YOUR LORDSHIP'S MOST OBEDIENT AND VERY HUMBLE SERVANTS.

SIGNED BY THOMAS WALKER AND
ANDREW LEWIS

* *

VI: VIRGINIA HISTORICAL COLLECTION NEW SERIES
(MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS)

(P 71 PREFATORY NOTE; THE ORIGINALS OF THE FOLLOWING PAPERS, WITH OTHER MEMORANDA OF A PERSONAL AND PROFESSIONAL CHARACTER, BY DOCTOR GEORGE GILMER OF "PEN PARK," ALBEMARLE COUNTY, VIRGINIA, ARE RECORDED IN A DUEDECIMO VOLUME, BOUND IN UNDRESSED CALF, WHICH WAS EVIDENTLY CARRIED CONSTANTLY IN HIS POCKET DURING THE PERIOD COVERED BY THE ENTRIES. IT WAS PRESENTED IN MARCH 1879, TO THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL MINOR, OF CHARLOTTESVILLE, VA

THE PARENTAGE OF GEORGE GILMER WAS MOST WORTHY. HIS FATHER, DR.GEORGE GILMER, A NATIVE OF SCOTLAND AND A GRADUATE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF EDINBURG, MIGRATED TO VIRGINIA EARLY IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTRY AND SETTLED IN WILLIAMSBURG, WHERE HE SUCCESSFULLY COMBINED THE VOCATIONS OF PHYSICIAN, SURGEON AND DRUGGIST FOR QUITE FIFTY YEARS, DYING JAN 15, 1757. WIDELY LOVED AND ESTEEMED IN THE COLONY. HE WAS 3 TIMES MARRIED; FIRST, TO A DAUGHTER OF DR. RIDGEWAY (A MEDICAL PARTNER IN EARLY LIFE) BY WHOM HE HAD NO ISSUE; SECONDLY, MAY 13 1732 TO MARY PEACHY (DIED OCT 1 1745) DAUGHTER OF THOMAS AND SUSAN (PEACHY) WALKER, OF KING AND QUEEN COUNTY VA, AND SISTER OF MAJOR THOMAS WALKER, M.D. THE COMMISSARY OF THE VA TROOPS IN THE BRADDOCK CAMPAIGN AND EARLY EXPLORER OF KY; THIRDLY DEC 11 1745 TO HARRISON (DIED NOV 1 1755) NOTE: HE WAS THE SAME LINEAGE, IT IS SAID, AS THE GILMERS OF CRAIG MILLER CASTLE, SEATED TWO AND A HALF MILES SOUTH OF EDINBURG. THE ARMS OF THE GILMER FAMILY OF VIRGINIA ARE AZ. A CHEVRON BETWEEN TWO FLEURDE-LIS IN CHIEF D'OR , AND, IN BASE, A WRITING-PEN, FULL FEATHERED, OR CREST- A GARLAND OF LAUREL PROPER, MOTTO; PER SEVERANTI DABITER; DAUGHTER OF DR. ARCHIBALD BLAIR OF WILLIAMSBURG &C. (SEE PAGE 72 SAME VOLUME)

JOURNALS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES OF VIRGINIA (PAGE XXXII)

THE SAME DAY IN WHICH THE INSTRUCTIONS WERE ISSUED LORD BOTETOURT WROTE TO JOHN STUART INFORMING HIM THAT COMMISSIONERS LEWIS AND WALKER, HAS REPORTED TO HIM THAT A CERTAIN MEE SECTION OF THE LAND ACQUIRED BY THE TREATY OF HARD LABOUR WAS OWNED BY THE SIX GREAT NATIONS, AND THAT THE SAID COMMISSIONERS HAD BEEN DIRECTED TO CONFER WITH HIM PERSONALLY UPON THE SUBJECT:

WILLIAMSBURG 12-20-1768

SIR: OUR COMMISSIONERS COLONEL LEWIS AND DR. WALKER HAVING INFORMED ME, THAT THE LINE YOU HAVE MARKED OUT IN YOUR SEVERAL LETTERS AS A BOUNDARY BETWEEN THE CHEROKEES AND VIRGINIA WILL DETERMINE A LARGE TRACT OF LAND TO BE THEIR PROPERTY, WHICH SIR WM JOHNSON HAS PURCHASED OF THE NORTHERN INDIANS AT THE LATE TREATY AT FORT STANWIX, I HAVE BY ADVICE OF THE COUNCIL DIRECTED THOSE GENTLEMEN PERSONALLY TO CONFER WITH YOU UPON A REPORT FROM COLONEL ARCHIBALD CARY, THAT THE GOODS INTENDED AS A COMPENSATION FOR THE MURDER'S INDIANS ARE MUCH DAMAGED, IT IS AGREED TO PART WITH THEM FOR WHICH WE CAN GET, TO DESIRE YOU AND MR. CAMERON TO PURCHASE OTHERS TO THE VALUE OF 4500 POUNDS OF DRESSED DEERSKINS, TO DISPOSE OF THEM AS YOU SHALL THINK BEST IN BEHALF OF THIS COLONY AS A SATISFACTION FOR THE LOSS OF THEIR FRIENDS AND TO SAY HOW AND WHERE YOU WILL BE PAID.

I HEARILY PRAY THAT SUCCESS MAY ATTEND YOUR JOINT ENDEAVOURS, AND THAT WE MAY BE ABLE TO ESTABLISH SUCH A BOUNDARY, AS MAY BE FOR THE INTEREST OF ALL HONEST MEN TO PRESERVE, BUT BE THAT AS IT MAY, WE SHALL AT LEAST HAVE THE SATISFACTION OF HAVING EXERTED OUR UTMOST IN THE CAUSE OF OUR ROYAL MASTER AND HIS HAPPY PEOPLE. I HAVE THE HONOUR TO BE SIR:

YOUR VERY OBEDIENT HUMBLE SERVANT; BOTETOURT.

UPON RECEIPT OF THIS REPORT, GOVERNOR BOTETOURT IMMEDIATELY ISSUED INSTRUCTIONS TO COL LEWIS AND DR. WALKER, TO PROCEED WITH ALL HASTE TO THE SOUTHERN DISTRICT, REPRESENTING TO THEM THE "NECESSITY OF A FRESH PLAN OF OPERATION WITH RESPECT TO THE BOUNDARY TO BE FIXED BETWEEN THE CHEROKEE INDIANS AND HIS MAJESTY'S COLONY OF VA". THE DUTY OF THE COMMISSIONERS, AS OUTLINED IN THE FOLLOWING SERIES OF INSTRUCTIONS, WAS TO CONVINCE MR. STUART, THAT THE LINE FROM CHISWELL'S MINES TO THE MOUTH OF THE GREAT KANHAWAY, WOULD CONTRACT THE LIMITS OF THE COLONY, OF VIRGINIA, AND BE DISCOURAGING TO THOSE WHO HAD SETTLED TO THE WESTWARD OF THE PROPOSED BOUNDARY. IT WAS FURTHER STATED THAT VIRGINIA HAD NOT BEEN CONSULTED AS TO THE LINE ESTABLISHED BY THE TREATY SIGNED AT AT HARD LABOUR AND THAT CHEROKEES HAD NO JUST TITLE TO THE TRACT OF "LAND LYING BETWEEN THE SUPPOSED LINE AND THE MOUTH OF THE CHEROKEE RIVER." REFERENCE IS ALSO MADE TO THE FORT STANWIX, CESSION IN WHICH THE CHEROKEES MAINTAINED THAT THEIR LINE EXTENDED AS FAR SOUTH AS THE CHEROKEE RIVER;

WILLIAMSBURG DECEMBER 20-1768

GENTLEMEN:

AS IT HAS BEEN THE OPINION OF HIS MAJESTY'S COUNCIL UPON READING AND CONSIDERING THE PAPERS YOU HAVE LAID BEFORE THEM RELATIVE TO THE TREATY LATELY HELD WITH THE SIX NATIONS AT FORT STANWIX, THAT YOU SHOULD IMMEDIATELY PROCEED TO MR. STUART SUPERINTENDENT OF THE SOUTHERN DISTRICT TO ACQUAINT HIM WITH THE RESULT THEREOF, AND TO REPRESENT TO HIM THE NECESSITY OF A FRESH PLAN OF OPERATION WITH RESPECT TO THE BOUNDARY TO BE FIXED BETWEEN THE CHEROKEE INDIANS AND HIS MAJESTY'S COLONY OF VA IT HAS BEEN THOUGHT PROPER THAT I SHOULD GIVE SOME ORDERS AND INSTRUCTIONS

FOR THE REGULATION OF YOUR CONDUCT IN THIS IMPORTANT AFFAIR.

YOU WILL CONSIDER THAT THE PRINCIPAL OBJECT OF YOUR JOURNEY IS TO CONVINCE MR. STUART THAT THE LINE HE PROPOSES TO RUN FROM CHISWELL'S MINE TO THE MOUTH OF THE GREAT KANAHAWAY, WILL SO MUCH CONTRACT THE LIMITS OF THIS COLONY AS TO MAKE IT EXTREMELY PREJUDICIAL TO HIS MAJESTY'S SERVICE, AS WELL AS INJURIOUS TO THE PEOPLE WHO HAD BEEN ENCOURAGED TO SETTLE TO THE WESTWARD OF THIS PROPOSED BOUNDARY YOU WILL OBSERVE TO HIM THAT IT APPEARS FROM ONE SIR WM JOHNSON'S LETTERS TO MR. PRESIDENT BLAIR, DATED THE 23RD OF APRIL LAST, THAT HE SIR WM HAD ORDERS TO CONSULT THE GOVERNORS UPON SUCH POINTS AS MIGHT AFFECT THEIR SEVERAL PROVINCES, AND IT IS PRESUMABLE THAT MR. STUART'S ORDERS WERE AGREEABLE TO SIR WILLIAM'S, THO' NO CONSULTATION WITH THE GOVERNOR OF THIS COLONY HATH BEEN HAD UPON THIS SUBJECT, NOT ANY OPPORTUNITY ALLOW'D TO VIRGINIA TO SHOW THEIR STRONG OBJECTIONS TO THIS VERY LIMITED BOUNDARY, IF VA HAD BEEN CONSULTED UPON THIS LINE THERE WOULD HAVE BEEN AN OPPORTUNITY OF SHEWING THAT THE CHEROKEES HAVE NO JUST TITLE TO THE LANDS BETWEEN THE SUPPOSED LINE AND THE MOUTH OF THE CHEROKEE RIVER, WHICH IN FACT WERE CLAIMED AND HAVE BEEN SOLD TO HIS MAJESTY BY THE NORTHERN NATIONS AT THE LATE TREATY AT FORT STANWIX. YOU WILL OBSERVE THAT WHAT I AND THE _____ HAVE CHIEFLY IN VIEW FROM THIS NEGOTIATION WITH MR. STUART FURTHER PROTRACTED SO THAT WE MAY HAVE TIME FULLY TO STATE THIS WHOLE MATTER MATTER TO HIS MAJESTY AND HIS MINISTERS, IN ORDER TO GET THE BOUNDARY EXTENDED TO THE CHEROKEE RIVER.

SHOULD MR. STUART OBJECT THAT HE IS NOT FURNISHED WITH MONEY AS WILL WILLIAM JOHNSON WAS, YOU MAY ASSURE HIM THAT IT IS A PART OF MY PLAN TO IMPORE HIS MAJESTY'S MINISTERS TO ENDEAVOR TO ASSIST US IN THAT SAME MANNER, AND THAT I AM NOT WITHOUT HOPES OF SUCCESS.

YOU ARE LIKEWISE TO ACQUAINTE MR. STUART THAT IN CONSEQUENCE OF TH THETHE PROMISE BY THIS GOVERNMENT OF 4500 LBS, OF DRESSED DEER X SKINS IN GOODS INTENDED AS COMPENSATION FOR THOSE CHEROKEES WHO LOST THEIR LIVES IN AUGUSTA COUNTY, THESE GOODS WERE ACTUALLY PURCHASED AND SENT OFF TO BE DELIVERED TO THEM AT THE CONGRESS APPOINTED TO BE HELD AT CHISWELL'S MINES IN NOVEMBER LAST; BUT THAT AS UPON EXAMINATION SEVERAL OF THEM ARE FOUND TO BE MUCH DAMAGED AND IMPAIRED IN THEIR VALUE, YOU ARE TO ACCEPT OF MR. CAMERON'S PROPOSAL SIGNIFIED TO MR. PRESIDENT BLAIR IN HIS LETTER OF THE 9TH OF JUNE AND ARE TO HAVE THE PROPER GOODS TO THAT AMOUNT BOUGHT OF THE GENTLEMAN WHO HAS OFFERED TO DELIVER THEM AT TOQUCH, AT AN ADVANCE WHICH MR. CAMERON THOUGHT REASONABLE.

YOU ARE AT THE SAME TIME TO PROCURE A SUFFICIENT QUANTITY OF WAMPUM FOR BELTS AND ETC. TO BE GIVEN TO THE INDIANS. AS I KNOW YOU TO BE PERFECTLY ACQUAINTED WITH THE BUSINESS YOU ARE GOING UPON WILL TROUBLE YOU WITH NO FURTHER INSTRUCTIONS, BUT REFER TO YOUR JUDGMENT AND DISCRETION TO DO THE BEST AS THE OCCASION SHALL OFFER. I HAVE NOT THE LEAST DOUBT BUT THAT YOU WILL GIVE ME THE EARLIEST INTELLIGENCE OF YOUR SUCCESS DURING THE COURSE OF THIS VERY MATEIAL TRANSACTION. HAVE THE HONOUR TO BE, GENTLEMEN

YOUR VERY OBEDIENT, HUMBLE SERVANT. BOTETOURT.

THE SAME DAY IN WHICH THE INSTRUCTIONS WERE ISSUED, LORD BOTETOURT WROTE TO JOHN STUART, INFORMING HIM THAT COMMISSIONERS LEWIS AND WALKER HAD REPORTED TO HIM THAT A CERTAIN SECTION OF THE LAND ACQUIRED BY THE TREATY OF HARD LABOUR WAS OWNED BY THE SIX GREAT NATIONS, AND THAT THE SAID COMMISSIONERS HAD BEEN DIRECTED TO CONFER WITH HIM PERSONALLY UPON T THE SUBJECT;

WILLIAMSBURG, DEC 20 1768

SIR: OUR COMMISSIONERS COLONEL LEWIS AND DR. WALKER HAVING INFORMED ME, THAT THE LINE YOU HAVE MARKED OUT IN YOUR SEVERAL LETTERS AS A

A BOUNDARY BETWEEN THE CHEROKEES AND VIRGINIA WILL DETERMINE A LARGE TRACT OF LAND TO BE THEIR PROPERTY, WHICH SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON HAS PURCHASED OF THE NORTHERN INDIANS AT THE LATE TREATY AT FORT STANWIX, I HAVE BY ADVICE OF THE COUNCIL DIRECTED THOSE GENTLEMEN PERSONALLY TO CONFER WITH YOU UPON THAT SUBJECT, THAT YOU MAY IF POSSIBLE AGREE TOGETHER UPON A FRESH PLAN WHICH MAY SATISFY THE INDIANS AND OBSERVE TO THIS COLONY THE LANDS LATELY PURCHASED AS WELL AS THOSE WHICH WERE SETTLED BEFORE THE LATE WAR IN CONSEQUENCE OF ENCOURAGEMENT FROM HIS LATE MAJESTY. I AM LIKEWISE TO INFORM YOU THAT UPON A REPORT FROM COLONEL ARCHIBALD CARY, THAT THE GOODS INTENDED AS A COMPENSATION FOR THE MURDERED INDIANS ARE MUCH DAMAGED, IT IS AGREED TO PART WITH THEM FOR WHAT WE CAN GET , TO DESIRE YOU AND MR. CAMERON TO PURCHASE OTHERS TO THE VALUE OF 4500 POUNDS OF DRESSED DEERS SKINS TO DISPOSE OF THEM AS YOU THINK BEST IN BEHALF OF THIS COLONY AS A SATISFACTION FOR THE LOSS OF THEIR FRIENDS AND TO SAY HOW AND WHERE YOU WILL BE PAID.

I HEARTILY PRAY THAT SUCCESS MAY ATTEND OUR JOINT ENDEAVOURS, AND THAT WE MAY BE ABLE TO ESTABLISH SUCH A BOUNDARY, AND MAY BE FORE THE INTEREST OF ALL HONEST MEN TO PRESERVE, BUT BE THAT AS IT MAY, WE SHALL AT LEAST HAVE THE SATISFACTION OF HAVING EXERTED OUR UTMOST IN THE CAUSE OF OUR ROYAL MASTER AND HIS HAPPY PEOPLE. I HA BE THE HONOR TO BE SIR:

YOUR VERY OBEDIENT HUMBLE SERVANT, BOTETOURT.

REPLYING TO THIS LETTER FROM CHARLESTOWN, SOUTH CAROLINA UNDER DATE OF JANUARY 19, 1760. JOHN STUART STATES THAT HIS IDEAS CONCERNING THE BOUNDARY FIXED BY THE TREAT AT HARD LABOUR, WERE COMMUNICATED TO LIEUTENANT GOVERNOUR FAUQUIER ON VARIOUS OCCASIONS, DURING THE YEARS 1765 AND 1767 HE FURTHER STATES THAT GOVERNOR FAUQUIRE REFRAINED FROM GIVING HIM AN EXPLICIT ANSWER IN THE MATTER, BUT THAT HE COULD SEE FROM THE NATURE OF HIS REPLIES THAT HE WAS SOMEWHAT AVERSE TO THE MEASURE. AS A FURTHER EVIDENCE OF HIS HONEST INTENTIONS IN EFFECTING THE TREATY, HE STATES, THAT NO OBJECTIONS ON THE PART OF VIRGINIA HAD BEEN MADE, AND CALLS ATTENTION TO HILLSBOROUGH'S LETTER OF THE 15TH APRIL WHICH AUTHORIZED HIM TO RATIFY AND CONFIRM THE BOUNDARY AS POINTED OUT IN IN THE REPORT OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE.

CHARLESTOWN JANUARY 19TH 1769

MY LORD: ON THE 11TH CURRENT, I WAS HONORED WITH YOUR EXCELLENCY, LETTER BY COL LEWIS AND DR. WALKER, WITH WHOM I HAVE FULLY CONFERRED ON YOUR LORDSHIP'S PROPOSAL OF AGREEING UPON A FRESH PLAN FOR A NEW BOUNDARY LINE BEHIND YOUR PROVINCE.

IN CONSEQUENCE OF ORDERS FROM HIS MAGESTY, I ENTERED UPON A NEGOTIATION WITH THE CHEROKEE INDIANS IN 1765 FOR ASCERTAINING A BOUNDARY LINE DIVIDING WHAT LANDS THEY PROPOSED CEDING TO HIS MAJESTY, IN THE DIFFERENT PROVINCES WITHIN THIS DISTRICT, FROM WHAT THEY RESERVED FOR HUNTING GROUND; MY IDEAS UPON THAT SUBJECT I FULLY COMMUNICATED TO LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR FAUQUIER IN MY LETTERS OF FEB 10-- 24TH NOV AND 17TH OF DEC 1766, 2ND AND 19TH MARCH AND 21 OF JULY 1767, IN WHICH I SENT HIM COPIES OF THE MESSAGES TO ME FROM THE CHEROKEES, POINTING OUT THEIR CLAIMS AND THE COURSES OF THE PROPOSED LINE, AND DESIRING TO BE INFORMED OF HIS SENTIMENTS, AND HOW FAR THE BOUNDARY PROPOSED BY THE INDIANS WAS AGREEABLE TO HIM AND HIS COUNCIL, BUT THAT GENTLEMEN, NEVER FAVOURED ME WITH ANY EXPLICIT ANSWER, BUT IN GENERAL SIGNIFIED AN AVERSION TO THE MEASURE.

IT WAS MY DUTY TO RERRESENT TO HIS MAJESTY'S MINISTERS THE DISCONTENT OF THE INDIAN TRIBES ON ACCOUNT OF SETTLEMENTS MADE ON THEIR LANDS WITHOUT ANY CESSION BEING OBTAINED FROM THEM, AT THE SAME TIME I SUBMITTED THE STEPS I HAD TAKEN AND THE EXPECTATIONS AND PROPOSALS OF THE DIFFERENT INDIANS, AND HIS MAJESTY'S ORDERS THEREUPON WERE SIGNIFIED TO THE RESPECTIVE GOVERNORS BY THE EARL OF SHELBOURNE'S CIRCULAR LETTER OF THE 13 SEPT 1766, AND BY HIS LORDSHIP'S LETTERS TO ME OF SAID DATE, AND THE 11TH DEC 1768, I WAS DIRECTED TO PROCEED TO THE ASCERTAINING A BOUNDARY LINE WITHOUT LOSS OF TIME IN CONCERT WITH THE GOVERNOR'S OF THE DIFFERENT PROVINCES; NOTWITHSTANDING

WHICH THE PROVINCE OF VIRGINIA NEVER WOULD COOPERATE WITH ME; OR SIGNIFY, WHETHER OR NOT THEY APPROVED OF THE PROPOSED BOUNDARY LINE, WHICH DIFFICULTY I REPRESENTED IN DIFFERENT LETTERS TO HIS MAJESTY'S MINISTERS.

IN APRIL LAST, I RECEIVED MR. PRESIDENT BLAIR'S LETTER OF THE 12TH MARCH, COVERING COPIES OF A REPORT OF THE LORDS OF TRADE CONCERNING THE BOUNDARY LINES IN BOTH DISTRICTS, AND OF THE EARL OF SHELBURNE'S LETTER TO MR. FAUQUIER OF 14TH NOVEMBER 1767 POINTING OUT THE COURSE OF THE LINE AND SIGNIFYING HIS MAJESTY'S ORDERS THAT IT SHOULD BE COMPLEATED; YOUR LORDSHIP WILL PLEASE TO OBSERVE, THAT ALTHOUGH I CLEARLY POINTED OUT COURSE OF THE PROPOSED LINE IN MY LETTERS OF MR. BLAIR OF THE 4TH APRIL -7TH JULY AND 19TH AUGUST LAST, NO OBJECTIONS WAS EVER MADE TO IT ON THE PART OF YOUR PROVINCE:

IN LAST JULY, I HAD THE HONOR OF RECEIVING THE EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH'S LETTER OF 15TH APRIL, COVERING THE LORDS COMMISSIONARY'S OF TRADES REPORT OF 7TH MARCH, SIGNIFYING HIS MAJESTY'S COMMANDS TO RATIFY AND CONFIRM THE BOUNDARY LINE AS POINTED OUT IN SAID REPORT, EXPRESSED IN THE FOLLOWING WORDS; VIZ; THAT THE LINE DESCRIBED BY THE BOARD OF TRADE SHALL BE RATIFIED AND CONFINRMED IN EVERY PART AND THE COLONIES REQUIRED TO ENACT THE MOST EFFECTUAL LAWS FOR PREVENTING ALL SETTLEMENTS BEYOND SAID LINE.

AS YOUR LORDSHIP HAS A COPY OF SAID REPORT IT IS UNNECESSARY OF ME TO QUOTE THE LINE POINTED OUT IN IT, IT BECOME MY DUTY TO PAY IMPLICIT OBEDIENCE TO HIS MAJESTY'S ORDERS IN RATIFYING AND CONFIRMING THE SAME WITHOUT VARIATIONS, WHICH I ACCORDINGLY DID THE 14TH OCT LAST BY A SOLEMN TREATY SIGNED BY ALL THE CHIEFS OF THE CHEROKEE NATION, A COPY OF WHICH I HAVE NOW THE HONOR OF SENDING YOU.

BY THE EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH'S LETTER OF THE 15TH SEPTEMBER LAST I AM PRECLUDED ENTERING INTO ANY NEW NEGOTIATION FOR LANDS WITH THE CHEROKEE INDIA INDIANS WITHOUT ORDER FOR THAT PURPOSE.

FROM WHAT I HAVE ~~D~~ SAID, YOUR LORDSHIP WILL SEE ~~WHETHER~~ WHATEVER INCONVENIENCE MAY RESULT EITHER TO THE PROVINCE OF VIRGINIA IN PARTICULAR, OR TO HIS MAJESTY'S SERVICE IN GENERAL FROM THE BOUNDARY LINE AS RATIFIED AND CONFIRMED BY THE INCLOSED TREATY, MUST BE IMPUTED TO MR. FAUQUIER'S DISINCLINATION TO CONSULT OR COOPERATE WITH ME, TO CONSIDER THE PROPOSED LINE AND MAKE HIS OBJECTIONS TO IT IN TIME, AFTER I HAD RECEIVED HIS MAJESTY'S ORDERS TO FINISH THE MATTER BY TREATY, THERE WAS NO OPTION LEFT IN ME, OR ROOM FOR ADVICE WHERE I HAVE A DISCRETIONAL POWER, I SHALL ALWAYS PAY THE GREATEST ATTENTION TO ANY OPINION OR ADVICE THAT I SHALL BE HONOURED WITH BY YOUR LORDSHIP AND YOUR COUNCIL, AND I HOPE IT APPEARS, THAT IN CONDUCTING THE BUSINESS OF THE BOUNDARY LINE I WAS NOT DEFICIENT IN THAT POINT WITH RESPECT TO MR. FAUQUIER.

I NOW BEG LEAVE TO ASSURE YOUR LORDSHIP, THAT I SHALL WITH GREAT CHEERFULNESS RESUME A NEGOTIATION FOR A NEW LINE WHEN HIS MAJESTY SHALL PLEASE TO SIGNIFY HIS PLEASURE; IN THE MEANTIME I SHALL TAKE THE PROPER STEPS TO FACILITATE THAT BUSINESS WITH THE INDIANS, AND AM NOT WITHOUT HOPES OF SUCCESS. I SHALL BY THE VERY FIRST OPPORTUNITY SUBMIT THE MATTER TO THE EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH AND SHALL THINK MYSELF VERY HAPPY IF I CAN BE INSTRUMENTAL IN GETTING SUCH A LINE ESTABLISHED AS MAY SATISFY BOTH PARTIES.

I CANNOT HELP OBSERVING TO YOUR LORDSHIP THAT SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON'S HAVING SUFFERED THE CLAIMS OF THE NORTHERN NATIONS TO EXTEND TO THE MOUTH OF THE CHEROKEE RIVER AND UP TO ITS SOURCE SEEMS DIRECTLY ~~T~~ CONTRARY TO THE SENSE OF GOVERNMENT AND MAY POSSIBLY PRODUCE THE ~~EFFI~~ EFFECTS, WHICH ADMINISTRATION SEEMED SOLICITOUS TO OBVIATE.

I HAVE ALREADY SUBMITTED TO YOUR LORDSHIP, IN MY LETTER OF 7TH ULTIMO MY MENTIONS ON THE SUBJECT OF THE PRESENTS INTENDED BY YOUR PROVINCE AS A COMPENSATION TO THE CHEROKEE, TO WHICH I MUST BEG LEAVE TO REFER YOU. I HAVE THE HONOUR OF BEING WITH THE UTMOST RESPECT. MY LORD, YOUR EXCELLENCY'S MOST OBEDIENT AND MOST HUMBLE SERVANT, JOHN STUART.

SIGNED/

ON FEBRUARY 2ND, 1769 THE FINAL REPORT CONCERNING THE TERRITORY IN QUESTION WAS RECEIVED BY GOVERNOR BOTETOURT FROM THE COMMISSIONERS, COL. LEWIS AND DR. WALKER IN THIS REPORT IT IS SET OUT THAT THE COMMISSIONERS HAD VISITED FORT JOHNSON JAN 8TH, AND THAT GOVERNOR TRYON HAD REQUESTED VARIOUS INDIAN CHIEFS TO MEET HIM AT THAT POINT, ON THE 13TH OF SAME MONTH THE INDIANS ACCEPTING INVITATION OF GOEVERNOR TRYON IMMEDIATELY ASSEMBLED AND DISCUSSED THE QUESTION OF THE NEW BOUNDARY. THEY ADMITTED THAT THE NUMBER OF SETTLERS AS THE RESULT OF THE TREATY, WERE NOW WITHIN THE BOUNDS OF THEIR COUNTRY, AND EXPRESSED A WILLINGNESS TO AGREE UPON A NEW BOUNDARY. THE COMMISSIONERS FURTHER STATED THAT IT WOULD BE TO THE INTERESTS OF THE CROWN AND THE INHABITANTS OF VIRGINIA TO ESTABLISH A BOUNDARY LINE WITH THE CHEROKEE IN 36 DEGREES AND 30 MINUTES NORTH LATITUDE, WHICH BOUNDARY HAD ALREADY BEEN MARKED BY PROPER AUTHORITY AS FAR AS STEEP ROCK CREEK, A BRANCH OF THE CHEROKEE RIVER;

WILLIAMSBURG FEBRUARY 2 1769.

MY LORD:

ON RECEIVING YOUR EXCELLENCY'S INSTRUCTIONS, WE BEGAN OUR JOURNEY TO CHARLESTOWN IN SOUTH CAROLINA; ON THE FIFTH JAN WE UNITED ON HIS EXCELLANCY WILLIAM TRYON, ESQUIRE, AT BRUNSWICK, BY WHOM WE WERE KINDLY RECEIVED AND PROMISED ALL OF THE NE ASSISTANCE IN HIS POWER; ON THE NEXT DAY WE WENT TO FORT JOHNSON NEAR THE MOUTH OF CAPE FEAR, ON THE 8TH GOVERNOR TRYON WROTE US THAT SOME CHEROKEE INDIANS WERE AT BRUNSWICK, JUDD'S FRIEND AND SALUE OR THE YOUNG WARRIOR OF EFTATOE WERE TWO OF THEM AND THAT THEY WOULD THAT DAY BE AT FORT JOHNSON. HIS EXCELLENCY WAS KIND ENOUGH TO COME WITH THEM. ON THEIR ARRIVAL WE INFORMED THEM THAT WE WERE GOING TO THEIR FATHER JOHN STUART ESQUIRE ON BUSINESS RELATIVE TO THE INTEREST OF THEIR NATION, AND SHOULD BE GLAD OF THEIR COMPANY, AND THEY READILY AGREED TO GO WITH US. ON THE 9TH THE VESSELL WE HAD ENGAGED WAS READY TO SAIL AND WE EMBARKED WITH THE TWO CHEROKEE CHIEFS, 2 SQUAS AND AN INTERPRETOR. ON THE 11TH WE WAITED ON MR. STUART, DELIVERED'D YOUR LORDSHIP'S LETTER AND FULLY INFORMED HIM OF OUR BUSINESS. IN ANSWER MR. STUART TOLD US THAT THE BOUNDARY BETWEEN THE CHEROKEES AND VA WAS FULLY SETTLED AND RATIFIED IN GREAT BRITAIN, AND THAT ANY PROPOSAL OF THAT KIND WOULD BE VERY ALARMING TO THEM; BUT AFTER SOME TIME AGREED WE MIGHT MENTION IT TO THEM; WHICH WE DID ON THE 13TH OF JANUARY. THE INDIAN CHIEFS APPEARED MUCH PLEASED AND AGREED TO WAIT ON MR. STUART WITH US, AND IN HIS PRESENCE JUDD'S FRIEND SPOKE AS FOLLOWS:

"FATHER, ON AN INVITATION FROM GOVERNOR TRYON WE LEFT OUR COUNTRY SOME TIME SINCE, AS SOON AS HE SAW US HE TOLD US OF THOSE OUR TWO ELDER BROTHERS, COLONEL LEWIS AND DR. WALKER FROM VIRGINIA, WHO HAD MATTERS OF IMPORTANCE TO MENTION TO US THAT EQUALLY CONCERNED OUR PEOPLE AS WELL AS THEIRS. THIS NEWS GAVE US GREAT JOY, AND WE LOST NO TIME IN WAITING ON THEM AND WITH GREAT PLEASURE TOOK A PASSAGE WITH THEM IN ORDER TO WAIT ON YOU, ON THE BUSINESS WHICH SO MUCH CONCERNED AS WELL AS THEIR PEOPLE, AND TO CONVINCE YOU THAT WE LIKED THEIR TALK WE NOW TAKE THEM BY THE HAND, GIVING THEM A HEARTY WELCOME AND PRESENT THEM WITH THIS STRING OF WAMPUM."

"FATHER, THEY TELL US THAT BY RUNNING THE LINE LATELY MENTIONED AS A BOUNDARY BETWEEN OUR PEOPLE AND VIRGINIA A GREAT NUMBER OF THEIR PEOPLE WOULD FALL WITHIN THE BOUNDS OF OUR COUNTRY, WHICH WOULD GREATLY DISTRESS THESE OUR POOR BROTHERS; WHICH IS FAR FROM OUR INTENTION; AND TO CONVINCE YOU THAT WE ARE ON ALL OCCASIONS WILLING TO TESTIFY OUR BRETHERLY AFFECTION TOWARDS THEM, WE ARE HEARTILY WILLING TO JOIN IN SUCH NEGOTIATIONS AS MAY BE THOUGHT NECESSARY AND MOST EXPEDIENT FOR FIXING A NEW BOUNDARY THAT MAY INCLUDE ALL THOSE PEOPLE SETTLED ON OUR LANDS IN THE BOUNDS OF VA, AND WE NOW GIVE THEM, IN THE PRESENCE OF YOU OUR FATHER A STRING OF WAMPUM, AS AN

ASSURANCE THOSE PEOPLE SHALL REMAIN IN PEACABLE POSSESSION OF THESE LANDS UNTIL A TREATY IS HELD FOR FINDING A NEW BOUNDARY BETWEEN THEM AND OUR PEOPLE."

WE THEN DELIVERED THE FOLLOWING TALK TO THE WARRIORS TO BE BY THEM COMMUNICATED TO THEIR NATION.

TO THE CHIEFS OF THE CHEROKEES:

"BROTHERS:"

ON THE 20TH OF DECEMBER LAST BEING IN WILLIAMSBURG WE RECEIVED INSTRUCTIONS, FROM LORD BOTETOURT OUR GOVERNOR, A GREAT AND GOOD MAN, WHO ON THE GREAT KING GEORGE HAS SENT TO PRESIDE OVER THE COLONY OF VA DIRECTING US TO WAIT ON YOUR FATHER JOHN STUART ESQUIRE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS IN ORDER TO HAVE A PLAN AGREED ON FOR FIXING A NEW BOUNDARY BETWEEN YOUR PEOPLE AND HIS MAJESTY'S SUBJECTS IN THE COLONY OF VIRGINIA. ON OUR WAY TO THIS PLACE, TO OUR GREAT JOY WE MET WITHOUR GOOD BROTHER JUDD'S FRIEND AND THE WARRIOR OF ESTATOE, WHO WITH GREAT READINESS TOOK A PASSAGE WITH US FROM GOVERNOR TRYON'S TO THIS PLACE WHERE WE HAD THE HAPPINESS OF WAITING ON YOUR FATHER MR. STUART AND WITH JOINT APPLICATION REPRESENTED TO HIM THE NECESSITY OF TAKING SUCH MEASURES AS MAY EFFECTUALLY PREVENT ANY MISUNDERSTANDINGS THAT MAY ARISE BETWEEN HIS MAJESTY'S SUBJECTS OF THE COLONY OF VIRGINIA AND OUR BROTHERS THE CHEROKEES UNTIL A FULL TREATY BE OPENED AND HELD FOR THE FIXING A NEW BOUNDARY THAT MAY GIVE EQUAL JUSTICE AND SATISFACTION TO THE PARTIES CONCERNED, AND THAT HIS MAJESTY'S SUBJECTS NOW SETTLED ON THE LANDS BETWEEN CHISWELL'S MINES AND THE GREAT ISLAND OF HOLSTON RIVER REMAIN IN PEACABLE POSSESSION OF SAID LANDS UNTIL A LINE IS RUNE BETWEEN THEM AND OUR GOOD BROTHERS THE CHEROKEES WHO WILL RECEIVE FULL SATISFACTION FOR SUCH LANDS AS YOUR BROTHERS SHALL CONVEY TO OUR GREAT KING FOR THE USE OF HIS SUBJECTS. YOUR FATHER MR. STUART'S MESSAGE TO YOU ON THIS HEAD MAKES IT NEEDLESS FOR US TO SAY ANY MORE ON THE SUBJECT. HE WILL LET YOU AT A PROPER TIME, KNOW BOTH THE TIME AND PLACE WHERE THIS GREAT WORK SHALL BE BROUGHT INTO EXCU EXECUTION. WE HAVE THE PLEASURE TO INFORM YOU THAT YOUR TWO GREAT WARRIORS NOW PRESEENT, HAVE HEARTILY CONCURRED WITH US IN EVERY MEASURE, AND MAKE NO DOUBT OF SUCH MEASURES GIVING GREAT SATISFACTION TO THE WHOLE NATION."

GIVE A STRING OF WAMPUM.

JANUARY 16TH.

IN ANSWER TO WHICH JUDDS FRIEND AND THE WARRIOR OF EFTATOE SPOKE AS FOLLOWS:

"FATHER AND OUR BROTHERS FROM VIRGINIA.

"WE HAVE HEARD YOUR TALKS WHICH WE THINK VERY GOOD AND SHALL WITH ALL CONVENIENT SPEED RETURN TO OUR NATION, AND WHEN OUR CHIEFS ARE ASSEMBLED SHALL LAY YOUR TALKS BEFORE THEM.

"BROTHERS WE ARE SORRY TO HAVE IT TO SAY THAT FOR SOME TIME BAD BLOOD AND EVIL ACTIONS PREVAILED AMONGST US, WHICH OCCASIONED A STROKE FROM OUR ELDER BROTHERS AND NOW I HAVE THE SATISFACTION OF TELLING YOU THAT OUR HEARTS ARE GOOD AND STRAIT, AND YOU MAY DEPEND ON THEIR CONTINUING SO, AND THAT YOU MAY DEPEND THE MORE ON WHAT WE SAY, WE TAKE OFF THESE BLACK BENDS IN YOUR HANDS WHICH WE CALL THE REMAINS OF OUR EVIL THOUGHT AND DESIRE YOU MAY NOW CAST THEM AWAY THAT THEY MAY NEVER BE HAD IN REMEMBRANCE MORE.

"BROTHERS WE SHALL WITH GREAT PLEASURE COMPLY WITH THE REQUEST THAT YOU HAVE MADE WITH REGARD TO THE LANDS YOU HAVE MENTIONED AND SHALL WAIT WITH IMPATIENCE FOR A GENERAL MEETING, THAT WE MAY HAVE OPPORTUNITY OF CONVINSING OUR ELDER BROTHERS OF OUR FRIENDLY DISPOSITION TOWARDS THEM BY GIVING UP THESE LANDS, AS THEY MAY BE OF REAL USE TO THEM; FOR

TO US IT IS BUT LITTLE OR NONE AS WE NEVER HUNT THERE, THE DEER DO NOT LIVE IN THEM MOUNTAINS, AND YOU IN THE MEANTIME MAY DEPEND THAT YOUR PEOPLE SHALL ENJOY PEACEABLE POSSESSION UNTIL WE MAKE A TITLE TO THE GREAT KING.

BROTHERS, WE HOPE THE MEASURES NOW TAKEN WILL BE PREDUCTIVE OF MANY ADVANTAGES TO OUR PEOPLE AS WELL AS YOURS, WHO BY LIVING SO MUCH- NEARER TO US WILL HAVE IT IN THEIR POWER TO SUPPLY US WITH GOODS, FOR WE ARE OFTEN IMPOSED ON GREATLY AS WE HAVE NO TRADE AT PRESENT, BUT FROM THIS PROVINCE, AND WE HOPE YOU OUR BROTHERS WILL SIGNIFY TO YOUR GOVERNOR, WHO WE BELIEVE TO BE THAT GREAT AND GOOD MAN YOU MENTION, OUR GREAT DESIRE TO HAVE A TRADE WITH VIRGINIA; THAT AFTER THIS BUSINESS IS HAPPILY FINISHED WHICH WE MAKE NO DOUBT OF ON THE PART OF OUR NATIONS WE MAY ENJOY A FRIENDLY INTERCOURSE AND AN ADVANTAGEOUS TRADE WITH OUR BROTHERS THE INHABITANTS OF VA.

"BROTHERS, WE HAVE OFTEN JOINED YOU IN WAR AGAINST YOUR ENEMIES AND YOU MAY ALWAYS DEPEND ON OUR ASSISTANCE ON ANY FUTURE OCCASION.

GIVES A STRING OF WAMPUM.

AFTER WE HAD GIVEN MR. STUART OUR REASONS FOR THINKING IT ABSOLUTELY NECESSARY THAT A NEW BOUNDARY SHOULD BE AGREED ON, HE DESIRED US TO COMMIT THOSE REASONS IN WRITING AND SIGN THEM WHICH WE DID IN THE FOLLOWING WORDS:

SIR: HIS EXCELLENCY THE RIGHT HONORABLE NORBORNE DE LORD BOTETOURT, GOVERNOR IN CHIEF OF THE COLONY OF VA AND THE KING'S COUNCIL OF THAT DOMINION HAVING ORDERED US TO WAIT ON YOU AND ASIST IN SETTLING A BOUNDRY BETWEEN THE COLONY AND THE CHEROKEE INDIANS. WE LEAVE TO INFORM YOU THAT THAT THE LINE PROPOSED TO BE MARKED FROM CHISWELL'S MINES TO THE CONFLUENCE OF THE GREAT KANAWHA WITH THE OHIO WOULD BE A GREAT DISADVANTAGE TO THE CROWN OF GREAT BRITAIN AND WOULD INJURE MANY SUBJECTS OF BRITAIN THAT NOW INHABIT THAT PART OF THE FRONTIER AND HAVE IN MAKING THAT SETTLEMENT COMPLY'D WITH EVERY KNOWN RULE OF GOVERNMENT AND THE LAWS OF THAT COLONY.

LANDS WERE FIRST GRANTED ON THE WATERS OF THE MISSISSIPPI BY SIR WILLIAM GOOCH, GOVERNOR OF VA AND THE COUNCIL ABOUT THE YEAR 1766, IN CONSEQUENCE OF INSTRUCTIONS FROM ENGLAND, AND MANY FAMILIES SETTLED ON THE LANDS SO GRANTED. IN 1752 THE LEGISLATURE OF VA PASSED AN ACT ENTITLED "AN ACT TO ENCOURSAGE THE SETTLERS ON THE WATERS OF THE MISSISSIPPI," BY THAT ACT THEY WERE EXEMPTED FROM THE PAYMENT OF TEXES FOR TEN YEARS. TO THIS ACT HIS LATE MAJESTY OF GLORIOUS MEMORY GAVE HIS ASSENT.

THE NEXT YEAR ANOTHER ACT WAS PASSED BY WHICH FIVE YEARS INDULGENCE WAS ADDED, AND IN THAT OR THE SUCCEEDING YEAR ROBERT DINWIDDIE ESQUIRE, GOVERNOR OF VA AT THAT TIME RECEIVED INSTRUCTIONS FROM KING GEORGE THE SECOND TO GRANT LANDS ON THESE WATERS EXEMPT FROM THE PAYMENT OF THE USED USUAL RIGHT MONEY, AND FREE FROM QUIT RENTS, FOR TEN YEARS.

UNDER THOSE ENCOURAGEMENTS WAS THAT PART OF THE COLONY SETTLED WHILST THE INHABITANTS WERE SETTLING ON THOSE LANDS, THE CHEROKEE INDIANS WERE FREQUENTLY AT THEIR HABITATIONS, AND NEVER THAT WE OR EITHER OF US EVER HEARD MADE THE LEAST COMPLAINT OF OUR SETTLING, OR LAID ANY CLAIM TO THE LANDS WE SETTLED, UNTIL NOV 1763 AFTER THE KING'S PROCLAMATION ISSUED IN THAT YEAR, AND WERE PAID A PROPER CONSIDERATION FOR THEM AT LANCASTER IN 1744 WHEN THEY EXECUTED A DEED OF CESSION TO HIS LATE MAJESTY.

WE FLATTER OURSELVES THAT THE ABOVE IS SUFFICIENT TO CONVINCE YOU OF THE JUSTICE AND LEGALITY OF MAKING THESE SETTLEMENTS.

THE BOUNDARY LINE THAT HAS BEEN PROPOSED WOULD INCLUDE MANY OF THE INHABITANTS BEFORE MENTIONED WITHIN THE LIMITS OF THE CHEROKEE HUNTING GROUNDS. FOR ALL SUCH LANDS AND IMPROVEMENTS THE JUSTICE OF THE CROWN WOULD BE A SUFFICIENT INDUCEMENT TO MAKE SOME SATISFACTION TO THE OWNERS, WHICH WOULD BE AN EXPENSE TO THE CROWN, AND INJURE THE INHABITANTS MUCH, AND TOTALLY RUIN MANY OF THEM, AND THE EVIL WOULD BE INCREASED BY THE LOSS OF THE QUIT RENTS ANNUALLY PAID FOR THESE LANDS AND WOULD

ALSO GIVE THE CHEROKEES A LARGE TRACT OF COUNTRY THAT WAS NEVER CLAIMED BY THEM, AND NOW IS THE PROPERTY OF THE CROWN, AS SIR WM JOHNSON ACTUALLY PURCHASED IT OF THE SIX UNITED NATIONS OF INDIANS, AT A VERY CONSIDERABLE EXPENSE AND TOOK A DEED OF CESSION FROM THEM AT FORT STANWIX NEAR THE HEAD OF THE MOHOCKS RIVER ON 5TH NOVEMBER LAST.

THE INTERESTS OF THE CROWN AND INHABITANTS OF VIRGINIA WOULD BE MOST SERVED BY FIXING THE BOUNDARY WITH THE CHEROKEES IN 3 DEGREES 30 MINUTES NORTH LATITUDE, THAT BOUNDARY BEING ALREADY MARKED BY PROPER AUTHORITY AS FAR AS STEEP ROCK CREEK, A BRANCH OF THE CHEROKEE RIVER AND IS THE PROPER DIVISION BETWEEN LORD GRANVILLE'S PROPRIETORY AND THE DOMINION OF VIRGINIA, AND INCLUDES BUT A SMALL PART OF THE LANDS NOW CLAIMED BY THE CHEROKEES, THEY HAVING OFTEN DISCLAIMED THE LANDS LYING BETWEEN THE OHIO AND A RIDGE OF MOUNTAINS CALLED STEEP RIDGE THAT DIVIDES THE WATERS OF CUMBERLAND RIVER FROM THOSE OF THE CHEROKEE RIVER.

THIS BOUNDARY WILL GIVE ROOM TO EXTEND OUR SETTLEMENTS FOR TEN OR 12 YEARS, WILL RAISE A CONSIDERABLE SUM BY THE RIGHTS, MUCH INCREASE THE QUIT RENTS, AND ENABLE THE INHABITANTS OF VIRGINIA TO LIVE WITHOUT MANUFACTURING SUCH MATERIALS AS THEY RAISE.

SIGNED BY ANDREW LEWIS AND THOMAS WALKER.

THIS BOUNDARY LINE WAS FINALLY AGREED UPON AT A TREATY SIGNED AT LOCHABAR SOUTH CAROLINA 18 OCTOBER 1770. THE BOUNDARY FIXED AT THIS TIME COMMENCED ON THE SOUTH BANK OF HOLSTON RIVER, SIX MILES EAST OF LONG ISLAND IN SAID RIVER, AND RAN THENCE TO THE MOUTH OF GREAT KANAHWA. AN ACCOUNT OF THIS TREATY IS SET FORTH IN DETAIL IN THE PREFACE TO "JOURNALS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES 1770-1772."

THE FIRST SESSION OF 1769 OPENED WITH GREAT PROMISE, BUT AFTER A SHORT SESSION OF TEN DAYS WAS DISSOLVED BY GOVERNOR FAUQUIER. FROM THE TENOR OF THE THE GOVERNOR'S ADDRESS AT THE OPENING OF THE SESSION, AND FROM THE REPLY OF THE BURGESSES THERE WAS EVERY INDICATION OF PERFECT HARMONY BUT THIS PROVED OF SHORT DURATION. ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE MEETING THE SPEAKER ACQUAINTED THE HOUSE OF THE RECEIPT OF A NUMBER OF LETTERS FROM THE VARIOUS COLONIES CONCERNING SUNDRY ~~NOTE~~ ACTS OF THE BRITISH PARLIAMENT. THESE LETTERS WERE ORDERED TO LIE UPON THE TABLE TO BE PERUSED BY THE VARIOUS MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE. ALSO SUCH OTHER COMMUNICATIONS AS HAD BEEN RECEIVED BY THE COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE FROM 1761 TO 1766. THE PRESENCE OF THIS CORRESPONDENCE KINDLED THE SPIRIT WHICH ABOUNDED IN THE COLONY AT THE TIME OF THE RESOLUTIONS AGAINST THE STAMP ACT, AND CREATED AN UNREST WHICH BECOME APPARENT IN THE PASSAGE OF A SET OF RESOLVES ON THE 16TH OF MAY 1769.

MASSACHUSETTS HAD PASSED ON DEC 30 1767, A RESOLUTION IN THE FORM OF AN ADDRESS TO THE MINISTRY AND A PETITION TO THE KING, WHICH CLEARLY PRESENTED THE RIGHTS OF THE COLONIES. WM WIRT HENRY SPEAKING OF THIS CRISIS STATES THAT THE RAISING OF THIS QUESTION WAS INDEED A CRITICAL MOMENT AND "HAD MASSACHUSETTS BEEN DESERTED, EVEN THE STEADY HAND OF SAMUEL ADAMS MIGHT NOT HAVE BEEN ABLE TO KEEP HER IN HER COURSE, FOR A DESERTION BY VA WOULD HAVE CAUSED MOST ~~SE~~ CERTAINLY A DESERTION BY THE OTHER COLONIES, WHICH LOOKED FOR THE ACTION OF VA WITH THE GREATEST ANXIETY," A DESERTION OF MASS. THEREFORE, MEANT MUCH TO THE COLONIES IN GENERAL, AND SINCE VA HELD THE BALANCE OF POWER HER ACTION WAS OF THE HIGHEST IMPORTANCE AT THAT TIME. THE ACTS OF PARLIAMENT NOT ONLY UPHELD GREAT BRITAIN'S RIGHT TO IMPOSE TAXES UPON ANY COLONY, BUT THEY WERE ALSO DIRECT ~~ATTENTI~~ ATTACKS UPON THE JURY SYSTEM AND PROPERTY RIGHTS RECOGNIZING THIS CRISIS THE BURGESSES DID NOT HESITATE FOR A MOMENT TO VOICE THE WILL OF THE PEOPLE, WHICH THEY CONSIDERED NOT ONLY A DUTY BUT A PRIVILEGE. ON THE 16TH MAY THE HOUSE RESOLVED ITSELF INTO A COMMITTEE OF THE WHOLE AND THE FOLLOWING RESOLUTIONS WERE ADOPTED WITHOUT DELAY:

RESOLVED, NOMINE CONTRADICONTE, THAT THE SOLE RIGHTS OF IMPOSING TAXES ON THE INHABITANTS OF HIS MAJESTY'S COLONY, AND DOMINION OF VA. IS NOW, AND EVER HAS BEEN, LEGALLY AND CONSTITUTIONALLY VESTED IN THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES, LAWFULLY CONVENED ACCORDING TO THE ANTIENT AND ESTABLISHED PRACTICE, WITH THE CONSENT OF THE COUNCIL, AND OF HIS MAJESTY'S THE KING OF GREAT BRITAIN, OR HIS GOVERNOR FOR THE TIME BEING.

RESOLVED, NOMINE CONTRADICENTE, THAT IT IS THE UNDOUBTED PRIVILEGE OF THE INHABITANTS OF THIS COLONY, TO PETITION THEIR SOVEREIGN FOR REDRESS OF GRIEVANCES; AND THAT IT IS LAWFUL AND EXPEDIENT TO PROCURE THE CONCURRENCE OF HIS MAJESTY'S OTHER COLONIES, IN DUTIFUL ADDRESSES, PRAYING TO THE ROYAL INTERPOSITION IN FAVOUR OF THE VIOLATED RIGHTS OF AMERICA

RESOLVED, NOMINE CONTRADICENTE, THAT ALL TRIALS FOR TRESSON, MISPRISION OF TREASON, OR FOR ANY FELONY OR CRIME WHATSOEVER, COMMITTED AND DONE IN THIS HIS MAJESTY'S SAID COLONY AND DOMINION, BY ANY PERSON OR PERSONS RESIDING THEREIN OUGHT OF RIGHT TO BE HAD, AND CONDUCTED IN AND BEFORE HIS MAJESTY'S COURT, HELD WITHIN THE SAID COLONY ACCORDING TO THE FIXED AND KNOWN COURSE OF PROCEEDING; AND THAT THE SEIZING ANY PERSON OR PERSONS RESIDING IN THIS COLONY, SUSPECTED OF ANY CRIME WHATSOEVER, COMMITTED THEREIN, AND SENDING SUCH PERSON OR PERSONS, TO PLACES BEYOND THE SEA TO BE TRIED, IN HIGHLY DEROGATORY THE RIGHTS OF BRITISH X SUBJECTS; AS THEREBY THE INESTIMABLE PRIVILEGE OF BEING TRIED BY A JURY FROM THE XXX CICINAGE, AS WELL AS THE LIBERTY OF SUMMONING AND PRODUCTING WITNESSES ON SUCH TRIALS, WILL BE TAKEN AWAY FROM THE PARTY ACCUSED.

RESOLVED, NOMINE CONTRADICENTS, THAT AN HUMBLE, DUTIFUL, AND LOYAL ADDRESS, BE PRESENTED TO HIS MAJESTY, TO ASSURE HIM OF OUR INVIOLABLE ATTACHMENT TO HIS SACRED PERSON AND GOVERNMENT, AND TO BESEECH HIS ROYAL INTERPOSITION, AS THE FATHER OF ALL HIS PEOPLE, HOWEVER, REMOTE FROM THE SEAT OF HIS EMPIRE, TO QUIET THE MINDS OF HIS LOYAL SUBJECTS OF THIS COLONY COLONY, AND TO AVERT FROM THEM THOSE DANGERS AND MISERIES WHICH WILL ENSUE FROM THE SXX SEIZING AND CARRYING BEYOND SEA ANY PERSON RESIDING IN AMERICA, SUSPECTED OF ANY CRIME WHTSOEVER, TO BE TRIED IN ANY OTHER MANNER THEN BY THE ANTIENT AND LONG ESTABLISHED COURSE OF PROCEEDING.

AT THE TIME OF THE PASSAGE OF THESE RESOLUTIONS IT WAS ALSO ORDERED THAT THE SPEAKER TRANSMIT COPIES TO THE VARIOUS COLONIES, AND THAT THE ADDRESS OF THE LORDS AND COMMONS TO THE KING BE PRINTED IN THE VA GAZETTE. THIS ORDER WAS CARRIED INTO EFFECT IMMEDIATELY BY THE COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE; A COMMITTEE BEING APPOINTED AT THE SAME TIME TO REPORT UPON THE THE ADDRESS TO THE KING. THE GOVERNOR IN THE MEANTIME HAVING HEARD OF THE RESOLVES , ASSEMBLED THE BURGESSES ON THE FOLLOWING DAY IN THE COUNCIL CHAMBER, WHERE HE ACQUAINTED THEM OF THE DISPLEASURE OCCASIONED BY THEIR ACT, AND MAINTAINED THAT IT WAS HIS DUTY TO DISSOLVE THEM. THE ASSEMBLY WAS THEREFORE ACCORDINGLY DISSOLVED AT 12 O'CLOCK, NOON, ON WEDNESDAY 17 MAY 1769. -ASSEMBLY WAS THEREFORE, ACCORDINGLY DISSOLVED AT 12 NOON ON WEDNESDAY 17 MAY 1769.

"THE LATE REPRESENTATIVES OF THE PEOPLE THEN JUDGING IT NECESSARY THAT SOME ACTION SHOULD BE TAKEN TO RELIEVE THEIR "DISTRESSED SITUATION, AND FOR PREBERVING THE TRUE AND ESSENTIAL INTERESTS OF THE COLONY, RESOLVED UPON A MEETING" AND AT ONCE REPAIRED TO THE HOUSE OF MR. ANTHONY HAY, WHEN IT WAS PREPOSED THAT SUCH MATTERS AS DEMANDED ATTENTION MIGHT BE CONSIDERED. THIS BODY ACCORDING TO ADJOURNMENT, MET NEXT DAY AND MENTIONED ITS SESSION. THE MINUTES OF BOTH MEETINGS, NOT BEING INCLUDED IN THE REGULAR JOURNALS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES, WERE ORDERED BY THE BURGESSES TO BE PRINTED, INCLUDING THE RESOLVES ADOPTED BY THEM ON THE 18TH INSTANT.

WILLIAMSBURG: WEDNESDAY, THE 17TH MAY 1769

"ABOUT 12 O'CLOCK HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR WAS PLEASED, BY HIS MESSENGER, TO COMMAND THE ATTENDANCE OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES IN THE COUNCIL CHAMBER, WHEREUPON IN OBEDIENCE TO HIS LORDSHIP'S COMMAND, THE HOUSE WITH THEIR SPEAKER, IMMEDIATELY WAITED UPON HIS EXCELLENCY, WHEN HE THOUGHT FIT TO DISSOLVE THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

THE LATE REPRESENTATIVES OF THE PEOPLE THEN JUDGING IT NECESSARY THAT SOME MEASURES SHOULD BE TAKEN IN THEIR DISTRESSED SITUATION, FOR PRESERVING THE TRUE AND ESSENTIAL INTERESTS OF THE COLONY, RESOLVED UPON A MEETING FOR THAT VERY SOLUTARY PURPOSE, AND THEREFROM, IMMEDIATELY WITH THE GREATEST ORDER AND DECORUM, REPAIRED TO THE HOUSE OF MR. ANTHONY HAY IN THIS CITY, WHERE BEING ASSEMBLED, IT WAS FIRST PROPOSED FOR THE MORE DECENT AND REGULAR DISCUSSION OF SUCH MATTERS AS MIGHT BE TAKEN INTO CONSIDERATION, THAT A MODERATOR SHOULD BE APPOINTED, AND, ON THE QUESTION BEING PUT, PEYTON RANDOLPH, ESQ; LATE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES WAS UNANIMOUSLY ELECTED.

THE TRUE STATE OF THE COLONY BEING THEN OPENED AND FULLY EXPLAINTED, AND IT BEING PROPOSED THAT A REGULAR ASSOCIATION SHOULD BE FORMED, A COMMITTEE WAS APPOINTED TO PREPARE THE NECESSARY AND MOST PROPER REGULATIONS FOR THAT PURPOSE, AND THEY WERE ORDERED TO MAKE THEIR REPORT TO THE GENERAL MEETING THE NEXT DAY AT 10 O'CLOCK.

THURSDAY MAY 18

AT A FURTHER MEETING, ACCORDING TO ADJOURNMENT, THE COMMITTEE, APPOINTED YESTERDAY, MADE THEIR REPORT, WHICH BEING READ, SERIOUSLY CONSIDERED AND APPROVED, WAS SIGNED BY A GREAT NUMBER OF THE PRINCIPAL GENTLEMEN OF THE COLONY THEN PRESENT, AND IS AS FOLLOWS;

WE HSI MAJESTY'S MOST DUTIFUL SUBJECTS, THE LATE REPRESENTATIVES OF ALL THE FREEHOLDERS OF THE COLONY OF VA, AVOWING OUR INVIOLABLE AND UNSHAKEN FIDELITY AND LOYALTY TO OUR MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN, OUR AFFECTION FOR ALL OUR FELLOW X SUBJECTS OF GREAT BRITAIN PROTECTING AGAINST EV EVERY ACT OR THING, WHICH MAY HAVE THE MOST DISTANT TENDENCY TO INTERRUPT, OR IN ANY WISE DISTURB HIS MAJESTY'S PEACE, AND THE GOOD ORDER OF HIS GOVERNMENT IN THIS COLONY, WHICH WE ARE RESOLVED AT THE RISQUE OF OUR LIVES AND FORTUNE, TO MAINTAIN AND DEFEND; BUT X AT THE SAME TIME, BEING DEEPLY AFFECTED WITH THE GRIEVANCES AND DISTRESSES, WITH WHICH HIS MAJESTY'S AMERICAN SUBJECTS ARE OPPRESSED, AND DREADING THE EVILE WHICH THREATEN THE RIOM OF OURSELVES AND OUR PROSPERITY, BY REDUCING US FROM A FREE AND HAPPY PEOPLE TO A WRETCHED AND MISERABLE STATE OF SLAVERY; AND HAVING TAKEN INTO OUR MOST SERIOUS CONSIDERATION THE PRESENT STATE OF THE TRADE OF THIS COLONY, AND OF THE AMERICAN COMMERCE IN GENERAL, OBSERVE WITH ANXIETY, THAT THE DEBT DUE TO GREAT BRITAIN FOR GOODS IMPORTED FROM THENCE IS VERY GREAT AND THAT THE MEANS OF PAYING THIS DEBT, IN THE PRESENT SITUATION -TION OF AFFAIRS.

ARE LIKELY TO BECOME MORE AND MORE PRECARIOUS; THAT THE DIFFICULTIES, UNDER WHIGH WE NOW LABOUR, ARE OWING TO THE RESTRICTIONS PROHITIONS, AND ILL ADVISED REGULATIONS IN SEVERAL LATE ACTS OF PARLIAMENT OF GREAT BRITAIN, IN PARTICULAR, THAT THE LAST LATE UNCONSTITUTIONAL ACT, IMPOSING DUTIES ON TEA, PAER, GLASS, AND ETC. FOR THE SOLE PURPOSE OF RAISING A REVENUE IN AMERICA, IS INJURIOUS TO PROPERTY, AND DESTRUCTIVE TO LIBERTY, HAS A NECESSARY TENDENCY TO PREVENT THE PAYMENT OF THE DEBT DUE FROM THIS COLONY TO GREAT BRITAIN, AND IS, OF CONSEQUENCE, RUINOUS TO TRADE; THAT, NOTWITHSTANDING THE MANY EARNEST APPLICATIONS ALREADY MADE, THERE IS LITTLE REASONS TO EXPRECT A REDRESS OF THOSE GRIEVANCES. THEREFORE, IN JUSTICE TO OURSELVES AND OUR POSTERITY, AS WELL AS TO THE TRADERS OF GREAT BRITAIN

CONCERNED IN THE AMERICAN COMMERCE, WE, THE SUBSCRIBERS, HAVE VOLUNTARILY AND UNANIMOUSLY, ENTERED INTO THE FOLLOWING RESOLUTIONS IN HOPES THAT OUR EXAMPLE WILL INDUCE THE GOOD PEOPLE OF THIS COLONY TO BE FRUGAL IN THE USE AND CONSUMPTION OF BRITISH MANUFACTURERS, AND THAT THE MERCHANTS AND MANUFACTURERS OF GREAT BRITTAIN MAY, FROM MOTIVES OF INTEREST, FRIENDSHIP AND JUSTICE, BE ENGAGED TO EXERT THEMSELVES TO OBTAIN FOR US A REDRESS OF THOSE GRIEVANCES, UNDER WHICH THE TRADE AND INHABITANTS OF AMERICA AT PRESENT LABOUR. WE DO THEREFORE MOST EARNESTLY RECOMMEND THIS OUR ASSOCIATION TO THE SERIOUS INHABITANTS OF THIS COLONY, IN HOPES THAT THEY WILL VERY READILY AND CORDIALLY ACCEDE THERETO.

FIRST, IT IS UNANIMOUSLY AGREED ON AND RESOLVED THIS 18TH DAY OF MAY 1769, THAT THE SUBSCRIBERS, AS WELL BY THEIR OWN EXAMPLE, AS ALL OTHER LEGAL WAYS AND MEANS IN THEIR POWER, WILL PROMOTE AND ENCOURAGE INDUSTRY AND FRUGALITY, AND DISCOURSGE ALL MANNER OF LUXURY AND EXTRAVAGANCE.

SECONDLY; THAT THEY WILL NOT AT ANY TIME HEREAFTER, DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY IMPORT, OR CAUSE TO BE IMPORTED, ANY MANNER OF GOODS, MERCHANDISE OR MANUFACTURES, WHICH ARE, OR SHALL THEREAFTER BE TAXED BY ACT OF PARLIAMENT, FOR THE PURPOSE OF RAISING A REVENUE IN AMERICA, (EXCEPT PAPER NOT EXCEEDING EIGHT SHILLINGS STERLING PER REEM AND EXCEPT SUCH ARTICLES ONLY AS ORDERS HAVE BEEN ALREADY SENT FOR) NOR PURCHASE ANY SUCH AFTER THE FIRST DAY OF SEPTEMBER NEXT, OR ANY PERSON WHATSOEVER, BUT THAT THE THEY WILL ALWAYS CONSIDER SUCH TAXATION IN EVERY RESPECT, AS AN ABSOLUTE PROHIBITION, AND IN ALL FUTURE ORDERS, DIRECT THEIR CORRESPONDENTS TO SHIP THEM NO GOODS WHATEVER, TAXED AS AFORESAID, EXCEPT AS IS ABOVE EXCEPTED.

THIRDLY, THAT THE SUBSCRIBERS WILL NOT HEREAFTER, DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY IMPORT OR CAUSE TO BE IMPORTED FROM GREAT BRITAIN OR ANY PART OF EUROPE EXCEPT SUCH ARTICLES OF THE PRODUCE OF MANUFACTURE OF IRELAND AS MAY BE IMMEDIATELY AND LEGALLY BROUGHT FROM THENCE; AND EXCEPT ALSO ALL SUCH GOODS AS ORDERS HAVE BEEN ALREADY SENT FOR) ANY OF THE GOODS HEREINAFTER ENUMERATED, VIZ; SPIRITS, WINE, CYDER, PERRY BEER, ALSO MALT, BARLEY, PEASE, BEEF, PORK, FISH, BUTTER, CHEESE, TALLOW CANDLES, OIL, FRUIT, SUGAR, PICKLES, CONFECTIONARY, PEWTER, HOES, AXES, WATCHES, CLOCKS, TABLES CHAIRS, LOOKING GLASSES, CARRIAGES, JOINER'S AND CABINET WORK, ALL SORTS UPHOLSTERY OF ALL SORTS, TRINKETS AND JEWELRY, PLATE AND GOLD, AND X SILVERS-SMITH'S WORK OF ALL SORTS, RIBBON AND MILLINERY OF ALL SORTS, LACE OF ALL SORTS, INDIA GOODS OF ALL SORTS, EXCEPT SPICES, SILKS OF ALL SORTS EXCEPT SOWING SILK, CAMBRICE, LAWN, MUSLIN, GAUZE, EXCEPT BOULTING CLOTHS, CALLICO OR COTTON STUFFS OF MORE THAN TWO SHILLINGS PER YARD, LINENS OF MORE THAN TWO SHILLINGS PER YARD, LINENS OF MORE THAN TEN SHILLINGS PER YARD, WOOLENS, WORSTED STUFFS OF ALL SORTS OF MORE THAN ONE SHILLING AND SIZE PENCE PER YARD, BROAD-CLOTHS OF ALL KINDS AT MORE THAN EIGHT SHILLINGS PER YARD, NARROW CLOTHS OF ALL KINDS AT MORE THAN THREE SHILLINGS HATS, STOCKINGS (PLAID AND IRISH HOSE EXCEPTED) SHOES AND BOOTS, AND SADDLES, AND ALL MANUFACTURERS OF LEATHER AND SKINS OF ALL KINDS, UNTIL THE LATE ACT OF PARLIAMENT IMPOSING DUTIES ON TEA, PAPER, GLASS, &ETC. FOR THE PURPOSE OF RAISING A REVENUE IN AMERICA ARE REPEALED, AND THAT THEY WILL NOT, AFTER THE FIRST OF SEPTEMBER NEXT, PURCHASE ANY OF THE ABOVE ENUMERATED GOODS OF ANY PERSON WHATSOEVER, UNLESS THE ABOVE MENTIONED ACTS OF PARLIAMENT ARE REPEALED.

FOURTHLY, THAT IN ALL ORDERS, WHICH ANY OF THE SUBSCRIBERS MAY HEREAFTER SEND TO GREAT BRITAIN, THEY SHALL, AND WILL EXPRESSLY DIRECT THEIR CORRESPONDENCE NOT TO SHIP THEM ANY OF THE BEFORE ENUMERATED GOODS, UNTIL THE BEFORE MENTIONED ACTS OF PARLIAMENT ARE REPEALED AND IF ANY GOODS ARE SHIPPED TO THEM CONTRARY TO THE TENOR OF THIS AGREEMENT, THEY WILL REFUSE TO TAKE THE SAME, OR MAKE THEMSELVES CHARGEABLE THEREWITH.

FIFTHLY, THAT THEY WILL NOT IMPORT ANY SLAVES, OR PURCHASE ANY IMPORTED, AFTER THE FIRST DAY OF NOVEMBER NEXT, UNTIL THE SAID ACT OF PARLIAMENT ARE REPEALED.

SIXTHLY, THAT THEY WILL NOT IMORT ANY WINES OF ANY KIND WHATEVER, OR PURCHASE THE SAME FROM ANY PERSON WHATEVER, AFTER THE FIRST DAY OF SEPTEMBER NEXT, EXCEPT SUCH WINES AS ARE ALREADY ORDERED, UNTIL THE ACTS OF PARLIAMENT IMPOSING DUTIES THEREON ARE REPEALED.

SEVENTHLY, FOR THE BETTER PRESERVATION OF THE BREED OF SHEEP, THAT THEY WILL NOT KILL, OR SUFFER TO BE KILLED, ANY LAMBS, THAT SHALL BE WEANED BEFORE THE FIRST DAY OF MAY, IN ~~N~~ ANY YEAR, NOR DISPOSE OF SUCH TO ANY BUTCHER OR OTHER PERSON, WHOM THEY HAVE REASON TO EXPECT, INTENDS TO KILL THE SAME.

EIGHTLY, AND LASTLY, THAT THESE RESOLVES SHALL BE BINDING ON ALL AND EACH OF THE SUBCRIBERS, WHO DO HEREBY EACH AND EVERY PERSON FOR HIMSELF, UPON HIS WORD AND HONOUR, AGREE THAT HE WILL STRICTLY AND FIRMLY ADHERE TO AND ABIDE BY EVERY ARTICLE IN THIS AGREEMENT FROM THE TIME OF HIS SIGNING THE SAME, FOR AND DURING THE CONTINUOUNCE OF THE BEFORE MENTIONED ACTS OF PARLIAMENT, OR UNTIL A GENERAL MEETING OF THE SUBSCRIBERS, AFTER ONE MONTH'S PUBLIC NOTICE, SHALL DETERMINE OTHERWISE, TH THE SECOND ARTICLE OF THIS AGREEMENT STILL AND FOREVER CONTINUING IN FULL POWER AND FORCE.

PEYTON RANDOLPH, ROBERT CARTER NICHOLAS, RICHARD BLAND, ARCHIBALD CARY, RICHARD HENRY LEE, CHARLES CARTER, LANCASTER, GORGE WASHINGTON CARTER BRAXTON, SEVERN EYRE, RICHARD RANDOLPH, GEORGE BALL, THOMAS HARRISON THOMAS CLAIBORNE, JOHN BLAIR, JR. THOMAS MASON, JOSIAS PAYNE, JR. BURWELL BASSETT, RICHARD ANDERSON, JAMES SCOTT, JR. JOHN GREEN, WILSON MILES CARY, GABRIEL JONES, WILLIS RIDDICK, THOMAS GASCOCK, JOHN WOODSON, BENJAMIN HOWARD, ISAAC READ, FOUSHEE TOBBS, EDWARD OSBORNE, FRANCIS PEYT N, ABRAHAM HITE, JAMES WOOD, RICHARD BAKER, EDWIN GRAY, ROBERT MUNFORD, AMELIA, HENRY TAYLOR, NATHANIEL EDWARDS, JR. ROBERT RUTHERFORD, THOMAS BARBOUR, CHARLES LYNCH, JAMES HAMILTON, DAVID MEADE, SOUTHEY SIMPSON, PHILIP LUDWELL GRYMES, RICHARD STARKE, CLERK TO THE ASSOCIATION, PATRICK HENRY, JR. PETER JOHNSON, HENRY LEE, NATHANIEL TERRY, THOMAS WHITING, THOMAS JEFFERSON, THOMAS NELSON, JR. JAMES WALKER, JOHN ALEXANDER, CHAMPION TRAVIS, JOHN WILSON, AUGUSTA, WM CLAYTON, ROBT. MUNFORD, MECKLENBURG , THOMAS BAILEY, THOMAS SCOTT, LEWIS BURWELL, JOHN HARMANSON, THOMAS PARRAMORE, JNO DONELSON, CORNELIUS THOMAS, THOMAS JOHNSON, JOHN LEWIS, JR. WM ROANE, WM ACRILL, HARTWELL COCKE, JOSEPH CABELL, ALEXANDER TRENT, JOHN MAYO, DAVID MASON, WM MACON, JR. HUGH INNES, BOLLING STARKE, ROBERT BOLLING, PAUL CARRINGTON, THOMAS WALKER, WM CABELL, JR. JOHN TALBOTT, RICHARD LEE, JOSEPH HUTCHINGS, EDWARD HACK, MOSELEY, JR. JOHN ACKISS, JAMES BRIDGER, PETER POYTHRESS, CHARLES CARTER, KING GEORGE.

THE BUSINESS BEING FINISHED, THE FOLLOWING TOASTS WERE DRANK, AND THE GENTLEMEN RETIRED.

THE KING

THE QUEEN AND ROYAL FAMILY.

HIS EXCELLENCY LORD BOTETOURT, AND PROSPERITY TO VIRGINIA.

A SPEEDY AND LASTING UNION BETWEEN GREAT BRITAIN AND HER COLONIES.

THE CONSTITUTIONAL BRITISH LIBERTY IN AMERICA, AND ALL TRUE PATRIOTS THE SUPPORTERS THEREOF.

DUKE OF RICHMOND.

EARL OF SHELBURNE,.

COL. BARRE

THE LATE SPEAKER

CONTINUED:

THE TREASUREN OF THE COLONY.
THE FARMER AND MONITOR.
IN COMPLIANCE WITH THE FOREGOING INVITATION, WE DO MOST CORDIALLY ACCEDE AND AGREE TO THE ASSOCIATION SO LAUDABLY PROPOSED; IN TESTIMONY THEREOF HAVE SUBSCRIBED OUR NAMES THIS _____ DAY OF 1769.

WM MATHIS, JAS LANE, THOS GIST, WM GEORGE, GEORGE STEADON, AMOS DAVOS SAMUEL TATEM, N ELLZEY, TRAVERS NASH, ISAAC DAVIS, DANIEL KINCHELOE, JOHN TERRY, THOS BIRD, RICHARD MELTON, WM STANHOPE, WM FALREND, SAMUEL BAKER, J GWATKIN, RD. MILTO..

THE SECOND SESSION OF 1769 CONVENED ON TUESDAY THE 7TH NOVEMBER, IT BEING THE FIRST MEETING OF THE NEW ASSEMBLY. IN HIS OPENING ADDRESS UPON THIS OCCASION, GOEVERNOR BOTETOURT ANNOUNCED THAT THE KING AND DETERMINED TO RECONSIDER THE BOUNDARY LINE BETWEEN VA AND THE CHEROKEES, WHICH HAD BEEN AGREED UPON BY THE BOARD OF TRADE. THIS DECISION WAS CONTRARY TO THE POLICY OF LORD HILLSBOROUGH, SECRETARY OF THE COLONIES, WHO HAD ATTEMPTED TO DIVERT IMMIGRATION AND CONFINE THE SETTLEMENT OF THE COLONY TO THE TIDEWATER SECTION. THE GOVERNOR ALSO MADE KNOWN TO THE ASSEMBLY, THE DETERMINATION OF THE HOME GOVERNMENT TO REFRAIN FROM LAYING TAXES UPON AMERICA, AND THAT THAT IT WAS THE PURPOSE OF PARLIAMENT TO ANNUAL ALL ACTS THAT IMPOSED A DUTY UPON GLASS, PAPER AND COLOURS. AS THE RESULT OF THESE ASSURANCES A FEELING OF GENERAL SATISFACTION WAS CREATED THROUGHOUT THE COLONIES, AND THE COUNCIL IN REPLY TO THE GOVERNOR'S ADDRESS, ADVISED THE REPEAL OF ALL X EXISTING PARLIAMENTARY TAXES. BOTH BRANCHES OF THE ASSEMBLY APPROVED THE NEW POLICY, AND EXPRESSED THE HIGHEST REGARD FOR THE GOVERNOR AND AN APPRECIATION OF THE CORDIAL RELATIONS THUS REESTABLISHED.

FOREIGN RELATIONS BEING AMICABLE SETTLED, THE BURGESSES AT ONCE TOOK UNDER CONSIDERATION MATTERS APPERTAINING TO THE FRONTIER. MANY FRIENDLY INDIANS HAD BEEN MURDERED AND ARRESTS HAD BEEN MADE, BUT THE ACCUSED IN EACH INSTANCE WERE RESCUED AND GIVEN THEIR LIBERTY. THIS SITUATION NECESSITATED THE APPOINTMENT OF A COMMITTEE TO EXAMINE INTO THE MATTER, AND THEIR REPORT WAS AN AFFIRMATION OF THE TREATIES THEN IN EFFECT, AND A VINDICATION OF THE LAWS OF THE COLONY AGAINST CRIMES. THEY ALSO REPORTED THAT ALL TREATIES WITH THE INDIANS OUGHT TO BE MADE BY OR UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF THE GOVERNMENT ONLY, AND THAT FORPRIVATE PERSON OR PER PERSONS TO ENTER INTO NEGOTIATIONS WITH THEM WOULD OCCASION THE MOST GRAVE AND DANGEROUS CONSEQUENCES. THIS POSITION WASSUBSEQUENTLY MAINTAINED BY THE STATE OF VA, AGAINST ANY PERSON ATTEMPTING TO ACQUIRE FRONTIER TERRITORY BY VIRTUE OF TREATIES WHICH WERE CONSUMMATED IN VIOLATION OF THE LAWS ENACT ENACTED DURING THE COLONIAL PERIOD.

THE QUESTION OF THE WESTERN BOUNDARY WAS ALSO DISCUSSED AT LENGTH, BUT WAS NOT FINALLY SETTLED UNTIL 1770. THIS TREATY WHICH WAS SIGNED AT LOCHABAR, SOUTH CAROLINA, ON THE 18TH OCTOBER ~~AS~~ WAS A DISTINCT DEPARTURE FROM THE POLICY OF LORD HILLSBORUGH WHO OPPOSED THE ACQUISITION OF TERRITORY UPON THE GROUND THAT WESTERN SETTLEMENTS WOULD DIVERT TRADE, TRADE, AND NECESSITATE THE ESTABLISHMENT OF MANUFACTURING INDUSTRIES IN THE COLONY. HIS ~~OFF~~ EFFORTS HOWEVER WERE INEFFECTIVE, AND THE BOUNDARY LINE AS DETERMINED BY THE COMMITTEE OF INVESTIGATION, WAS X TO BEGIN AT THE TERMINATION OF THE NORTH CAROLINA LINE AND RUN DUE WEST TO THE OHIO RIVER. THIS INCLUDED A LARGE PART OF WHAT IS NOW KENTUCKY AND THE COMMITTEE RECOMMENDED THAT LANDS IN THIS SECTION BE SOLD TO ACTUAL SETTLERS, TO THE EXCLUSION OF PERSONS OF MONOPOLISTIC TENDENDICES. IN MAKING THIS RECOMMENDATION THE OBJECT WAS TO ENCOURAGE IMMIGRATION, ~~TO~~ AND TO DEFEAT THE PURPOSES OF LAND COMPANIES THAT WERE EXCEEDINGLY ACTIVE AT THAT TIME. AN ACCOUNT OF THIS TREATY WILL BE FOUND IN THE PREFACE OF THE "JOURNALS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES 1770-1772."

THE STRENOUS LIFE OF THE ASSEMBLY FROM THE REPEAL OF THE STAMP ACT FO 1770, WAS NOT WITHOUT ITS ILL EFFECTS UPON THE COLONY. LEGISLATION OF VITAL IMPORTANCE HAD BEEN DEFERRED FROM SESSION TO SESSION, AND MANY ACTS THAT HAD EXPIRED DURING THAT PERIOD HAD A TENDENCY TO WEAKEN THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE COLONY. THE PERIOD WAS ONE OF TRIAL AND TRIBULATION, BOTH FINANCIALLY AND FROM THE POSITION OF GENERAL COLONIAL PROGRESS. MONEY WAS EXCEEDINGLY SCARCE, AND IT WAS NOT AN UNUSUAL EXPERIENCE TO BE UNABLE TO SECURE MANY NECESSITITES OF LIFE. LARGE PROPERTY HOLDINGS WERE SOLD AT GREATLY REDUCED PRICES, AND TENANTS WERE COMPELLED TO SUBSIST AS BEST THEY COULD BY PROLONGED AND ARDUOUS LABOR. THE PERIOD WAS ONE OF SADNESS AND DISTRESS TO THE MASSES, AND AS SUCH MARKS AN ERA OF GREAT DISCOMFORT THROUGHOUT THE COLONY. SUCH CONDITIONS, HOWEVER, WERE CREATIVE OF GOOD RESULTS IN SO FAR AS THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE SPIRIT OF DETERMINATION WAS CONCERNED. THIS IS APPARENT IN THE POLITICS OF THE TIME, ESPECIALLY DURING THE HALF D CEN YEARS PRECEDING THE REVOLUTION.

THE PERSONNEL OF THE BURGESSES REMAINED PRACTICALLY THE SAME DURING THAT PERIOD, EXCEPT IN THE RANKS OF THESE WHO OPPOSED THE STAMP ACT RESOLUTIONS, AND IT WAS THIS BODY OF MEN THAT DETERMINED VA'S COURSE IN THE FINAL DESPERATE STRUGGLE. THE PERIOD WITH ITS MANY PRIVATIONS WAS DISTINCTLY IMPORTANT, AND THE RESOLUTIONS OF THE TIME THAT EXPRESSSED SO CLEARLY THE TEMPERMENT OF THE PEOPLE, ARE UNSURPASSED FOR CHARACTER, PURPOSE AND DECISION.

THE FOREGOING ARTICLE WAS DATED AND SIGNED AS FOLLOWS;
DATED AT RICHMOND NOVEMBER 1906 JOHN PENDLETON KENNEDY.

* * * * * * * * * HOUSE OF BURGESSES JOURNAL VOLUME 1766 TO 1769
(P 3, 1766. ALBEMARLE COUNTY, MEMBERS OF HOUSE; THOMAS WALKER AND EDWARD CARTER.
(P 15, YEAR 1766, NOV 87) THOMAS WALKER AND MANY OTHER MEMBERS ARE COMMITTEMENOF PROPOSITION AND GRIEVANCES SAME PAGE ALSO ONE OF THE COMMITTMEN OF PUBLIC CLAIMS.
(P 24, NOV 7 1766)

ORDERED, THAT MR. HENRY HAVE LEAVE TO BE ABSENT FROM THE SERVICE OF THIS HOUSE UNTIL THE FIRST DAY OF DECEMBER, MR. THOMAS WALKER UNTIL THIS DAY SE' NNIGHT, MR. MASON UNTIL FRIDAY SENNIGHT, AND MR. ARCHIBALD CARY UNTIL TUESDAY NEXT. (P 29, NOV 13, 1766)

MR. LANDON CARTER, FROM THE COMMITTEE OF COURTS OF JUSTICE, REPORTED THAT THE COMMITTEE HAD ACCORDING TO ORDER INSPECTED THE JOURNALS OF THE LAST SESSION OF THE LAST ASSEMBLY, AND DRAWN UP A STATE OF THE MATTERS THEN DEPENDING AND HAD AGREED UPON A REPORT; WHICH HE READ IN HIS PLACE, AND THEN DELIVERED IN AT THE TABLE, WHERE IT WAS AGAIN TWICE READ, AND IS AS FOLLOWS:

IT APPEARES TO THIS COMMITTEE THAT ON A MOTION MADE TO THIS HOUSE IT WAS ORDERED THAT A COMMITTEE BE APPOINTED TO ASCERTAIN THE PRESENT PRICE OF SUNDRY INDIAN GOODS BELONGING TO THE PUBLIC, PURCHASED BY MR ISRAEL CHRISTIAN AND IT WAS REFERRED TO MR. EDMOND PENDLETON, MR. TRAVIS, MR. WALKER, MR HARTWELL COCKE, MR. WALKE, AND MR. LEWIS, TO INSPECT THE SAME, AND REPORT THEIR OPINION THEREON TO THE HOUSE; THAT THE SAID COMMITTEE REPORTED THEY HAD HAD THE SAME UNDER THEIR CONSIDERATION, AND COME TO SEVERAL RESOLUTIONS THEREON, WHICH WERE READ AND AGREED TO BY THE HOUSE, AS FOLLOWS: THAT MR. CHRISTIAN PURCHASED OF MR. THOMAS WALKER SUNDRY GOODS BELONGING TO THE PUBLIC, AMOUNTING (AS RATED BY THE COMMITTEE) TO L 136, 13, 9. AFTER WHICH MR. CHRISTIAN IN HIS WAY TO THE CHEROKEE COUNTRY, RECEIVED FROM CAPT WM INGLES SOME OTHER INDIAN GOODS BELONGTON TO THE PUBLIC VALUED TO L65 - 16- 5 BUT WHETHER
TH

THE LAST MENTIONED GOODS WERE PURCHASED OR TAKEN BY MR. CHRISTIAN TO BE SOLD ON ACCOUNT OF THE PUBLIC DID NOT APPEAR THAT PART OF THE GOODS WERE SOLD IN THE INDIAN COUNTRY, AND AS MR. CHRISTIAN WAS RETURNING HOME HE WAS PURSUED BY THE INDIANS, AND ALL HIS EFFECTS TAKEN FROM HIM AND LOST; AND IT WAS THEREUPON RESOLVED THAT THE SAID MR. CHRISTIAN OUGHT TO PAY TO THE TREASURER, FOR THE USE OF THE PUBLIC, THE SAID L136. 13. - 9 FOR THE FIRST MENTIONED GOODS, AND THAT THE RESIDUE OF THE ACCOUNT OUGHT TO BE REFERRED TO THE CONSIDERATION OF THE THEN NEXT SESSION (P 61. DEC 10 1766)

ORDERED THAT MR. THOMAS WALKER BE DIRECTED TO PAY UNTO CAPT JOHN SMITH THE SUM OF L4. 17. 3 AND THAT HE ALSO PAY INTO THE TREASURY THE SUM OF L9. 3. 9, BEING THE BALANCE OF THE MONEY GIVEN TO PAY THE SAID SMITH'S COMPANY OF MILITIA.

(P 72) DEC 15, 1766. THOMAS WALKER, GENTLEMAN, FOR 3 DAYS ATTENDANCE AT ALBEMARLE COURT HOUSE, THE SUM OF L3. (P 79 YEAR 1767. MEMBERS OF ALBEMARLE CO THOMAS WALKER AND EDWARD CARTER.

(P 115- 116- DATE APR 7, 1767. RESOLVED, THAT AN HUMBLE ADDRESS BE PRESENTED TO HIS MAJESTY, TO REPRESENT THE GREAT DISTRESS OF THIS COLONY FOR WANT OF A SUFFICIENT CIRCULATION MEDIUM FOR THE PURPOSES OF TRADE AND COMMERCE. THAT UNDER OUR PRESENT CIRCUMSTANCES TRADE MUST NECESSARILY BE GREATLY OBSTRUCTED; THE POOR LIABLE TO VERY DANGEROUS OPPRESSIONS; THE VALUE OF THOSE COMMODITIES PRODUCED BY THE LABOUR OF OUR PEOPLE MUCH DIMINISHED AND THAT ~~TX~~ WE SHALL BE RENDERED UNABLE TO PAY THE GREAT BALANCE DUE TO GREAT BRITAIN, UNLESS WE ARE PERMITTED TO ISSUE A SUFFICIENT QUANTITY OF PAPER MONEY, TO SUPPLY THIS DEFICIENCY, ON SUCH A PLAN AS MAY BE MOST BENEFICIAL TO THIS COLONY, AND LEAST DETRIMENTAL TO THE INTEREST OF ANY OTHER OF HIS MAJESTY'S SUBJECTS.

ORDERED, THAT AN ADDRESS BE PREPARED AGREEABLE TO THE SAID RESOLUTIONS; AND IT IS REFERRED TO MR. BLAIR, MR. BLAND, MR. NICHOLAS, MR. MASON, MR. BENJAMIN HARRISON, MR. ARCHIBALD CARY, MR. HENRY, MR. T. WALKER, MR ALEXANDER, MR. EYRE, AND MR. HENRY LEE, OR ANY SIX OF THEM TO PREPARE AND BRING IN THE SAME. (P 118)

ORDERED THAT A COMMITTEE BE APPOINTED TO SETTLE THE PUBLIC PROPORTIONS; TO CONSIST OF THE FOLLOWING PERSONS, ARCHIBALD CARY, MR. T. WALKER, CHARLES CARTER, LANCASTER, RICHARD RANDOLPH, MR. PAGE AND MR. WHITING. (P 135) DATE 1768, MEMBERS FROM ALBEMARLE, THOMAS WALKER AND EDWARD CARTER.

THE JOURNAL DOES NOT SHOW EDWARD CARTER TO HAVE BEEN PRESENT DURING THE ASSEMBLY. (P 159 DATED APR 8 1768)

A PETITION OF HALBERT MCCLURE, WAS PRESENTED TO THE HOUSE AND READ, SETTING FORTH THAT IN OCTOBER, IN 1759, THE PETITIONER BEING UNDER COMMAND OF CAPT JAMES MCDOWELL, IN PURSUIT OF THE INDIANS, WHO MURDERED THE INHABITANTS OF CARR'S CREEK; AND AFTER A LONG ANDFATIGUING MARCH, COMING UP WITH THEM IN THE NIGHT, AND AN ACCIDENT HAPPENING WHICH OBLIGED THE PARTY TO FIRE UPON THE ENEMY, AND THE DARKNESS OF THE NIGHT OCCASIONING GREAT CONFUSION AMONG THEM; THE REAR TAKING THE FRONT FOR THE INDIANS, FIRED UPON THEM, AND UNLUCKILLY SHOT THE PETITIONER THROUGH THE ANKLE AND IT BEING 150 MILES FROM THE INHABITANTS, HE SUFFERED VERY MUCH BEFORE A SURGEON COULD BE HAD, AND THE SURGEON HE WAS ATTENDED BY BEING UNSKILFUL WAS OF NO SERVICE TO THE PETITIONER, BUT MR. CABELL TO WHOM HE AFTERWARDS APPLIED, CURED THE WOUND, FOR WHICH THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES MADE HIM SATISFACTION; AND FURTHER SETTING FORTH, THAT THE FIRST SURGEON HATCH OBTAINED A JUDGMENT AGAINST THE PETITIONER, AND EXECUTION WAS THEREUPON ISSUED FOR A ~~NON~~ CONSIDERABLE SUM, BY WHICH HE AND HIS FAMILY, CONSISTING OF A WIFE AND SIX SMALL CHILDREN, WILL BE RUINED WITHOUT THE ASSISTANCE OF THE LEGISLATURE, AS THE PETITIONER IS SO

DISABLED THAT HE IS INCAPABLE OF FOLLOWING HIS USUAL LABOUR, WITHOUT HAZARD OF LOSING HIS LIMB; AND THEREFORE HUMBLY PRAYING THE HOUSE TO ALLOW HIM SOME ANNUAL SUPPORT, AS HE HAS BEEN BROUGHT UNDER THESE UNHAPPY CIRCUMSTANCES IN THE SERVICE AND FOR THE DEFENCE OF HIS COUNTRY.

ORDERED, THAT THE SAID PETITION BE REFERRED TO THE CONSIDERATION OF A COMMITTEE, AND THAT THEY DO EXAMINE THE MATTER THEREOF, AND REPORT THE SAME, AS IT SHALL APPEAR TO THEM, WITH THEIR OPINION THEREUPON, TO THE HOUSE.

AND IT IS REFERRED TO MR. WILSON, MR. BOWLER, COCKE, MR. G. ARCHIBALD CARY, MR. TABB AND MR. THOMAS WALKER.

(P 181, 1769) ALBEMARLE CO MEMBERS; THOMAS JEFFERSON AND THOMAS WALKER

(P 190) ORDERED, THAT A COMMITTEE OF PROPOSITIONS AND GRIEVENCES BE APPOINTED. AND A COMMITTEE WAS APPOINTED OF MR. BLAND, MR. THOMAS WALKER, MR. WASHINGTON, MR. WEST, JOHN WILSON, OF AUGUSTA, MR. LEWIS BURWELL OF JAMES CITY, THOMAS NELSON AND MANY OTHERS. SOM SAME DATE, THOMAS WALKER SERVED WITH MANY OTHERS ON COMMITTEE OF PUBLIC CLAIMS. (NOV SESSION 1769 PAGE 221.

ALBEMARLE CO MEMBERS; THOMAS WALKER AND THOMAS JEFFERSON (P 230 NOV 8 1769.

ORDERED THAT MR. WHITING, MR. THOMAS WALKER AND MR. HENRY BE ADDED TO THE COMMITTEE OF PRIVILEGES AND ELECTIONS.

ORDERED, THAT MR. TRENT, MR. THOMAS WALKER AND MR. JOHN TAYLOE CORBIN, BE ADDED TO THE COMMITTEE OF PUBLIC CLAIMS.

(P 264) RESOLVED THAT IT IS THE OPINION OF THIS COMMITTEE, THAT A LINE RUNNING FROM THE PLACE WHERE THE CAROLINA LINE WHEN EXTENDED IN A DUE WEST DIRECTION, WILL INTERSECT HOLSTON'S RIVER, TO THE MOUTH OF THE GREAT KANAWA, WILL BE NEAR 200 MILES IN LENGTH; AND THAT IT WILL PASS THROUGH A COUNTRY REMARKABLY FULL OF HIGH AND RUGGED MOUNTAINS, OF DIFFICULT AND DANGEROUS ACCESS, AND INTERSECTED WITH MANY WATER-COURSES.

RESOLVED, THAT IT IS THE OPINION OF THIS COMMITTEE, THAT THE PRESENT POSTURE OF INDIAN AFFAIRS WILL MAKE THE SENDING A STRONG GUARD OF ARMED MEN, NECESSARY FOR THE PROTECTION OF THOSE THAT MAY BE COMMISSIONED TO RUN THE SAID LINE, AS IT WILL PASS THROUGH A COUNTRY UNINHABITED, AND WHERE THOSE INDIANS, WHO AT PRESENT ~~BOE~~ SEEM MOST INCLINED TO HOSTILITY DO FREQUENTLY PASS.

RESOLVED, THAT IT IS THE OPINION OF THIS COMMITTEE, THAT A GREAT PART OF THE VALUABLE TERRITORY LATELY CEDED TO HIS MAJESTY BY THE NORTHERN INDIANS, LYING ON THE OHIO, BELOW THE MOUTH OF THE GREAT KANHAWA WILL BY THE SAID LINE, BE SEPARATED AND DIVIDED FROM THE BRITISH TERRITORY, ON THE UPPER PART OF HOLSTON'S RIVER, AND THE GREAT KANAHAWA, AS WELL AS FROM THE TERRITORY ON THE UPPER PART OF THE OHIO, WHICH WILL GREATLY IMPEDE AND MAY ALTOGETHER PREVENT THE SETTLING -LING OF THAT VALUABLE AND EXTENSIVE COUNTRY, WHICH, FROM ITS SITUATION OPENED THE FAIREST PROSPECT OF A BENEFICIAL COMMERCE WITH THE MOTHER COUNTRY, AS WELL AS A NEW AND TENSIVE TRADE WITH SEVERAL TRIBES OF WESTERN INDIANS, HITHERTO ENJOYEDBY THE SUBJECTS OF FRANCE; BY MEANS WHEREOF MANY INDIAN NATIONS, HITHERTO LIVING IN A STATE OF ANMITY TOWARDS HIS MAJESTY, MAY BE MADE FRIENDLY, AND USEFUL IN EXTENDING THE TRADE AND NAVIGATION OF GREAT BRITAIN.

RESOLVED, THAT IT IS THE OPINION OF THIS COMMITTEE, THAT THE SAID LINE WILL, IF IT IS ESTABLISHED, CONSTANTLY OPEN TO THE INDIANS OR OTHERS, ENEMIES TO HIS MAJESTY, A FREE AND EASY ACCESS TO THE HEART OF THE COUNTRY LYING ON THE OHIO, HOLSTON'S RIVER, AND THE GREAT KANAHAWA; WHEREBY THE SETTLEMENTS, WHICH MAY BE ATTEMPTED IN THAT VALUABLE COUNTRY MAY BE DESTROYED, AND THAT THE GREAT AND FERTILE COUNTR -TRY, ON THE OHIO FROM THE MOUTH OF THE GREAT KANAWHA, TO THE MOUTH OF THE CHEROKEE RIVER, EXTENDING EASTWARD AS FAR AS THE LAUREL HILL

SO LATELY CEDED TO HIS MAJESTY, AND TO WHICH NO INDIANS AT PRESENT SET UP ANY ANY CLAIM, WILL BE LEFT FOR THE POSSESSION OF THE CHEROKEES: IN CONSEQUENCE WHEREOF, CLAIMS DESTRUCTIVE OF THE TRUE INTERESTS OF HIS MAJESTY, MAY, AT SOME FUTURE TIME, ARISE AND ACQUISITIONS, JUSTLY RANKED AMONGST THE MOST VALUABLE OF THE LATE WAR, BE ALTOGETHER LOST.

RESOLVED, THAT IT IS THE OPONION OF THIS COMMITTEE, THAT LANDS, WHICH HAVE BEEN GRANTED BY PATENTS, REGULARLY OBTAINED, SCCORDING TO THE KNOWN AND FIXED RULES OF GOVERNMENT HERE, IF THE SAID LINE IS ESTABLISHED, WILL BE THEREBY DISMEMBERED FROM THIS COLONY, ALLOTTED TO THE INDIANS, AND LOST TO THE PROPRIETORS, WHO WERE AUTHORIZED BY THE LAWS OF THIS COLONY, AND ENCOURAGED BY INSTRUCTIONS TO A LATE GOVERNOR, TO BECOME RESIDENT THEREON.

RESOLVED, THAT IT IS THE OPINION OF THIS COMMITTEE THAT A LINE, BEGINNING AT THE WESTERN TERMINATION OF THE NORTH CAROLINA LINE, AND RUNNING THENCE IN A DUE WEST DIRECTION TO THE OHIO RIVER, MAY BE RUN AND EXTENDED AT A MUCH LESS EXPENCE, THAN THE OTHER PROPOSED LINE; AND THAT IT IS NECESSARY FOR THE SAFETY AND ADVANTAGE OF HIS MAJESTY'S SUBJECTS, AND WOULD TEND GREATLY TO INCREASE HIS MAJESTY'S REVENUES, AND THE TRADE AND NAVIGATION OF THE WESTERN PART OF THIS DOMINION, TO PURCHASE FROM THE CHEROKEE INDIANS ALL THEIR LANDS, WHICH THE SAID DUE WEST LINE WOULD INCLUDE, AND WHICH THE SAID INDIANS ARE WILLING TO SELL; ESPECIALLY, IF HIS MAJESTY WOULD BE GRACIOUSLY PLEASED, IN HIS PRINCELY WISDOM, TO DISCOURAGE ALL MONOPOLIES, AND STRENGTHEN, OUR BARRIER, BY GRANTING THOSE LANDS IN SMALL OR MODERATE QUANTITIES, TO SUCH ADVENTURERS AS MIGHT INCLINE TO SEAT AND SETTLE THE SAME.

RESOLVED, THEREFORE, THAT IT IS THE OPINION OF THIS COMMITTEE, THAT AN HUMBLE ADDRESS BE PRESENTED TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR, EXPRESSING OUR UNFEIGNED THANKS FOR HIS MAJESTY'S KIND ATTENTION TO THE INTEREST OF THIS COLONY, IN APPROVING THE REPORT FROM THE RIGHT HONORABLY BOARD OF TRADE AND PLANTATIONS, IN FAVOUR OF A MORE EXTENDED BOUNDARY. AS WE ARE CONVINCED THAT HIS MAJESTY'S SOLE MOTIVE FOR SO DOING, AROSE FROM HIS MOST GRACIOUS INCLINATION TO PROMOTE THE SECURITY AND HAPPINESS OF HIS SUBJECTS; BUT, AT THE SAME TIME, AND WITH ALL HUMILITY AND DEFENSES TO HIS ROYAL WISDOM REPRESENTING TO HIS LORDSHIP OUR APPREHENSIONS, THAT HIS MAJESTY HAS NOT YET BEEN MADE PROPERLY AND FULLY ACQUAINTED WITH THE TRUE SITUATION OF THE FRONTIERS OF THIS COLONY AND ENTREATING HIS LORDSHIP, THAT HE WILL BE PLEASED TO TRANSMIT A MORE PERFECT STATE OF THE MATTER TO HIS MAJESTY, AND ENDEAVOR TO PROCURE FOR THIS COLONY SUCH FARTHER INDULGENCIES, IN EXTENDING ITS BOUNDARY IN SUCH MANNER AS HIS MAJESTY, IN HIS GREAT WISDOM, MAY THINK JUST AND RIGHT ASSUMING HIS LORDSHIP, THAT WE SHALL, AT ALL TIMES, BE READY AND WILLING CHEERFULLY TO COMPLY WITH EVERY REQUISITION IN OUR POWER, THAT MAY TEND TO PROMOTE THE HONOUR AND DIGNITY OF HIS MAJESTY'S CROWN, THE EXTENSION OF THE BRITISH DOMINIONS, AND THE TRUE INTERESTS OF THIS COLONY.

THE SAID RESOLUTIONS BEING SEVERALLY READ A SECOND TIME, WERE, UPON THE THE QUESTION SEVERALLY PUT THEREUPON, AGREED TO BY THE HOUSE.

ORDERED, THAT A COMMITTEE BE APPOINTED TO DRAW UP AN ADDRESS TO BE PRESENTED TO THE GOVERNOR, UPON THE 7TH RESOLUTION.

AND A COMMITTEE WAS APPOINTED OF BLAND, MR. TREASURER, MR. EDMUND PENDLETON, MR. RICHARD HENRY LEE, MR. HENRY, MR. RIDDICK, MR THOMAS WALKER MR. BANISTER, MR. JONES, MR. NELSON AND MR. ARCHIBALD CARY. (P 308 DEC 1ST 1769)

MR. THOMAS WALKER REPORTED FROM THE COMMITTEE OF PUBLIC CLAIMS, THAT THEM REFERRED, AND HAD COME TO SEVERAL RESOLUTIONS THEREUPN; WHICH HE READ IN HIS PLACE, AND AFTERWARDS, DELIVERED IN AT THE CLERK'S TABLE; WHERE THE SAME WERE READ, AND ARE AS FOLLOWETH, VIC:

DECEMBER 5, 1769 PAGE 315 MR. THOMAS WALKER REPORTED FROM THE COMMITTEE OF PUBLIC CLAIMS, THAT THE COMMITTEE HAD HAD UNDER THEIR CONSIDERATION SEVERAL PETITIONS TO THEM REFERRED, AND HAD SOK COME TO SEVERAL RESOLUTIONS, WHICH THEY HAD DIRECTED HIM TO REPORT TO THE HOUSE, AND HE READ THE REPORT TO HIS PLACE, AND AFTERWARDS DELIVERED IT IN ATTHE CLERK'S TABLE, WHERE THE RESOLUTIONS OF THE COMMITTEE WERE READ, AND ARE AS FOLLOWS, VIZ:
(ALSO PAGE 316)

P 317 - A BILL TO OBLIGE THE OWNERS OF MILLS HEDGES OR STOPS, ON THE RIVERS THERINN MENTIONED, TO MAKE OPENINGS OR SLOPES THEREIN FOR THE PASSAGE OF FISH, WAS READ A SECOND TIME.

RESOLVED, THAT THE BILL BE COMMITTEED TO MR. THOMAS WALKER AND MR. MERCER. (P 319) MR. THOMAS WALKER PRESENTED TO THE HOUSE, ACCORDING TO ORDER A BILL TO APPOINT COMMISSIONERS TO STATE AND SETTLE THE DAMAGE DONE BY THE LATE STORM AT RAY'S CRUTCHFIELD'S, PAGE'S AND OTHER WAREHOUSES AND THE SAME WAS RECEIVED AND READ THE FIRST DAY.
(P 321, DEC 7, 1769) MR. THOMAS WALKER REPORTED FROM THE COMMITTEE OF PUBLIC CLAIMS, THAT THE COMMITTEE, HAVING ACCORDING TO THE ODER OF THE HOUSE INSPECTED THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF CLAIMS LAST SESSION, AND ALSO READ, CONSIDERED, AND REGULATED THE CLAIMS ;PRESENTED TO THIS SESSION OF THE ASSEMBLY, HAD ENTERED SUCH OF THE SADD CLAIMS, AS WE RE ALLOWED IN A BOOK AND HAD DIRECTED HIM TO REPORT THE SAME TO THE HOUSE AND HE READ THE REPORT IN HIS PLACE, AND AFTERWARDS DELIVERED THE BOOK IN AT THE CLERK'S TABLE. (P 325 DEC 8 1769)

MR. THOMAS WALKER REPORTED, FROM THE COMMITTEE OF PUBLIC CLAIMS TO WHOM THE PETITION OF ABRAHAM KUYKENDALL, WAS REFERRED, THAT THE COMMITTEE HAD EXAMINED THE MATTER OF THE SAID PETITION, AND HAD DIRECTED HIM TO REPORT THE SAME, AS IT APPEARED TO THEM, TO THE HOUSE, TOGETHER WITH THE RESOLUTION OF THE COMMITTEE THEREUPON AND HE READ THE REPORT IN HIS PLACE, AND AFTERWARDS DELIVERED IT IN TO THE CLERK'S TABLE, WHERE THE SAME IS READ AND IS AS FOLLOWS:

IT APPEARS TO THE COMMITTEE, THAT THE PETITIONER BEING WILLING TO ASSIST IN PROTECTING THE FRONTIERS OF THIS COLONY AGAINST THE INCURSIONS OF THE INDIANS VOLUNTARIALLY JOIN A PARTY OF MILITIA, WHICH WAS ORDERED OU OUT FOR THAT PURPOSE AND IN AN ENGAGEMENT WITH THE SAID INDIANS, WAS UNFORTUNATE Y WOUNDED AS SET FORTH IN THE SAID PETITION.

PAGE 333; ORDERED THAT MR. THOMAS WALKER DO CARRY THE BOOK OF PUBLIC CLAIMS TO THE COUNCIL, AND DESIRE THEIR CONCURRENCE (P 334-337) DE DEC 13- 1769)

A BILL FOR CLEARING AND MAKING NAVIGABLE THE RIVER PATOMAC, FROM THE GREAT FALLS OF THE SAID RIVER, UP TO FORT CUMBERLAND, WAS READ A SEC SECOND TIME.

RESOLVED THAT THE BILL BE COMMITTED TO MR. RICHARD HENRY LEE - MR. WASHINGTON AND ALL THE MEMBERS BEFORE SURVEY FOR THE COUNTIES F FREDERICK AND HAMPSHIRE.

MR. BLAND, ACCORDING TO ORDER REPORTED FROM THE COMMITTEE OF THE WHOLE HOUSE, OF WHOM THE ADDRESS AND MEMORIAL BE PRESENTED TO HIS EXCELLENCY WERE COMMITTEED, THE SAID ADDRESS AND MEMORIAL TO THE AMENDMENT EACH THE COMMITTEE HAD MADE TO THE MEMORIAL, AND WHICH THEY HAD DIRECTED HIM TO REPORT TO THE HOUSE, AND HE READ THE REPORT IN HIS PLACE, AND AFTERWARDS DELIVERED THE ADDRESS AND MEMORIAL WITH THE GEMM AMENDMENT, IN AT THE CLERK'S TABLE.

THE SAID ADDRESS BEING AGAIN READ. THE AMENDMENT WAS PROPOSED TO BE MADE THEREUNTO, BY ADDING AT THE END THER OF, THESE WORDS:

BUT IF UNFORTUNATELY FOR THIS COLONY, HIS MAJESTY HATH ALREADY TAKEN HIS ULTIMATE RESOLUTION TO CONFINE HIS SUBJECTS TO THE LINE PROPOSED BY YOUR EXCELLENCY, WITH MOST HUMBLE ACQUIESCE, AND WILL FURNISH

THE L2500 STERLING ACCORDING TO THE ESTIMATE YOU HAVE BEEN PLEASED TO COMMUNICATE TO US.

AND THE SAID AMENDMENT WAS, UPON THE QUESTION TO THEREUPON. AGREED TO BY THE HOUSE.

RESOLVED, THAT THIS HOUSE DOTH AGREE WITH THE COMMITTEE IN THE SAID ADDRESS, SO AMENDMENT, IS AS FOLLOWS: VIZ. PAGE 334.

MY LORD: WE HIS MAJESTY'S MOST DUTIFYL AND LOYAL SUBJECTS, THE BURGESSES OF VA, HAVING AGREEABLE TO OUR FORMER ASSURANCES, MATURALLY DELIBERATELY CONSIDERED YOUR EXCELLENCY'S SPEECH, BEG LEAVE TO RENEW OUR UNFEIGNED THANKS FOR HIS MAJESTIES KIND ATTENTION TO THE INTERESTS, OF THIS COLONY IN SO READILY APPROVING THE REPORT OF THE RIGHT HONORABLE, THE BOARD OF TRADE AND PLANTATION, IN FAVOR OF A MORE EXTENDED BOUNDARY TO THE WESTWARD. WE ARE PERSUADED THAT HIS MAJESTIES ~~SEAL-MOTIVE~~- SOAL MOTIVE FOR SO DOING AROSE FROM HIS MOST GRACIOUS INCLINATION TO PROMOTE THE SECURITY AND HAPPINESS, OF HIS DUTIFUL SUBJECTS, BUT PERMIT US MY LORD, WITH ALL HUMIDITY AND DEFERENCE TO HIS LOYAL WISDOM, BY AN HUMBLE MEMORIAL, TO EXPRESS OUR APPREHENSIONS THAT HIS MAJESTY HAS NOT YET BEEN MADE PROPERLY AND THUSLY ACQUAINTED WITH THE TRUE SITUATION OF OUR FRONTIERS, AND SUFFER US TO INTEREST YOUR LORDSHIP THAT YOU WILL BE PLEASED TO LAY BEFORE OUR ROYAL SOVEREIGN A MORE PERFECT STATE OF THE KMATTER, AND ENDEAVOR TO PROCURE FOR THIS COLONY, SUCH FARTHER INDULGENCIES, IN INJURYING ITS BOUNDARY, AS TO HIS MAJESTY, IN HIS GREAT WISDOM, MAY SEEM JUST AND RIGHT. ON OUR PARTS WE DO ASSURE YOUR EXCELLENCY, THAT WE SHALL, AT ALL TIMES, BE READY AND WILLING CHEERFULLY TO COMPLY WITH EVERY REQUISITION IN OUR POWER THAT MAY TEND TO PROMOTE THE HONOR AND DIGNITY, OF HIS MAJESTY'S CROWN, THE EXTENSION OF HIS DOMINIONS AND THE TRUE INTERESTS OF THIS COLONY.

BUT IF AND AFTERWARDS DELIVERED THE ADDRESS AND MEMORIAL, WITH THE AMENDMENT, IN AT THE CLERK'S TABLE.

THE SAID ADDRESS BEING AGAIN READ.

THE AMENDMENT WAS PROPOSED TO BE MADE THEREUNTO, BY ADDING AT THE END THEREOF, THESE WORDS:

BUT IF UNFORTUNATELY FOR THIS ~~S~~ COLONY, HIS MAJESTY HATH ALREADY TAKEN HIS ULTIMATE RESOLUTION TO CONFINE HIS SUBJECTS TO THE LINE PROPOSED BY YOUR EXCELLENCY, WITH MOST HUMBLE ACQUIESCE, AND WILL FURNISH AND WILL FURNISH THE L2500 STERLING ACCORDING TO THE ESTIMATE YOU HAVE BEEN PLEASED TO COMMUNICATE TO US.

AND THE SAID AMENDMENT WAS, UPON THE QUESTION TO THEREUPON AGREED TO BY BY THE HOUSE.

RESOLVED, THAT THIS HOUSE DOTH AGREE WITH THE COMMITTEE IN THE SAID ADDRESS, SO AMENDMENT, IS AS FOLLOWS; VIZ; PAGE 334

MY LORD: WE HIS MAJESTY'S MOST DUTIFUL AND LOYAL SUBJECTS, THE BURGESS OF VA, HAVING AGREEABLE TO OUR FORMER ASSURANCE, MATURELY DELIBERATELY CONSIDERED YOUR EXCELLENCY'S SPEECH, BEG LEAVE TO RENEW OUR UNFEIGNED THANKS FOR HIS MAJESTIES KIND ATTENTION TO THE INTERESTS OF THIS COLONY IN SO READILY APPROVING THE REPORT OF THE RIGHT HONORABLE, THE BOARD OF TRADE AND PLANTATION, IN FAVOR OF A MORE EXTENDED BOUNDARY TO THE WESTWARD. WE ARE PERSUADED THAT HIS MAJESTIES SOLE MOTIVE FOR SO DOING AROSE FROM HIS MOST GRACIOUS INCLINATION TO PROMOTE THE SECURITY AND HAPPINESS, OF HIS DUTIFUL SUBJECTS, BUT PERMIT US MY LORD, WITH ALL HUMIDITY AND DEFERENCE TO HIS LOYAL WISDOM, BY AN HUMBLE MEMORIAL, TO EXPRESS OUR APPREHENSIONS THAT HIS MAJESTY HAS NOT YET BEEN MADE PROPERLY AND THUSLY ACQUAINTED WITH THE TRUE SITUATION OF OUR FRONTIERS, AND SUFFER US TO INTEREST YOUR LORDSHIP THAT YOU WILL BE PLEASED TO LAY BEFORE OUR ROYAL SOVEREIGN A MORE PERFECT STATE ~~TO~~ OF THE MATTER, AND ENDEAVOR TO PROCURE FOR THIS COLONY, SUCH FARTHER INDULGENCIES, IN INJURYING -ING ITS BOUNDARY, AS TO HIS MAJESTY, IN HIS GREAT WISDOM, MAY SEEM JUST A AND RIGHT. ON OUR PARTS WE DO ASSURE YOUR EXCELLENCY, THAT WE SHALL,

AT ALL TIMES, BE READY AND WILLING CHEERFULLY TO COMPLY WITH EVERY REQUISITION IN OUR POWER THAT MAY TEND TO PROMOTE THE HONOR AND DIGNITY, OF HIS MAJESTY'S CROWN, THE EXTENSION OF HIS DOMINIONS, AND THE TRUE INTERESTS OF THIS COLONY.

BUT, IF, UNFORTUNATELY FOR THIS COLONY, HIS MAJESTY HATH ALREADY TAKEN HIS ULTIMATE RESOLUTION TO CONFIRM HIS SUBJECTS TO THE LINE PROPOSED BY YOUR EXCELLENCY, WE MUST HUMBLY ACQUIESCE, AND WILL FURNISH THE TWO THOUSAND FIVE HUNDRED POUNDS STERLING, ACCORDING TO THE ESTIMATE YOU HAVE BEEN PLEASED TO COMMUNICATE TO US.

AND THE SAID MEMORIAL IS AS FOLLOWS:

TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE RIGHT HONOURABLE NORBORNE, BARON DE BOTETOURT, HIS MAJESTY'S LIEUTENANT AND GOVERNOR GENERAL AND COMMANDER IN CHIEF OF THE COLONY AND DOMINION OF VA AND VICE ADMIRAL OF THE SAME,

THE MEMORIAL OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES. HUMBLY REPRESENTS:

THAT YOUR MEMORIALISTS HAVING PAID THE EARLIEST ATTENTION TO YOUR LORDSHIP'S SPEECH OF THE OPENING OF THIS SESSION, HAVE TAKEN UNDER THEIR MOST SERIOUS CONSIDERATION THAT VERY INTERESTING PART OF IT WHICH RELATES TO THE REPORT OF THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE BOARD OF TRADE AND PLANTATIONS, TO HIS MAJESTY, RESPECTING THE EXTENSION OF THE BOUNDARY OF THIS COLONY TO THE WESTWARD; AND AS YOUR MEMORIALISTS ARE EXTREMELY SOLICITOUS, ON ALL OCCASIONS, TO STAND FAIR IN THE ROYAL OPENION OF THEIR MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN, THEY HUMBLY PRESUME TO LAY BEFORE YOUR EXCELLENCY THEIR REASONS FOR NOT IMMEDIATELY COMPLYING WITH HIS MAJESTY'S REQUISITION, COMMUNICATED TO THEM BY YOUR LORDSHIP IN SUCH VERY POLITE AND ENGAGING TERMS.

SENSIBLE AS YOUR MEMORIALISTS ARE OF THE MANY SIGNED ADVANTAGES WHICH WOULD REDOUND AS WELL TO HIS MAJESTY AS TO SEVERAL OF HIS AMERICAN COLONIES, THEY SHOULD THINK THEMSELVES BLIND TO THEIR DUTY AND INTEREST IF THEY DID NOT RECEIVE, WITH ALL THANKFULNESS, YOUR LORDSHIP'S INFORMATION OF THE BENEFITS INTENDED TO THEM BY HIS MAJESTY'S GRACIOUS APPROVAL OF A MORE EXTENDED BOUNDARY, THAN HAD BEEN PROPOSED BY THE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS IN THE SOUTHERN DEPARTMENT; BUT THEY FLATTER THEMSELVES THAT A REVISION OF THE SUBJECT IF HIS MAJESTY WOULD ONCE MORE BE PLEASED TO CONDESCEND TO TAKE IT UNDER HIS PRINCELY CONSIDERATION, WOULD CONVINCE HIS MAJESTY THAT HIS MOST GRACIOUS PURPOSE CANNOT BE ANSWERED BY ESTABLISHING THE LINE PROPOSED.

YOUR MEMORIALISTS BEG LEAVE TO OBSERVE THAT THE SAID LINE, IF EXTENDED FROM THE INTERSECTION OF HOLSTON'S RIVER, THE POINT, WHICH WOULD TERMINATE THE LINE DIVIDING THIS COLONY FROM NORTH CAROLINA TO THE MOUTH OF THE GREAT KANHAWAY, WOULD BE NEAR TWO HUNDRED MILES IN LENGTH, AND MUST PASS THROUGH A COUNTRY ABOUNDING WITH HIGH AND RUGGED MOUNTAINS, EXTREMELY DIFFICULT AND DANGEROUS OF ACCESS, AND INTERSECTED BY MANY WATER COURSES, THAT THE PRESENT POSTURE OF INDIAN AFFAIRS WOULD MAKE A STRONG GUARD OF ARMED MEN NECESSARY FOR THE PROTECTION OF THOSE WHO MIGHT BE COMMISSIONED TO RUN SUCH A LINE, AS IT MUST NECESSARILY PASS THROUGH A COUNTRY UNINHABITED, AND THROUGH WHICH THOSE INDIANS, WHO SEEM AT PRESENT MOST INCLINED TO HOSTILITIES, DO FREQUENTLY TAKE THEIR ROUTES:

THAT BY ESTABLISHING SUCH LINE, A GREAT PART OF THAT MOST VALUABLE COUNTRY, LYING ON THE OHIO, BELOW THE MOUTH OF THE GREAT KANHAWAY, LATELY CEDED TO HIS MAJESTY BY THE NORTHERN INDIANS, WOULD BE SEPARATED AND DIVIDED FROM THE BRITISH TERRITORY, ON THE UPPER PART OF HOLSTON'S RIVER THE GREAT KANAHAWAY, AND THE OHIO, WHICH YOUR MEMORIALISTS; HUMBLY CONCEIVE MUST GREATLY IMPEDE, AND MAY TOTALLY PREVENT THE SETTLEMENT OF THAT FERTILE AND EXTENSIVE COUNTRY, WHICH FROM ITS SITUATION AND MANY NATURAL ADVANTAGES, WOULD OPEN THE FAIREST PROSPECT OF A VERY BENEFICIAL COMERCE TO OUR MOTHER COUNTRY, BY SECURING TO HIS MAJESTY'S SUBJECTS A NEW A EXTENSIVE TRADE WITH THE SEVERAL TRIBES OF WESTERN INDIANS, WHICH

HAS HITHERTO BEEN ALMOST ENGROSSED BY THE SUBJECTS OF FRANCE, AND BY THIS MEANS MANY INDIAN NATIONS, HERETOFORE LIVING AT ENMITY WITH OUR MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN AND HIS SUBJECTS, MIGHT BE MADE FRIENDLY AND USEFUL IN EXTENDING THE TRADE AND NAVIGATION OF GREAT BRITAIN.

THAT YOUR MEMORIALISTS HAVE THE GREATEST REASON TO FEAR THAT THE SAID LINE, IF CONFIRMED, WOULD CONSTANTLY OPEN TO THE INDIANS AND OTHERS, ENEMIES TO HIS MAJESTY A FREE AND EASY INGRESS TO THE HEART OF THE COUNTRY, ON THE OHIO: HOLSTON'S RIVERS AND THE GREAT KANHAWAY, WHERE BY THE SETTLEMENTS, WHICH MAY BE ATTEMPTED IN THOSE QUARTERS, WILL, IN ALL PROBABILITY BE UTTERLY DESTROYED, AND THAT GREAT EXTENT OF COUNTRY, FROM THE MOUTH OF THE KANHAWAY TO THE MOUTH OF THE CHEROKEE RIVER, EXTENDI-DING EASTWARD AS FOR AS THE LAUREL HILLS, SO VERY LATELY CEDED TO HIS MAJESTY, AND TO WHICH NO TRIBE OF INDIANS, AT PRESENT, SETS UP ANY PRETENSIONS, WILL BE ENTIRELY ABANDONED TO THE CHEROKEES, IN CONSEQUENCE OF WHICH CLAIMS TOTALLY DESTRUCTIVE OF THE TRUE INTERESTS OF HIS MAJESTY, MAY, AT SOME FUTURE TIME ARISE, AND ACQUISITIONS JUSTLY RANKED AMONGST THE MOST VALUABLE OF THE LATE WAR, BE ALTOGETHER LOST.

YOUR MEMORIALISTS FURTHER BEG LEAVE TO REPRESENT TO YOUR LORDSHIP, THAT THAT LANDS, WHICH HAVE BEEN GRANTED BY PATENTS REGULARLY OBTAINED, ACCORDI-ING TO THE KNOWN AND FIXED RULES OF THIS GOVERNMENT, IF THE SAID LINE WERE TO TAKE PLACE, WOULD BE ENTIRELY DISMEMBERED FROM THIS COLONY, ALLOTTED TO THE INDIANS, AND ENTIRELY LOST TO THE PROPRIETORS, WHO WERE AUTHORIZED BY LAW, AND ENCOURAGED BY THE ROYAL INSTRUCTION OF HIS LATE, MAJESTY TO HIS GOVERNOR, TO EXPLORE AND SETTLE THIS NEW COUNTRY AT THE RISQUE OF THEIR LIVES, AND AT A GREAT EXPENCE.

YOUR MEMORIALISTS, FROM THESE WEIGHTY CONSIDERATIONS, HAVE BEEN INDUCED TO EXTEND THEIR VIEWS AND DO HUMBLY OFFER, AS THEIR OPINION, THAT A LINE BEGINNING AT THE WESTERN TERMINATION OF THE NORTH CAROLINA LINE AND RUNNING THENCE IN A DUE WEST DIRECTION TO THE RIVER OHIO, MAY BE ACCOMPLISHED AT A MUCH LESS EXPENCE THAN THE OTHER LINE PROPOSED; THAT T THE EXTENSION OF SUCH A LINE IS NECESSARY FOR THE SAFETY AND ADVANTAGE OF HIS MAJESTY'S SUBJECTS, AND THAT IT WOULD TEND GREATLY TO THE INCREASE OF OF HIS MAJESTY'S REVENUE, AND TO THE PROMOTION OF THE TRADE AND NAVIGA-TION OF THE WESTERN PART OF THIS DOMINION, IF A PURCHASE WERE MADE OF THE CHEROKEE INDIANS OF ALL THEIR LANDS WHICH SUCH DUE WESTERN LINE WOULD INCLUDE, ESPECIALLY IF HIS MAJESTY WOULD BE GRACIOUSLY PLEASED, IN H HIS ROYAL WISDOM, TO DISCOURAGE ALL MONOPOLIES OF THOSE LANDS AND STRENGTHEN OUR BARRIER BY GRANTING THEM, IN SMALL OF MODERATE QUANTITIES, TO SUCH ADVENTUREERS AS MIGHT INCLINE TO SEAT AND SETTLE THE SAME.

YOUR MEMORIALISTS, FOR THE BETTER ILLUSTRATION OF THE FOREGOING OBSERVATIONS, BEG LEAVE TO LAY BEFORE YOUR EXCELLENCY AS EXACT AND PERFECT A PLAN OF THAT PART OF THE COUNTRY AS THEY AT PRESENT ARE ABLE TO PROCURE, AND HUMBLY SUBMIT THE WHOLE MATTER TO YOUR EXCELLENCY'S JUDGMENT

FROM SUCH REPRESENTATION, AS YOUR EXCELLENCY MAY THINK FIT TO MAKE, WE PRESUME TO FLATTER OURSELVES THAT HIS MAJESTY WILL BE GRACIOUSLY PLEASED TO ORDER A SUSPENSION OF ANY OTHER LINE THAT MAY AFFECT THE VERY NUMEROUS SETTLEMENTS ON HIS SUBJECTS TO THE EASTWARD OF THAT NOW PROPOSED, TILL THE MATTER IS RECONSIDERED, AND FULLY AND CLEARLY UNDERS-TOOD.

RESOLVED THAT THE SAID ADDRESS AND MEMORIAL BE PRESENTED TO HIS EXCELLENCY, BY THE WHOLE HOUSE.

ORDERED THAT MR. BLAND, MR. TREASURER, MR. EDMUND PENDLETON AND MR. HENRY, DO WAIT UPON THE GOVERNOR TO KNOW HIS EXCELLENCY'S PLEASURE, AND WHEN HE WILL BE ~~ATTENDED~~ BY THIS HOUSE.

ATTENDED/

A MESSAGE FROM THE COUNCIL, BY MR. WALTHOE.

MR. SPEAKER: THE COUNCIL HAVE AGREED TO THE BOOK OF PUBLIC CLAIMS. AND THEN THE MESSENGER WITHDREW.

ORDERED, THAT MR. THOMAS WALKER DO CARRY THE BOOK OF CLAIMS TO THE GOVERNOR AND DESIRE HIS EXCELLENCY'S ASSENT THERETO.

MR. WASHINGTON PRESENTED TO THE HOUSE, ACCORDING TO ORDER, A BILL TO DOCK THE INTAIL OF CERTAIN LANDS WHEREOF DANIEL M'CARTY IS SEIZED AND FOR SETTLING OTHER LANDS AND SLAVES TO THE SAME USES; AND THE SAME WAS RECEIVED, AND READ THE FIRST TIME.

JOURNAL OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES YEAR 1765

THOMAS WALKER AND HENRY FRY MEMBERS FROM ALBEMARLE COUNTY (PAGE 335) A BILL TO AMEND AN ACT FOR RAISING A PUBLIC LEVY AND FOR OTHER PURPOSES OTHER THAN MENTIONED WAS READ THE SECOND TIME.

ORDERED THAT THE SAID BILL BE COMMITTEED TO MR. THOMAS WALKER, RICHARD LEE, JOHN WILSON, HARTWELL COCKE, EDWARD CHAMPION TRAVIS, ISRAEL CHRISTIAN, JOHN WEST AND OTHERS. (P 337, MAY 14 1765)

MR. WALKER FROM THE PERSONS TO WHOM THE BILL TO AMEND AN ACT RAISING A PUBLIC LEVY AND FOR OTHER PURPOSES OTHER THAN MENTIONED WAS COMMITTED, REPORTED THAT THEY HAD EXAMINED INTO THE ALLEGATIONS THEREOF, AND FOUND THEM TO BE TRUE AND HAD MADE FR M AMENDMENTS THERETO, WHICH HE READ IN HIS PLACE AND THEN DELIVERED THE BILL, WITH THE AMENDMENTS IN AT THE TABLE, WHERE THEY WERE AGAIN, TWICE READ AND AGREED TO BY THE HOUSE, WITH SOME AMENDMENTS. (PAGE 354, MAY 25, 1765)

ORDERED THAT LEAVE BE GIVEN TO BRING IN A BILL TO REVIVE AND AMEND AN ACT ENTITLED AN ACT FOR ESTABLISHING A TRADE WITH THE INDIANS IN ALLOWANCE WITH HIS MAJESTY AND ALSO TO AMEND ONE OTHER ACT FOR DIRECTING THE TRUSTEES OF THE INDIAN FACTORY OF VIRGINIA TO SELL THE GOODS IMPORTED BY THEM AND TO PAY THE MONEY ARISING BY SUCH SALE INTO THE TREASURY FOR THE USE OF THE PUBLIC AND IT IS REFERRED TO MR. ARCHIBALD CARY AND MR. THOMAS WALKER TO PREPARE AND BRING IN THE SAME. (P 130-131-DEC 3 1762)

A MEMORIAL OF WM BYRD, ESQUIRE, SETTING FORTH THAT IN THE YEAR 1760 A PLAN WAS FORMED FOR ATTACKING CHEROKEE INDIANS BY THE GOVERNMENT OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND THIS COLONY AND YOUR MEMORIALIST WAS CALLED DOWN TO COMMEND IT, OR AFTER HAVING PROCEEDED TO JUNIATA UNDER THE COMMAND OF GENERAL MONCKTON, THAT HE TRAVELED 400 MILES TO THE PLACE OF RENDEZVOUS, THAT HIS SERVANTS ONLY TO TAKE THE COMMAND OF THEIR REGIMENT APPOINTED TO THAT SERVICE; HE IS RETURNED TO NEW YORK. HE CONSULTED GENERAL MONCKTON ORDERED HE THOUGH IT REASONABLE TO APPLY TO GENERAL AMHERST FOR AN ALLOWANCE TO VIRGINIA FOR THE EXPENSE OF THAT CAMPAIGN, AND OBTAIN A PROMISE FROM HIM TO DO EVERYTHING IN HIS POWER TO OBLIGE HIM. THAT IN THE SPRING FOLLOWING HE CAME TO VA, BY ORDER OF GENERAL AMHERST, TO COMMAND THE SECOND EXPEDITION AGAINST THE CHEROKEES AND HE MENTIONED WHAT PASSED BETWEEN GENERAL MOCKTON AND HIMSELF TO THE GOVERNOR, COUNCIL, THE SPEAKER AND MANY GENTLEMEN OF THE ASSEMBLY, AFTER THE CAMPAUGN WAS OVER, HE FOUND NOTHING HAD BEEN DONE IN THE AFFAIR AND THEN HE WAITED ON GENERAL AMHERST AT NEW YORK, AND SPOKE TO HIM ABOUT THEEXPENSE OF THE YEAR 1760, WHO WITH SOME HESITATION, GAVE HIM LEAVE TO LAY THE ACCOUNTS BEFORE HIM, THAT HE IMMEDIATELY APPLIED TO HIS HONOR, THE GOVERNOR FOR THE VOUCHERS AND CERTIFICATES WHICH DR. WALKER COULD NOT PREPARE UNTIL THE MIDDLE OF APRIL; THAT AS SOON AS THE PAPERS CAME, HE WENT WITH DR. WALKER TO NEW YORK AND OBTAINED THE GENERAL'S ORDERS TO THE COMMISSIONERS TO TO EXAMINE THEM: THIS GENTLEMAN, FINDING SEVERAL OF THE PAPERS DEFICIENT TOLD HIM THEY COULD NOT RECOM END THEM FOR PAYMENT TO THE GENERAL. THAT HE TOOK SOME PAINS TO EXPLAIN THE MATTERS TO THE COMMISSIONERS AND THEY

BEING CONVINCED THAT THE GREATEST PART OF THEM WERE JUST, THEY CERTIFIED TO THE GENERAL THAT HE WOULD BE SAFE IN PAYING L10,000 STERLING, RESERVING THE BALANCE UNTIL HE COULD PRODUCE ALL THE PAPERS REQUISITE; WHICH HE ENGAGED IN HONOR TO DO OR RETURN HIM THE MONEY; THAT DR. WALKER WAS AFTERWARDS SENT WITH THE PROPER VOUCHERS, WHICH GAVE SATISFACTION, AND THE BALANCE WAS THEREUPON RECEIVED, THAT YOUR MEMORIALIST STAYED A CONSIDERABLE TIME IN PHILADELPHIA & WAS TWICE AT NEW YORK AND WAS AT A CONSIDERABLE EXPENCE AND TROUBLE IN ADJUSTING THIS AFFAIR; THEREFORE, HE PRAYS THIS HOUSE WILL TAKE HIS SERVICE INTO CONSIDERATION AND MAKE HIM SUCH ALLOWANCE AS THEY THINK IT DESERVES.

ORDERED THAT THE SAID MEMORIAL BE REFERRED TO THE CONSIDERATION OF THE COMMITTEE OF PROPOSITIONS AND GRIEVENCES.

* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

JOURNAL OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES 1770 TO 1772

(PAGE 3) ALBEMARLE COUNTY VA, THOMAS WALKER AND THOMAS JEFFERSON MEMBERS.

(P 63 4TH PARAGRAPH YEAR 1770:

RESOLVED, THAT THE BILL BE COMMITTED TO MR. MERCER, MR. BLAIR, MR. JEFFERSON, MR. WALKER AND OTHER. PAGE 64

NEXT TO THE LAST PARAGRAPH JUNE 1 1770.

ORDERED THAT COMMITTEE OF PUBLIC CLAIMS TO STATE AN ACCOUNT OF THE DISBURSEMENT OF DR. THOMAS WALKER. THOMAS RUTHERFORD AND OTHERS, JOINT COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED BY AN ACT, OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY PASSED IN THE 7TH YEAR OF HIS PRESENT MAJESTY'S REIGN ENTITLED AN ACT FOR OPENING A ROAD THROUGH THE FRONTIERS OF THIS COLONY, TO FORT PITT ON THE OHIO, IN EXECUTION OF THE SAID ACT, AND REPORT THE SAME WITH THEIR OPINION THEREUPON, TO THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.

PAGE 68) HOUSE OF BURGESSES, 1770, THE HOUSE WAS MOVED, THAT A COPY OF A LETTER FROM MR THOMAS WALKER, A MEMBER OF THIS HOUSE, TO SALVY (INDIAN) THE GREAT WARRIOR OF ESTATOE WITH AN AFFIDAVIT THEREUNTO BE ANNEXED. MIGHT BE READ.

(PAGE 87) HOUSE OF BURGESSES 1770 JUNE 10. MR. ARCHIBALD CARY REPORTED FROM THE COMMITTEE OF PUBLIC CLAIMS TO WHOM IT WAS REFERRED TO STATE AN ACCOUNT OF THE DISBURSEMENTS OF THOMAS WALKER, THOMAS RUTHERFORD AND THEIR GENTLEMEN COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED BY AN ACT OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY, MADE IN THE 7TH YEAR OF HIS PRESENT MAJESTY'S REIGN, ENTITLED AN ACT FOR OPENING A ROAD THROUGH THE FRONTIERS OF THIS COLONY TO FORT PITT ON THE OHIO RIVER IN EXECUTION OF THE SAID ACT, THAT THE COMMITTEE HAD STATED AN ACCOUNT OF THE SAID DISBURSEMENTS ACCORDINGLY, WHICH THEY HAD DIRECTED HIM TO REPORT TOGETHER WITH THE RESOLUTION OF THE COMMITTIE THEREUPON, TO THE HOUSE AND HE READ THE REPORT IN HIS PLACE, AND AFTERWARDS DELIVERED IT IN AT THE CLERK'S TABLE WHERE THE SAME WAS READ, AND IS AS FOLLOWS:VIZ. DEBTOR; THE COMMISSIONERS.

IN ACCOUNT WITH THE COLONY OF VA TO CASH RECEIVED OF THE TREASURER--- 200 L 0 0 S 0 D.

TO BALANCE DUE THE COMMISSIONERS, 66 L 14 S 0

TOTAL 266 L 14 S 0 D

BY CASH PAID ABRAHAM KAYKENDALL AND OTHERS FOR OPENING, MEASURING AND MARKING THE SAID ROAD - - - - - - -200 0 S 0 D

BY THEIR EXPENSES AT TWO DIFFERENT TIMES, ON THE ROAD WITH TWO PILOTS - - - - - - 11 0 0 D

BY THEIR ASSUMPTION TO RICHARD WILLIAMS, HENRY HAUGLAND, JHN HAUGLAND, WM CRAWFORD, WHO WERE EMPLOYED AS PILOTS IN FINDING OUT A NEARER AND MORE CONVENIENT ROAD, FOR 19 DAYS EACH, AT 4 S PER DAY - - - - - 15 4 S 0

BY ABRAHAM HITE, FOR 25 DAYS, ATTENDANCE ON THE SAID ROAD AS A COMMISSIONER AT 15 S PER DAY 18 15 0

BY THOMAS RUTHERFORD FOR 12 DAYS AS DITTO 9 0 0

BY JAMES WOOD, FOR 17 DAYS AS DITTO 12 15 0 RESOLVED:

(PAGE 113,) 1771

THOMAS WALKER, MEMBER OF HOUSE OF BURGESSES FROM ALBEMARLE COUNTY VA AN AND ALSO THOMAS JEFFERSON (PAGE 123 JULY 11 1771)

AND A COMMITTEE WAS APPOINTED OF MR. BLAND, MR. THOMAS WALKER AND OTHERS AND THEY ARE TO MEET AND ADJOURN FROM DAY TO DAY AND REPORT THEIR PROCEEDINGS TO THE HOUSE AND THE SAID COMMITTEE ARE TO HAVE POWER TO SEND FOR PERSONS, PAPERS AND RECORDS FOR THEIR INFORMATION

(PAGE 143)

HOUSE OF BURGESSES 1772, THOMAS WALKER, MEMBER FROM ALBEMARLE COUNTY VA.

JOURNAL OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES
1773 TO 1776

(PAGE 163) LOUISA COUNTY VA THOMAS WALKER (MEMBER)

PAGE 180 JUNE 15, 1775)

ORDERED THAT)

ORDERED THAT MR. THOMAS WALKER AND MR. LEWIS BE ADDED TO THE COMMITTEE OF PURPOSES AND GRIEVANCES.

(PAGE 181)SAME ARTICLE, ORDERED THAT THE SAID ADDRESS BE PRESENTED TO HIS EXCELLENCY, BY MR. MERCER AND MR. THOMAS WALKER.-

(PAGE 189) JUNE 15, 1775) AND A COMMITTEE WAS APPOINTED OF MR. MERCER MR, THOMAS WALKER AND OTHERS.

(PAGE 193) MR. LORDSHIP:

WE HIS MAJESTY'S DUTIFUL AND LOYAL SUBJECTS THE BURGESSES OF VIRGINI VIRGINIA, HAVING RECEIVED YOUR LORDSHIP WRITTEN MESSAGE RESPECTING THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO EXAMINE THE MAGAZINE HAVE TAKEN THE SAME UNDER OUR CONSIDERATION, THE HOUSE YESTERDAY WERE WHAT THEY THOUGHT A PROPER FOUNDATION OF INQUIRY INTO THE MANY DISTURBANCES WHICH HAD ARISEN IN THE COUNTRY APPOINTED : MR. MERCER, MR. THOMAS WALKER AND OTHERS, TO INQUIRE INTO THE STATE OF THE PUBLIC MAGAZINE. UPON RECEIPT OF YOUR EXCELLENCY'S MESSAGE AND ETC.

(PAGE 230) RESOLVED, THAT THOMAS WALKER, JAMES WOOD, JOHN WALKER AND ETC. BE APPOINTED COMMISSIONERS TO RATIFY THE TREATY OF PEACE BETWEEN THIS COLONY AND THE INDIANS.

(PAGE 282 RESOLVED THAT THE SAID TREATY BE IMMEDIATELY ENTERED UPON AND THAT GEORGE WASHINGTON, THOMAS WALKER, JAMES WOOD, ANDREW LEWIS, JOHN WALKER AND ADAM STEPHENS ESQUIRE OR ANY THREE OR MORE OF THEM BE AND THEY ARE HEREBY CONSTITUTED AND APPOINTED COMMISSIONERS ON THE PART AND BEHALF OF THIS COLONY TO MEET THE CHIEFS OF H OR HEAD MEN OF THE SAID OHIO INDIANS, AS SOON AS THE SAME CAN BE DONE, AT SUCH PLACE AS THEY SHALL FIND MOST PROPER TO RATIFY ~~T~~ AND CONFIRM THE SAID TREATY ON THE PARTS OF THIS COLONY AND TO DEMAND AND RECEIVE ALL THE SAID INDIANS THE RATIFICATIO -TION AND FULL PERFORMANCES OF THE SAID TREATY ON THEIR PARTS, AND THAT ROBERT CARTER NICHOLAS, ESQUIRE TREASURER, OF THE TREASURY FOR THE TIME BEING, SHALL AND IS HEREBY DIRECTED AND REQUIRED TO, PAY ALL SUCH EXPENSES AND ~~ON~~ CHARGES OUT OF THE PUBLIC MONEY AS MAY BE INCURRED ON ACCOUNT OF SUCH TREATY PROVIDED THE SAME DO NOT EXCEED THE SUM OF ~~£~~2,000 / POUNTS FOR WHICH THE

/£2000 SAID COMMISSIONER SHALL ACCOUNT TO THE NEXT GENERAL ASSEMBLY AND ETC.

* * * * * * * * *

ABERNATHY, T P 2-X
ABBOT, JOSHUA, CAPT 4-X

ATTACULLACULLA 18- -81- 26

ACRILL, WM 106

ADKINS, JOHN 106

ADKISS, JOHN 106

ALEXANDER, JOHN 106

" NATHANIEL 26

ALLSBERRY? CHARLES 56

AMHERST, MAJ. GEN 78

" JEFF 80

JEFFREY 84

ANDERSON, ROBERT 63

RICHARD 106

ASGKT'S & COX FORTS 51

ASHBEY, ROBERT 90

AYRES OR
AYERS, WM 31
BAKER, SAMUEL 107
BAKER, JOHN 16
BAKER, WM 15
BAKER, RICHARD 106
BAILEY, THOMAS 106

BAYLOR, JOHN 58

BALL, GEORGE 106
BAYNHAM, WM 1-X
BAYNE, JOHN 68
BAYLOR, JOHN 89
BARRE, COL 106

BASSETT, BURWELL 106

BAYLOR, COL 57

BATTS, THOMAS -JOURNAL 3-Z

BARBOUR, THOMAS 106

BAYNAM, DR WM 1-Y

BARBOURVILLE KENTUCKY 4

BEVERLY, HARRY 72
BERKELEY, GOVERNOR 3-Z
BENNET, RICHARD 86
" CREEK 87

BIRD, THOMAS 107

BLACK, JOHN 87

BLAND, RICHARD 3-Y
THOMAS COL 75
BLAIR, JAMES 77
JOHN 77 -106
ARCHIBALD 94
BLANTON, W B 2-X
BLEDSOE, ABRAHAM 16
BLEVINS 13
BLUNT OR CHENUGHIATA 93
BODLEY, TEMPLE 29
BOONE, DANIEL 1-79-14-11-27-32
22-19 2-X,
SQUIRE 19-24
BOONESBOROUGH 19

BOAMER, WM SR 26
BOOKER, RICHARD 72
BOLLING, ROBERT 106
BOLTON, RICHARD 56
BOUTTETOURT, GOVERNOR 97 -93
LORD BOUTETOURT 106
BOYD, ALEXANDER 7& -71 OR 79
BOYD'S CREEK, SEVIER CO 21
BOYLE, JOSEPH 85

BRADDOCK'S ARMY 3-Y; 75;
"DEFEAT 3-Y ; 75,
EXPEDITION 77- 1-X; 79
GENERAL 90; 45
BRIDGER, JAMES 106
BRAXTON, CARTER 58
BRACKERRIDGE, ROBERT 85
BROOKS, CASSIUS 16
BRYAN, RICHARD 63
BRYAN STATION 1-Y
BRAXTON, CARTER 106
BROCK, HIRAM M 2
BROWN, BENJAMIN 74

BULLOCK, LEONARD HENDLEY 18
BULLETT, THOMAS 87
BURNS, ANNIE WALKER 2-X
BURWELL, LEWIS 110-106

- - - -
BYRD, WM 116-77-75-
COL WM 78
CARTER, EDWARD 108-109 /65-66-67
CARTER, CHARLES 63 -106-81-109 -74
LANDEN 63 -108-86-89
CAREY, ARCHIBALD 3-Y -108-109-111
97-117-
WILSON MILES 106
CARTER'S VALLEY, HAWKINS CO TENN 24
CACELL, JOSEPH 106
WILLIAM 106
CARTER, CHARLES 85 -7
CAMERON, ALEXANDER 21
CARTER, ANNE HILL 7
CAREY, EDWARD 77

CALLOWAY, RICHARD 19
AMUEL 27
CASTLE HILL 1-Y; 5
CANNON, TAYLOR JOUETT 2
CARTER'S VALLEY LINE 61-62
CARRINGTON, PAUL 106
CABOT, SEBASTIAN 2-Z

CHEW, COLBY 17; 1-Y;-31;41-12
JOSE H 41

CHRISTIAN, ISRAEL 90
CHISWELL, JOHN 84
CHISWELL'S MINES 93
CHISWELL, MINES 95
CHRISTIAN, ISRAEL 108 -116-87
CHENUGHIATA 93
CHELSEY OR CHESL
CHELSEA 32 OR 3-Z
CHEROKEES, DR WALKER SENT ON A
MISSION TO THEM IN THE SOUTH P 3-Y
FOR PURPOSE OF OPENING NEGOTIATIONS
& RETURNED FEB 1769
CLAIBORN OR CLAYBURN, THOMAS 106
CLABORNE, AUGUSTINE 63
CLARK'S BOLD OPERATIONS 23
CLARK, ROGERS GEORGE 23-35

CLAYTON, WM 106
COBHAM, VA 8
COOKE, WM CAPT 75
COCKE, HARTWELL 90 -116-106-108

COLUMBUS, CHRISTE 3-Z
COLLINS' HISTORY 23
COCKE, BENJAMIN 68
COOLE, WM 14
CORBIN, JOHN TAYLOE 110

CONAGUIETO 93
CONNIGOCHIO 43
CONNIGOCHIO 43
CONOCOCHEAGUE 43
CONIGOCKING 48
COPPER RIDGE 13
CORONOH 18
DOWAN, EDWARD 16
COX 13
COWAN, EDWARD 16
CRESAPS, DANIEL 49
CRUTCHFIELD, RAY 112
CRESAP, THOMAS 90
CROCKETT, ROBERT 16
CROGAN, GEORGE 10
CROGHAN, GEORGE 31
CROGHAN 32
CUMBERLAND GAP 2

DARLIN, WM 66
DAVIS, ISAAC 107-
DAVIS, AMOS 107
DARLINGTON, HISTORIAN OF
ARCHIVES AMERICANA 10
DANIEL BOONE'S REEDECESSOR IN KY
PAGE 2-X

DICK, CHARLES 44 -70
DICKENSON, JOHN 74
DIGGES, WM 89-70
WM 89
WM 70
DINWIDDIE, ROBERT 81

DOBBS, ARTHUR 26
DONELSON, JOHN 106
DOUGLASS, HOWARD 5
DRAKE, JOSEPH 16
DRAPER, P 80
1758-61 MSS 4ZZ 36 A L DRAFT P 80
& P 77 MANUSCRIPTS 4-ZZ 48(ALS)
MSS 4 ZZ 39 A L DRAFT BY COL BYRD
PAGE 83
L C 6
DRY GRIPES 64
DRAGGING CANOE 10

DUKE, OF RICHMOND 106
DUKE 43
DUNMORE'S WAR 4-Y
DUNMORE'S WAR 11
DURRETT, R T 2-Z
DUNN, FRANK 2

INDEX TO
DR. THOMAS WALKER

EARLE OF SHELBURNE---?
EDWARDS, NAT. JR. 106
ESTATOE 117
ELIZY, N 107
ELLIOTT, THOMAS 3-X
EPPES FRANCIS 71 OR 77
EVANS, LEWIS 10
EYRE, SEVERN 106

FAUQUIRE, FRAN 73

FALKEND, WM 107
FALLAM, ROBERT 3-Z
FILSON, HISTORIAN 10
FLEMING, WM 87
FILSON, JOHN 14
FINLEY, JOHN 31-22
FINDLEY, JOHN 22
FLEMING, THOMAS 4-X

FONTAINE, JOHN 4-Z
FORT LOUDOUN 52

FORT STANWIX TREATY 2-X-79--32-3-27
3-Y, DR WALKER SIGNED ON
BEHALF OF VIRGINIA 3-Y
FORT STANWIX -DEED SIGNED BY THE
6 NATIONS P 91
FRANKLIN, WM 93
FRY & JEFFERSON LINE ON STEEP
ROCK CREEK 60
FRY, JOHN 84-88-86-43
FRY, JOSHUA 58--43-21-42
GASCOCK, THOMAS 106
GARCILASO PAGE 3-Z
GEORGE, KING 106 -Z-4
GEORGE, WM 107
GIBSON, JOHN COLONEL 4-X
GILMER, MARY PEACHY WALKER 1-X; 1-Y
GILMER 43
GILMER, FRANCIS W 2-X
DR. GEORGE 1-X -94- 1-Y; 6
REV TILER 5
GEORGE 6

GLASCOCK, THOMAS 106

GIST, THOMAS 107
CHRISTOPHER 31
" HIS JOURNAL 2-X; 1-Z
GOFTRAVE 93
GOOCH, WM SIR 101
GORDON, THOMAS 16

GRAINGER, JOHN 74
GRAY, EDWIN 106

GRAYSON, WM 3-X
GRAVES, PHILIP LUDWELL 106
GREGORY, FRANCES 6
GREGORY, ELIZABETH 7
"MILDRED 7
ROGER 7

GREEN, JOHN 106
GREEN, ANDREW 20
GUEST, CAPT 57
GUNN, JAMES 75
GWATKIN, J 107

HANSARD, MARY ANN 2
HARROD, JAMES 15
HARRISON, THOMAS 106
BENJAMIN 89 -109
HARD LABOUR TREATY 96
HART, DAVID 18
THOMAS 18
HAMILTON, JAMES 106
HARMANSON, JOHN 106
HART, NATHANIEL 18
HAUGLAND, JOHN 117
HANOVER, GOOCHLAND 74
HARRISON, NATHANIEL 39
HAWKINS, JOHN 74

HEATH, HENRY DR 72
HENDERSON, RICHARD 4-Y
" " "JUDGE 18 (SEE BIOG.
SKETCH UNDER HENDERSON CO KY
PAGE 18
RICHARD 34-19-
ARCHIBALD 2-X
WILLIAM CAPT 4-X
HENDERSON & CO. 27
HENRY, PATRICK 3-X
HENRY, PAT JR. 101
PATRICK 101
HENRY, WM WIRT 102
PATRICK, GOVERNOR 23
HENNINGS STATUE VOL 9 -- P 58
" " " PAGE 58
HILLSBOROUGH, LORD 107
HITE, ABRAHAM 106
HOBDEN, JOSEPH 14
HOGG, PETER 46
HOGAN, HUMPHREY 16
HOG, PETER CAPT 41
HOGG, JAMES 18
HOLSTON OR
HOLSOMBE, JOHN 3-X
HOLSTON SETTLEMENT 28
HOLSTON RIVER 80 AND MAY 2-Y

HOOK, JAMES 3-X

HOUSE OF BURGESSES 1761-1765 P 4-Y
P 86- 1761-1765 P 84
1753- 1761 PAGE 74
1761 PAGE 71
HOUSE OF BURGESSES PAGE 118
" 1770 TO 1772 PAGE 117 - -P 102
" 1764- TO 1769 PAGE 91
" 1662 PAGE ___ AND 95
" 1763 PAGE 86- AND 88
" 1756 PAGE 65
" 1766 TO 1769 PAGE 108
" 1765 PAGE 116
" 1752- T. 58 PAGE 63
HORTON, JOSHUA 15
HOWARD, BENJAMIN 106
HUGHES, JOHN 1-Y AND 31
HUNTING CREEK 86
HUTCHINGS, JOSEPH 106

INDIAN SALVY P 117
INNIS, HUGH 106
INGLES WM 109
INGLES, WM 90

JACKSON, ANDREW 12

JEFFERSON'S MAP 9
" THOMAS 39-53 ;2-X
" PETER 58- 2-X, 2-Y -31
THOMAS 1769 4-Y -2-Y;-31; 117
PAGE 118-23; 106;110
THOMAS, PRESIDENT 6
JOHNS, WM SIR 30
JOHNS, SR. ACCOUNT 76
JOHNSON, WM SIR 30
JOHNSON, THOMAS 73-71 -83
JOHNSON, G F 29
" JNO 47
" THOMAS 81-106-
" PETER 106
SR. WM 97-91
JOHNSON, AUTHOR OF INDIANS TRIBES OF
OHIO PAGE 10
JOHNSTON, WM 18
THOMAS 72
JOHNSTON, GEORGE 89
JOHNSTON, STODDARD COL 22
"J. S. 2-X
JONES, GABRIEL 67
JOHN 48
GABRIEL 72- 106
JOUETT, JOHN 74

KENNEDY, JOHN PENDLETON 103
KING GEORGE -LORD 92
KINCHELOE, DANIEL 107
KUYKENDALL, ABRAHAM 117-112

LITTLE CARPENTER 18-26-18-81

LLAWLESS, HENRY 31 - 1-Y,
LANE, JAMES 107
LASALLE 1-Z
LAWSON, ROBERT 3-X

LEE, LIGHT HORSE HARRY 7
ROBERT 7
RICHARD HENRY 106
RICHARD 72-106 -116
RICHARD HENRY 86
FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT 72
PHILIP LUDWELL 69 -68
RICHARD HENRY 109-111-113
HENRY 106 -74

LEWIS, ANDREW 82-79 -118-93
GENERAL ANDREW 3-Y; 1-X-43
THOMAS 6; 1-Y
JOHN JR 106
CHARLES 74

LIGHTFOOT, JOHN 75
LINDSEY, WM SENATOR 2
LUTTRELL, JOHN 18

LOCHABAR SOUTH CAROLINA 107
" TREATY 102
LONG HUNTERS 16
LONG ISLAND OF BIG ISLAND 34
(ON HOLSTON RIVER)78- 19-102-110
114
LOYAL LAND COMPANY 29
LOUDOUN COUNTY 81
LUDWELL, THOMAS 89

LYNCH, CHARLES 106

MACON, WM JR 106
MANSCO, KASPER 16
MADISON, JAMES 39
MASON, DAVID 106
" THOMAS 106
MARKHAM, JOHN 72
MARTIN, COL JOSEPH 54
MATHIS, WM 107
GEORGE
MATHEWS, GEORGE COL 4-X
MAURY, JAMES REV 42
MAUGER, HENRY DUVAL 90

MAYO, JOHN 106
MERCER, OR MERGER, GEORGE COL 75
MEREDITH, SAMUEL CAPT 75
MERCER, GEORGE 88
MEREWEATHER, MILDRED 6
OR MERRIWEATHER
NICHOLAS 1-X; 43
MEAD, DAVID 106
MELTON, RICHARD 107
" RD 107

MCBRIDE, OR MCBRIDG ,JAMES 31
MCCARTY, DANIEL 116
" DENNIS 69
MCCALLY, JOHN 74
MCCLURE, TALBERT 109
OR HALBERT
MCDOWELL, JAMES 109
MCKEE, ALEXANDER 93
MCILWAIN, H R 1-X
MIDDLESBORO KY 5
MONCKTON, ROBERT 78
MONCKTON, GEN BRIDG 78
MOORE, BERNARD 89 -7
MOORE, KATE 7
MOORE, BERNARD 57 -58
MONDAY, JAMES 14
MONEY, JAMES 14
MONTICELLO 2-Y
MOSELEY, EDWARD HACK 106
MUNFORD ROBERT 106
MUNFORD, ROBERT 75
NELSON, THOMAS JR 110
NASH, FRANCIS 107
NESAM, JACK 3-Z
NEWMAN'S 13
NICHOLAS, ROBERT CARTER 118
NORTH FORK OF HOLSTON RIVER 26

OCONISTOTO, CHIEF 18
OHIO RIVER AND HOLSTON 114
OKENOCHEE PATH 3-Z
OSBORNE, EDWARD 106
OWENS, GEORGE 4

PARKER, GEORGE 86 P
PAGE , JOHN 70
PAYNE, JOSEPH 106
PAGE, MANN 39
JOH 89
PATTON, JAMES 2-Y
JAMES 29
PARRAMORE, THOMAS 106

PARKER, RICHARD 69
PEACHY , WM 75
SUSANNA 1 X
MARY 94
SUSAN 94- 1-Y
PENDLETON, EDMOND 115-111-108
57--90
PETERS, RICHARD 93
PEYTON, FRANCIS 106

POWELL, AMBROSE 12-31--17-4-7-
1-Y, 13,
POWELL, HILL 1-Y-
POSEY, JOHN 77
POTHRESS, PETER 106
POULSON, JOHN 4-X

PRESTON, THOMAS COL 29
WILLIAM 1-Y, AND 29
" HIS SSTER 29

RIVES, WM C 22
MISS LAUDORE 8
DIDDICK, LEMUEL 89
RIDDICK
RIDDIER, WILLIS 106
RIVES, WM C 2-X
ROBERTSON, CHAS COL 18
ROANE, WM 106
ROSS, JOHN 87

RUTHERFORD, THOMAS 117
ROBERT 48-50 AND 106

RAGLAND, SAMUEL 74
RANDOLPH, PEYTON 104-106
RICHARD 108 -109
PETER 3-Y,
WILLIAM 3-Y
RAINS, JOHN 16
RAMSEY'S HISTORY 20
REDDICK, LEMUEL 71
READ, ISAAC 106
REDDICK, LEMUEL 71
REDDIFORD, MR 53
SAMPSON, LEWIS 2
FLEM, GOVERNOR OF KY 2
SALLING, JOHN 9
SALVY, INDIAN 117 GREAT WARRIOR
OF ESTATOE 117
SAVANOOKE 18
SLAUGHTER, PHILIP R 43
SCOTT, CHARLES 75
JAMES 106
THOMAS 106

SEFQUAREFFERS 93
SHELBY, ISAAC 13
SHEPHERD, ANDREW 41-45
SHOALS, SYCAMORE 18
SIMPSON, SOUTHEY 106
SKAGGS, 13
SKAGGINS, HENRY 14

SMITH, CHARLES 54-56-57-71
DANIEL 5-Y; Y-4, 40-22-2-X,
W. S. Y-4
FREDERICK 93
THOMAS 40
DANIEL 60-62
FRANCIS 68
HENRY 16
JAMES 15 CAPT
JOHN 109
WM BAILEY 34
SMYTH, J F D ENGLISH TRAVELER 78

SPOTSWOOD, JOHN 74

STALLNACKER'S PAGE 71, IN 1751
MIDDLE FORK OF HOLSTON
& A FEW MILES ABOVE ITS
JUNCTION WITH SOUTH FORK 1750
DR THOMAS WALKER & ASSOCIATES
MET AT HIS HOUSE AND HELPED
BUILD HOUSE 1756, INDIANS
WISHED TO MEET VA COMM. THERE

STARK, BOLLING 39 -105
SAINT CLAIR, JOHN LT COL 75
STARKE, RICHARD 106
STEADOR, GEORGE 107
STANHOPE, WM 107
STEPHENS, LEWIS 71
ADAM COL 90
COL O. 48
ADAM 46-118-17
STEWART, ROBERT 55
JOHN 14
STONE, URIAH 15 -16
MICHAEL 15
STONER, MICHAEL 15
STUART, JOHN 21-95-99
TAYLOR, HENRY 106
GEORGE 66
TALBOT, JOHN 105
TATEM, SAMUEL 107
TEGAYA INDIAN 93
TEMPLE, BENJ 75
TEMPLETON, LUCY 12

TABBS OR TOBBS, FAUSHEE 106
TERREL, OBADIAH 16
TERRE, JOHN 107
TERRY, NAT 106
TEYANNAFORE OR ABRAHAM 93 -INDIAN
THOMPSON, WADDY 74
THOMAS, CORNELIUS 106
THORNTON, REUBEN 7
THORNTON, MILDRED 6
THORNTON, MILDRED 1-X, 43-
THORNTON, WM 72
ELIZABETH 2-X, 43
FRANCIS 6
THORNTON, FRANCES (GREGORY) 6
THORNTON, ELIZB (GREGORY) 7
TILGHMAN, JAMES 93
TINLEY POINT 86

TODD, JOHN 36
TOMLINSON, WM 1-Y
TOMLINSON, WM 31
TOOL, MATTHEW 26

U

TRAVIS, EDWARD CHAMPION 116
TRABUE, DANIEL 34
TRAVIS, CHAMPION 106
TRENT, ALEXANDER 106
TRENT, 32
TROUBETZKOY, PIERRE PRINCESS 8
" AMELIA RIEVES 8
TRYAL, DICKS 49
TWEETY, WM CAPT 20
TWEETY'S COMPANY 18-19
TREATY OF HOLSTON 18
VALENTINE, JACOB 72
VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY 2-X
VENABLE? ABRAHAM 63
VESPUCCI, AMERIGO 2-Z

WADE, WM 74

WALLER, BENJAMIN 74-72 -64 -13
WALLER, WM 64,
WALLEN'S COMPANY 26

WALKER, DR THOMAS SUPERVISED
THOMAS JEFFERSON'S EDUCATION
PAGE 2-Y
WALKER, THOMAS 2
"THOMAS BORN 1715, P 1-Y
JOHN 7-6- 3-X, 5-Y AIDE DE
CAMP TO WASHINGTON
KATE 7
JAMES 71 -75 -87
JAMES ABRAHAM 2
SALLIE E. 2

FRANCIS CONGRESSMAN 3-X
2-X,
THOMAS WALKER'S FATHER THOMAS
PAGE 1-Y & MEMBER OF HOUSE
OF BURGESSES ALSO 1-Y
-- COMMITTEE OF SAFETY 4-Y
&MEMBER OF VA GEN ASSEMBLY 1762
PAGE 5-Y
SUSAN MRS PEACHY 1-Y,94

MARY PEACHY 1-Y

JOHN 58 -106, 118 , 2-X,

THOMAS 39
DR THOMAS SERVICE RECORDS 3-X, 4-X

FELIX, HON 18, SEE NARRATIVE OF-
HE WAS PRESENT AS CAPT OF
TWEETY'S COMPANY 18
RUBEN L 2-X

JUDITH P 2-X
THOMAS 1-Y HOUSE OF BURGESSES
IN 1662 PAGE 1-118
NOT DR WALKER
WALKER, DR 1752-1759 P 4- & Y-3

WALKERTON, VILLAGE 1-Y
WASHINGTON, GEORGE 75-3-X,-22,-48
SPARK'S BOOK 7 ABOUT HIM
106-6-40-, 1-X
SAMUEL 6
MILDRED (THORNTON) 6-7
LAWRENCE 7
AUGUSTINE 7
ELIZABETH 7
JOHN 6
WATAUGA WILDERNESS 11
WATTS, ARTHUR 47
WEBB, DANIEL COL 75
WEST, JOHN 116, 35,
WEST, HUGH 57
WHARTON, SIR WM 32

WHITING, THOMAS 106
WILSON, JOHN 110-116-106

WILLIAMS, JOHN 18
RICHARD 117

WOODBRIDGE, JOHN 89
WOODFON OR WOODSON, OBEDIAH 72
WOOD, JAMES 118
JOHN 100
WOODS OR WOOD, JOHN 106
JAMES 117
EDGAR 2-X
WOOD, THOMAS 3-X 3-Z
MAJOR GENERAL
COL 57

WYTHE, GEORGE 89

IN ANSWER TO A LETTER DIRECTED TO THE TENNESSEE HISTORICAL COMMISSION STATE LIBRARY AND ARCHIVES BUILDING: NASHVILLE 3, TENNESSEE. THEY ANSWERED: SEPTEMBER 28, 1961, WHICH IS SELF EXPLANATORY; AS FOLLOWS:

MRSANNIE WALKER BURNS,
P. O. BX 6183, APEX STATION
WASHINGTON 4, D. C.

DEAR MRS. BURNS:
IN ANSWER TO YOUR LETTER OF SEPTEMBER 19 THE PRESIDENT OF THE TENNESSEE HISTORICAL SOCIETY HAS INSTRUCTED ME TO SAY THAT THE SOCIETY HAS NO OBJECTION TO YOUR USING IN YOUR NEW PUBLICATION PAGES 40-65 OF THE MARCH, 1915, TENNESSEE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

THE ONLY CONDITION TO THIS USE IS THAT YOU WILL GIVE CREDIT TO THE TENNESSEE HISTORICAL SOCIETY FOR PERMISSION TO REPUBLISH THIS MATERIAL.
SIGNED: VERY TRULY YOURS,
WILLIAM T. ALDERSON.

WTA:AMH.
CC: DR. HERBERT WEAVER
VANDERBILT UNIVERSITY
NASHVILLE, TENNESSEE
- - - - - -

THE QUOTED RECORD IS AS FOLLOWS:

"DOCUMENTS.

THE JOURNAL OF GENERAL DANIEL SMITH, ONE OF THE CO MISSIONERS ONE OF THE COMMISSIONERS TO EXTEND THE BOUNDARY LINE BETWEEN THE COMMONWEALTHS OF VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA, AUGUST 1779, TO JULY 1780.

INTRODUCTION.

TO PLACE IN A PROPER HISTORICAL SETTING THE INTERESTING DOCUMENT WHICH IS NOW PRINTED, WE BELIEVE FOR THE FIRST TIME, IT IS NECESSARY TO RECALL SOME OF THE MORE IMPORTANT EVENTS WHICH MARKED THE PERIOD COVERED BY GENERAL SMITH'S JOURNAL. TURNING FIRST TO THE GENERAL ;PROGRESS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION ONE NOTES THAT IN 1778, THE BRITISH, HAVING FAILED TO CRUSH THE REBELLION OF THE AMERICANS IN THE EASTERN AND CENTRAL THEATRES OF THE WAR, DIRECTED THEIR ATTACK ANEW UPON THE SOUTHERN REGION. GENERAL ROBERT HOWE, HAVING LOST SAVANNAH TO A BRITISH FORCE UNDER COLONEL CAMPBELL, WAS SUCCEEDED IN COMMAND BY GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN WHO WAS LIKEWISE DOOMED TO MISFORTUNE. INVESTED AT CHARLESTON, SOUTH CAROLINA, BY CLINTON, LINCOLN SURRENDERED WITH HIS WHOLE ARMY MAY 12, 1780. ON AUGUST 16 HIS SUCCESSOR HORATIO GATES, WAS DISASTROUSLY ROUTED AT THE BATTLE OF CAMDEN. TO ADD TO THE DANGER WHICH THREATENED THE AMERICAN CAUSE, THE TREASONABLE DESIGNS OF BENEDICT ARNOLD WERE MATURING, THOUGH IT WAS NOT UNTIL SEPTEMBER, 1780, THAT THE PLOT WAS DISCOVERED. THROUGHOUT THIS PERIOD THE SOUTHERN STATES WERE TORN BY WHAT WAS REALLY A CIVIL WAR, IN WHICH THE PARTISAN BANDS OF EITHER SIDE ADDED TO THE MISFORTUNES OF THE PEOPLE THE HORRORS OF AN IRREGULAR WARFARE, FORTUNES OF THE PEOPLE THE HORRORS OF AN IRREGULAR WARFARE.

MEANWHILE THE WESTWARD MOVEMENT WAS CONTINUING UNABATED. TAKING FIRST THE VIEWPOINT OF VIRGINIA, WE REMIND THE READER OF THE EXPEDITION SENT OUT BY THAT COMMONWEALTH TO THE ILLINOIS COUNTRY, WHICH, UNDER THE COMMAND OF GEORGE ROGERS CLARK, CAPTURED KASKASKIA, AND, ON FEBRUARY 24,

1779, BROUGHT ABOUT THE SURRENDER OF THE BRITISH POST UNDER HAMILTON AT VINCENNES. THE SUMMER OF 1779 FOUND CLARK FORCED TO GIVE UP HIS PLAN OF ATTACKING DETROIT "FOR WANT OF A FEW MEN." 1. INSTEAD, HE MADE THE FALLS OF THE OHIO (LATER LOUISVILLE) HIS BASE, TO WHICH, AS TO OTHER POINTS IN KENTUCKY, GREAT NUMBERS OF IMMIGRA-GRANTS WERE POURING OUT FROM VIRGINIA. THIS IMMIGRATION WAS STIMULATE-TED THROUGH THE OPENING BY VIRGINIA OF A LAND OFFICE IN THE WESTERN COUNTRY, FOR WHICH PROVISION WAS MADE IN MAY, AND WHICH BEGAN OPERATIONS-ONS IN OCTOBER. ON JAN 29, 1780, THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, THOMAS JEFFERSON, SENT TO CLARK INSTRUCTIONS AUTHORIZING HIM EITHER TO ATTACK THE SHAWNEES, TO PROCEED AGAINST DETROIT, OR TO BUILD A FORT AT THE MOUTH OF THE OHIO.2 THE LAST ALTERNATIVE WAS CHOSEN BY CLARK, AND TO CLARK'S EXECUTION OF IT REFERENCE IS MADE BY GENERAL SMITH IN THE JOURNAL.3 THE PURPOSE OF THIS FORT UPON THE MISSISSIPPI, AS EXPLAINED BY JEFFERSON, WAS THAT THIS "WITH OTHER POSTS MEANT TO BE ESTABLISHED UPON THE OHIO MAY FORM A CHAIN OF DEFENSE FOR OUR WESTERN FRONTIER AND AT THE SAME TIME PROTECT OUR TRADE WITH NEW ORLEANS"4.

IN THE SUMMER OF 1777 COMMISSIONERS OF NORTH CAROLINA AND OF VIRGINIA MADE WITH THE NORTHERN GROUP OF CHEROKEES THE TREATY OF HOLSTON, COMMONLY KNOWN AS AVERY'S TREATY. THIS WAS AFTER THE INDIAN WAR OF 1776-1777, UPON THE FRONTIERS OF SOUTHWEST VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA. IN NOVEMBER OF THIS YEAR NORTH CAROLINA CHANGED WASHINGTON DISTRICT INTO WASHINGTON COUNTY, AT THE SAME TIME ENLARGING IT TO INCLUDE ALL HER WESTERN TERRITORY. IN NORTH CAROLINA, AS IN VIRGINIA, A NEW WAVE OF MIGRATION DEVELOPED. IN THE SPRING OF 1779 JAMES ROBERTSON AND HIS COMPANIONS DEPARTED FROM THE WATAUGA REGION TO MAKE THEIR SETTLEMENT ON THE CUMBERLAND, WHERE, THROUGH THE WINTER 1780, AT THE VERY TIME COVERED BY GENERAL SMITH'S JOURNAL THEY WERE WAITING FOR THE ARRIVAL OF THEIR FAMILIES. DECEMBER 22, 1779, THE COMPANY UNDER JOHN DONELSON BEGAN THEIR VOYAGE ON THE HOLSTON, AND LEAVING CLOUD'S CREEK ON FEBRUARY 27, ON APRIL 24 REACHED THE BIG SALT LICK ON THE CUMBERLAND RIVER.

MEANWHILE VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA HAD AGREED TO EXTEND WESTWARD THE BOUNDARY LINE BETWEEN THE TWO STATES. OF THE VARIOUS STAGES IN THE DETERMINATION OF THIS FAMOUS LINE OF DEMARCATION, FROM THE ATLANTIC TO THE MISSISSIPPI, AN INTERESTING ACCOUNT IS CONTAINED IN A SCHOLARLY PAPER BY W. R. GARRETT, ENTITLED. "NORTHERN BOUNDARY OF TENNESSEE." WHICH WAS READ BEFORE THE TENNESSEE HISTORICAL SOCIETY MARCH 18, 1884, AND WAS PRINTED IN THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL MAGAZINE. 5 THE EARLIER HISTORY OF THE LINE WE MAY SUMMARIZE-IZE IN A FEW WORDS.

BY THE SECOND CHARTER OF CAROLINA, CHARLES II FIXED AS THE NORTHERN BOUNDARY OF THAT PROVINCE THE LINE OF LATITUDE 36° 30'. IN 1710 THE FIRST EFFORT WAS MADE TO MARK THE LINE, BUT THE COMMISSIONERS FAILED TO AGREE ON THE STARTING POINT. THE SECOND ATTEMPT IN 1728 WAS MORE SUCCESSFUL; THE LINE WAS BEGUN AT THE COAST AND CARRIED ABOUT 169 MILES WESTWARD TO BUZZARD CREEK. HERE THE NORTH CAROLINA COMMISSIONERS ABANDONED THEIR WORK, BUT THE LINE WAS CARRIED SOME 72 MILES FARTHER BY THE VIRGINIA COMMISSIONERS, ONE OF WHOM, COLONEL WILLIAM BYRD, OF WESTOVER, HAS LEFT IN HIS "HISTORY OF THE DIVIDING LINE" THE MOST CHARMING PIECE OF LITERATURE PRODUCED IN THE COLONIES IN HIS DAY. THE POINT REACHED BY BYRD WAS KNOWN AS PETER'S CREEK, "WITHIN THE SHADOW OF CHARIKY (CHEROKEE) MOUNTAINS-TAINS."

THE NEXT EXTENSION OF THE LINE WAS UNDERTAKEN IN 1749 UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF JOSHUA FRY, PROFESSOR OF MATHEMATICS IN WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, AND PETER JEFFERSON, ON THE PART OF VIRGINIA, AND DANIEL WELDON AND WILLIAM CHURTON ON THE PART OF NORTH CAROLINA. WITHOUT DISAGREEMENT THE LINE WAS EXTENDED FROM PETER'S CREEK 88 MILES TO A POINT ON STEEP ROCK CREEK, IN ALL 329 MILES FROM THE COAST.

OF THE NEXT EFFORT TO CONTINUE WESTWARD THE BOUNDARY LINE BETWEEN THE TWO PROVINCES GARRETT MAKES NO MENTION. IN 1771, AFTER THE NEGOTIATION OF THE TREATY OF LOCHABER, A LINE MARKING THE EASTERN BOUNDARY OF THE CHEROKEE COUNTRY HAD BEEN RUN BY COLONEL JOHN DONELSON.6 IN THE EARLY MAP, OF WHICH MENTION IS MADE HEREAFTER, DANIEL SMITH MAKES AN ATTEMPT TO TRACE THIS LINE. EITHER THEN OR LATER, BUT AT SOME TIME BEFORE MARCH, 1775, COL DONELSON, ACTING ON THE AUTHORITY OF VIRGINIA, ALSO EXTENDED SOMEWHAT THE LINE BETWEEN NORTH CAROLINA AND VIRGINIA. THIS IS ATTESTED BY A PROCLAMATION OF LORD DUNMORE, IN WHICH HE WARNED ALL PERSONS TO ENDEAVOR TO PREVENT THE EVIL DESIGNS OF RICHARD HENDERSON.8. UPON THIS INFORMATION OF DUNMORE'S THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA CAUSTICALLY REMARKED THAT THE SURVEY WAS "AN EX PARTE PROCEEDING NOT AUTHORIZED BY HIS MAJESTY'S ROYAL INSTRUCTIONS TO THE GOVERNORS OF THE TWO PROVINCES."9 AS WILL BE SEEN FROM DANIEL SMITH'S JOURNAL, HE WAS WELL AWARE OF THIS LINE AND BEGAN HIS OFFICIAL WORK WITH AN EFFORT TO LOCATE IT.10 HAYWOOD, IT MAY BE NOTED, REFERS TO A LINE RUN EXPERIMENTALLY IN 1771 BY ANTHONY BLEDSOE AS FAR WEST AS BEAVER CREEK, BY WHICH THE SETTLERS SETTLERS OF NORTHEAST TENNESSEE DISCOVERED THAT THEY WOULD FALL INTO THE STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA UPON THE EXTENSION OF THE BOUNDARY LINE. 11. OF THIS SURVEY OF BLEDSOE WE HAVE THUS FAR FOUND NO CONTEMPORARY EVIDENCE.

IN 1777, AS A RESULT OF THE PURCHASES OF LAND MADE FROM THE INDIANS AT THE TREATY OF HOLSTON, TO WHICH WE HAVE REFERRED ABOVE, IT BECAME MANIFEST TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE TWO STATES THAT IT WOULD BE BE DESIRABLE TO EXTEND STILL FARTHER WESTWARD THE BOUNDARY LINE BETWEEN VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA.12 CONSEQUENTLY IN OCTOBER, 1778, THE ASSEMBLY OF VIRGINIA AND, A LITTLE LATER, THE ASSEMBLY OF NORTH CAROLINA, PASSED ACTS VERY SIMILAR IN THEIR PROVISIONS TO EXTEND AND MARK THE BOUNDARY.13 THE VIRGINIA ACT PROVIDED THAT TWO COMMISSIONERS SHOULD BE ELECTED ON JOINT BALLOT BY THE ASSEMBLY, AND DR. THOMAS WALKER AND JAMES MADISON WERE CHOSEN. MADISON LATER DECLINED, AND DANIEL SMITH WAS APPOINTED IN HIS STEAD. BY THE NORTH CAROLINA ACT FIVE COMMISSIONERS WERE NAMED FOR THAT STATE, AS FOLLOWS: ORANDATUS DAVIS, JOHN WILLIAMS, CASWELL JAMES KERR, WILLIAM BAILEY SMITH AND RICHARD HENDERSON, ANY THREE OF WHOM MIGHT SERVE. BY BY BOTH LAWS THE COMMISSIONERS WERE AUTHORIZED TO EMPLOY SURVEYORS AND AND ASSISTANTS, AND WERE PROVIDED WITH AN ARMED GUARD FOR THEIR PROTECTION. OVER THE GUARD AND THE DETAILS OF THE EQUIPMENT THERE WAS CONSIDERABLE CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN RICHARD HENDERSON AND GOVERNOR CASWELL OF NORTH CAROLINA.14

OF THE NORTH CAROLINA COMMISSIONERS WHO ACTUALLY SERVED,-- JOHN WILLIAMS, WILLIAM BAILEY SMITH AND RICHARD HENDERSON, THE LAST NAMED IS, OF COURSE, THE MOST CELEBRATED. THROUGH HIS CONNECTION WITH THE TRANSYLVANIA COMPANY AND ITS FAMOUS PURCHASE OF 1775, HE WAS IDENTIFIED WITH THE BEGINNINGS OF KENTUCKY AND TENNESSEE. AS WILL APPEAR BELOW, HIS NAME APPEARS FREQUENTLY IN THE JOURNAL OF DANIEL SMITH. DR. THOMAS WALKER, THE SENIOR COMMISSIONER OF VIRGINIA,

JOURNAL OF GENERAL DANIEL SMITH CONTINUED WAS A VETERAN---- IN THE AFFAIRS OF THE WEST. AT THIS TIME 64 YEARS OF AGE, HE HAD FOR 30 OR MORE YEARS BEEN INTERESTED IN WESTERN LANDS. HE WAS OF A HIGHLY SCIENTIFIC TURN OF MIND. HIS JOURNAL OF HIS EXPLOITING TOUR IN 1748 IS ONE OF THE EARLIEST NARRATIVES OF WESTERN VA AND KY, AND HE IT WAS WHO BESTOWED MANY OF THE PLACE-NAMES NOW SO FAMILIAR TO US. HE ~~&X~~ HAD SERVED IN THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR, AND HAD BEEN THE REPRESENTATIVE OF VA IN THE NEGOTIATIONS WHICH LED TO THE TREATY OF FORT STANWIX 1768. DURING THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD HE WAS A MEMBER OF THE VA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY AND ONE OF THE COUNCIL OF THAT STATE. (FOOT NOTE 16)

AFTER THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE 2 STATES HAD DETERMINED A BEGINNING POINT AND HAD MADE SOME PROGRESS WESTWARD, THERE DEVELOPED A LACK OF AGREEMENT BETWEEN THE COMMISSIONERS OF VA AND THOSE OF N C WITH REFERENCE TO THE OBSERVATIONS UPON WHICH THE RUNNING OF THE LINE MUST DEPEND. AS A RESULT, "THE TWO COMMISSIONS SEPARATED, RUNNING PARALLEL LINES ABOUT TWO MILES APART, THE LINE OF THE CAROLINA COMMISSIONERS, GENERALLY KNOWN AS HENDERSON'S LINE, BEING NORTH OF THE LINE OF THE VA COMMISSIONERS, COMMONLY CALLED WALKER'S LINE. THE CAROLINA COMMISSIONERS CONTINUED THEIR LINE AS FAR AS CUMBERLAND MOUNTAIN. AT THIS POINT THEY ABANDONED THE WORK, AFTER SENDING A LETTER OF PROTEST AGAINST WALKER'S LINE. THE VA COMMISSIONERS CONTINUED TO TENNESSEE RIVER, LEAVING AN UNSURVEYED GAP FROM DEER FORK (16) TO THE FIRST OR EAST CROSSING OF CUMBERLAND RIVER, A DISTANCE WHICH THEY ESTIMATED TO BE 109 MILES."(17) TO THIS CONCISE SUMMARY OF EVENTS GARRETT ADDS AN INTERESTING DISCUSSION OF THE LENGTH, VARIATION, AND TOPOGRAPHY OF THE TWO LINES, TO WHICH THE INQUIRING READER IS REFERRED. HIS ARTICLE TRACES ALSO THE LATER HISTORY OF THE DISPUTE BETWEEN NORTH CAROLINA AND VA, OF THAT BETWEEN TENN AND VA AND OF THAT BETWEEN TENN AND KY, ALL OF WHICH HAD TO DO WITH THE LINE SURVEYED BY THOMAS WALKER AND DANIEL SMITH.

GARRETT'S ACCOUNT OF THE DISPUTE BETWEEN THE RESPECTIVE COMMISSIONERS IS BASED ON THE REPORT MADE BY WALKER AND SMITH TO THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES OF VA, WHICH IS PRINTED IN HENING'S STATUTES. THIS REPORT WHEN COMPARED WITH DANIEL SMITH'S JOURNAL IS FOUND TO DERIVE MUCH FROM THE LATTER, THOUGH AS A DOCUMENT TO BE PRESENTED TO A LEGISLATIVE BODY, IT IS, OF COURSE, MUCH MORE ELABORATELY PHRASED. BUT HENDERSON AND HIS FELLOW COMMISSIONERS ALSO MADE A REPORT TO THE GOVERNOR OF N C WHICH, WITHIN THE LAST FEW YEARS, HAS BEEN PRINTED IN THE STATE RECORDS OF N C.(19) AS THIS N C REPORT DOES NOT APPEAR TO HAVE BEEN USED BY GARRETT, OR BY ANY OTHER WRITER ON THE SUBJECT, AND AS IT IS BRIEFER THAN THE VA REPORT, IT WILL BE REPRINTED AS AN EXTENDED NOTE TO THE JOURNAL,(20) THE STATEMENT OF THE N C COMMISSIONERS DIFFERS WIDELY, BOTH IN TONE AND IN SUBSTANCE, FROM THAT OF THE VIRGINIANS. REMEMBERING HENDERSON'S PERSONAL INTEREST IN WESTERN LANDS, AND OBSERVING THE SUPPORT GIVEN TO THE VA REPORT BY THE CONTEMPORARY PRIVATE JOURNAL OF DANIEL SMITH, ONE IS INCLINED TO ACCEPT THE REPORT OF WALKER AND SMITH AS THE MORE TRUSTWORTHY STATEMENT OF THE FACTS

DANIEL SMITH, THE WRITER OF THE JOURNAL, WAS BORN IN STAFFORD COUNTY VA, OCTOBER 24 1748. WAS EDUCATED AT WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE AND, LIKE WASHINGTON, BECAME A SURVEYOR. HE SOON IDENTIFIED HIMSELF WITH THE WESTERN SETTLEMENTS OF VA, AND IN 1773 WAS APPOINTED DEPUTY SURVEYOR OF AUGUSTA COUNTY. THE OUTBREAK OF LORD DUNMORE'S WAR FOUND HIM, TOGETHER WITH COL WM WM PRESTON, ACTIVELY ENGAGED IN THE PREPARATION FOR THE DEFENSE OF THE FRONTIER. IN 1774 HE PREPARED A MAP OF THE HEADWATERS OF THE TRIBUTARIES OF THE TENNESSEE RIVER, OR, AS IT WAS THEN CALLED, "THE HOLSTON", WHICH IS OF GREAT SERVICE IN LOCATING THE CREEKS AND RIVERS OF THE BORDER LAND BETWEEN SOUTHWEST VA AND NORTHEAST TENNESSEE.(21)

PASSING OVER THE PERIOD IMMEDIATELY COVERED BY THE JOURNAL WE MAY REMIND THE READER OF THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE OF DANIEL SMITH IN AFTER YEARS

IN 1780 HIS FELLOW COMMISSIONER, DOCTOR WALKER, HEARTILY RECOMMENDED HIM TO THE GOVERNOR OF VA FOR APPOINTMENT, INSTEAD OF WALKER HIMSELF, AS COMMISS-COM ISSIONER TO SETTLE AND LIQUIDATE CLAIMS IN THE WEST. (22) WITHIN A FEW YEARS DANIEL SMITH REMOVED TO THE CUMBERLAND REGION, WITH WHICH HE WAS THENCEFORTH DEFINITELY ASSOCIATED. IN 1788 HE WAS APPOINTED BRIGADIER-GENERAL OF MERO DISTRICT, AND AFTER FILLING SEVERAL OFFICES OR POSITIONS OF TRUST, IN 1790 HE RECEIVED THE IMPORTANT APPOINTMENT OF SECRETARY OF THE TERRITORY SOUTH OF THE OHIO. MUCH OF HIS CORRESPONDENCE OF THIS PERIOD WITH GOV. BLOUNT, AND WITH THE SECRETARY OF WAR AND THE SECRETARY OF STATE, HAS BEEN PRESERVED. IN 1794 HE BUILT "ROCK CASTLE," A NOTABLE DWELLING," WHICH STILL EXISTS IN THE POSSESSION OF HIS DESCENDANTS. IN 1796 HE SERVED AS A MEMBER OF THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF TENNESSEE. IN 1798 AND AGAIN IN 1805 HE WAS A SENATOR OF THE UNITED STATES FROM TENN. HE DIED 1818. A FEW YEARS PRIOR TO HIS DEATH THE FRENCH TRAVELER, MICHAUX, VISITED ROCK CASTLE AND LEFT AN INTERESTING ACCOUNT OF THE VENERABLE PIONEER AS HE WAS IN HIS COMFORTABLE OLD AGE. (23)

FROM THE STANDPOINT OF SUBJECT MATTER, THE JOURNAL IS VALUABLE, FIRST. FOR THE LIGHT IT THROWS UPON THE TOPOGRAPHY OF THE TENN-CUMBERLAND REGION IN 1779-1780. IN THE NOTES, THE EDITOR HAS MADE NO EFFORT TO IDENTIFY ALL THE PLACES MENTIONED, BUT HAS BEEN CONTENT TO SELECT THOSE OF MOST IMPORTANCE FOR THE UNDERSTANDING OF THE ROUTE AND FOR THE CHRONOLOGY OF THE COMMISSIONERS' JOURNAY. THE STUDENT OF LOCAL HISTORY, HOWEVER, WILL BE INTERESTED IN THE FURTHER IDENTIFICATION OF THE PLACES NAMED BY DANIEL SMITH.

IN SMITH'S JOURNAL AND IN THE REPORT OF WALKER AND SMITH TO THE VA ASSEMBLY REFERENCES ARE MADE TO A MAP DRAWN TO SHOW THE BOUNDARY LINE AND THE RIVER COURSES AS EXPLORED AND SURVEYED BY THE COMMISSIONERS. IN THE DRAPER MSS, WHAT IS EVIDENTLY A PORTION OF A DRAFT OR COPY OF THIS MAP HAS BEEN PRESERVED, AND IT HAS BEEN ATTEMPTED TO REPRODUCE THIS BY PHOTOSTAT PROCESS TO ACCOMPANY THE JOURNAL. UNFORTUNATELY IT HAS NOT PROVED POSSIBLE TO REPRODUCE THE LETTERING WITH DISTINCTNESS; AND ONLY A PORTION OF THE LINE, FROM BLACKWATER CREEK TO THE "BARRENS" -IS SHOWN. THIS, HOWEVER, IS AN IMPORTANT PART, AS IT SHOWS SOMETHING OF BOTH THE FIRST AND 2ND SECTIONS -TIONS OF THE LINE SURVEYED.

FURTHERMORE THE JOURNAL GIVES A VIVID PICTURE OF THE HARDSHIPS, THAT CONFRONTED THE PIONEER SURVEYORS OF THE "WESTERN WATERS" COLD, HUNGER, INDIANS,"- ALL THESE WERE ADDED TO THE NATURAL DIFFICULTIES OF THE WILDERNESS." FROM A POLITICAL STANDPOINT THE LATTER PART OF THE JOURNAL PUTS THE READER IN TOUCH WITH THE STATESMANSHIP OF VA IN THE READING OUT OF THAT STATE FOR CONTROL OF THE MISSISSIPPI VALLEY. FINALLY, AS HAS BEEN INDICATED ABOVE THE WORK OF SMITH, TOGETHER WITH HIS COLLEAGUE WALKER, WAS ONE OF THE LASTING IMPORTANCE IN THE DETERMINATION OF THE TERRITORIAL LIMITS OF FOUR OF THE AMERICAN COMMONWEALTHS.

THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS OF DANIEL SMITH'S JOURNAL AND MAP ARE AMONG THE DRAPER MANUSCRIPS IN THE POSSESSION OF THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF WISCONSIN, WHICH HAS KINDLY CONSENTED TO THE PRINTING OF THE JOURNAL AND TO THE REPRODUCTION OF THE MAP BY THE TENNESSEE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE. THE MANUSCRIPT OF THE JOURNAL IS NUMBERED 46 J 18. THE FOLLOWING DESCRIPTION IS IS GIVEN BY MISS NUNNS, ASSISTANT SUPT OF THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF WISCONSIN, TO WHOM WE ARE INDEBTED FOR THE CAREFUL COLLATION OF OUR PRESS COPY WITH THE ORIGINAL: "THE DOCUMENT CONSISTS OF 19 VERY CLOSELY WRITTEN PAGES 6-1/8 x 7-5/8. THE WRITING IS IN INK, A GOOD HAND, AND ASIDE FROM THE FIRST PAGE THE EDGES OF THE LEAVES ARE NOT GREATLY WORN. DOCTOR DRAPER HAD PUT THIS DIARY IN BOARD COVERS, GIVING IT TITLE, AND THE MANUSCRIPT ITSELF DOES NOT GIVE NAME OF AUTHOR. DR DRAPER ADDED A FIVE-PAGE TABLE OF CONTENTS." (#24)

JOURNAL OF GENERAL DANIEL SMITH CONTINUED:
THE MAP IS NO 7ZZ51 OF THE DRAPER MSS. THE SIZE IS 8.25x28 INCHES. MISS NUNNS INFORMS US THAT THE MAP DOES NOT BEAR THE NAME OF GENERAL DANIEL SMITH, BUT THAT THE HANDWRITING OF THE LETTERING ON THE MAP AND THAT OF THE JOURNAL IS APPARENTLY THE SAME. ON THE REVERSE IS THE ENDORSEMENT. "PLAN OF THE LINE BETWEEN (TORN) VA & N C (TORN) WITH CUMBERLAND RIVER" (TORN).

FINALLY FOR THE POSSIBILITY OF THUS PUBLISHING THE JOURNAL OF DANIEL SMITH, WE WISH ON BEHALF OF THE TENN HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND THE MAGAZINE TO EXPRESS OUR OBLIGATION TO MISS SARAH CROSBY BERRY, OF HAZEL PATCH, HENDERSONVILLE, TENNESSEE, A DESCENDANT OF GENERAL SMITH, WHO HAS KINDLY PUT AT OUR DISPOSAL HER TRANSCRIPT OF THE JOURNAL MADE FOR HER OWN USE, AND HAS IN OTHER WAYS FACILITATED THE PRESENT PUBLICATION.

(SIGNED ST. GEORGE L. SIOUSSAT.

* *

JOURNAL OF GENERAL DANIEL SMITH AUGUST 1779, TO JULY 1780
RUNNING LINE BETWEEN NORTH CAROLINA AND VA- TENNESSEE AND KY (25).

SATURDAY AUG 14 1779. "HAVING FOR A FEW DAYS BEEN MAKING READY TO GO OUT WITH THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE LINE BETWEEN THIS (STATE) AND NORTH CAROLINA AS A SURVEYOR OF THE SAME ACCORDING TO MY FORMER AGREEMENT WITH DOCTOR WALKER, THIS DAY I SAT OFF AND REACHED THE ELK-GARDEN (26)

SUNDAY 15TH GOT TO CAPT DYSARTS WHERE I MET WITH DOCTOR WALKER WHO ACQUAINTED ME THAT I WAS APPOINTED A COMMISSIONER IN THE ROOM OF MR. JAS MADISON. (27)

MONDAY 16TH, GOT MY BALL AND SOCKET MENDED AT ANDREW KINKENNON'S 30
TUESDAY 17TH WENT TO COURT, AND LODGED AT MR. WILLOUGHBY'S.
WEDNESDAY 18TH WENT TO JOHN KEYS'S ON THE LAUREL FORK (28) BEING THE NEAREST HOUSE TO OUR PLACE OF BEGINNING THAT WE KNEW OF.

THURSDAY, 19TH, RAIN LAST NIGHT, AND TO DAY--RAIN'D, THE RIVER SO THAT WE COULD NOT TRAVEL TILL M.

MONDAY 23RD. MOVED TO A CAMP ON COL DONELSON'S LINE (29) ABOUT 7 MILES WEST OF THE WHITE TOPP'D MOUNTAIN (30)

TUESDAY 24TH. HAVING FROM SOME ACCOUNTS OF LATE TOGETHER WITH COL. FRY'S AND JEFFERSON'S MAP OF THE LINE, GOT AN OPINION THAT COL DONELSON DID NOT BEGIN WHERE FRY & JEFFERSON LEFT OFF TO DAY I WENT TOWARDS DONELSON'S BEGINNING TO ENDEAVOR TO TRACE UP THE OLD LINE TAKING WITH ME JAS. MICHIE ONE OF THE SURVEYORS. WHEN I GOT WITHIN ABOUT A MILE OF THE SAME FOUND THE OLD LINE AND BEGAN TO TRACE IT UP. LAY IN THE MOUNTAIN WHICH DIVIDES NEW RIVER WATERS FROM HOLSTON.

WEDNESDAY 25TH. GOT BACK TO CAMP.

THURSDAY 26TH - THIS MORNING THE DISTANCE COL DONELSON'S LINE WAS SOUTH OF THE OLD ONE WAS MEASURED ALONG A LINE MAKING A RIGHT ANGLE WITH THE OLD ONE--52 POLES. THE COURSE OF THE OLD LINE BY COMPASS NOT ALLOWING FOR VARIATION WAS N 88° 30' W. THE DISTANCE, WAS MEASURED ALONG A COURSE S 1' W. THIS DAY WE MOVED TO TOOLEY'S RIVER AND ENCAMPED JUST ABOVE THE LITTLE FLAG MEADOW, SOUTH OF THE LINE ABOUT A MILE.

FRIDAY 27TH, MOVED TO A WASTE CABIN ON STEEP ROCK CREEK (31). ABOUT THREE QUARTERS OF A MILE. NORTH OF THE PLACE WHERE THE LINE WOULD STRIKE OUT.

25. TITLE AFFIXED TO THE MS. BY DR. LYMAN C. DRAPER. THE ORIGINAL DOCUMENT IS CHARACTERIZED BY A FREQUENT USE OF SUPERIOR LETTERS, ESPECIALLY IN THE ABBREVIATIONS. IN THE PRINT TEXT THESE SUPERIOR LETTERS HAVE BEEN MADE UNIFORM WITH THE REST.

26. IN 1774 DANIEL SMITH WAS LIVING UPON INDIAN CREEK, AN AFFLUENT OF MAIDEN SPRING FORK OF CLINCH RIVER. DUNMORE'S WAR, PAGE 30, NOTE AND MAP. THE JOURNAL DOES NOT STATE FROM WHICH POINT SMITH STARTED IN 1779, BUT THE REFERENCE TO THE ELK GARDEN, WHICH APPEARS ON SMITH'S MAP OF 1774, ONLY A FEW MILES FROM INDIAN CREEK, MAKES IT VERY PROBABLE THAT HIS RESIDENCE WAS THE SAME IS IN 1774. THE ELK GARDEN WAS A FORT ON CEDAR CREEK WHICH FLOWS INTO THE CLINCH.

27. PROBABLY THE JAMES MADISON WHO WAS LATER BISHOP. HE WAS A COUSIN OF THE STATESMAN AND PRESIDENT.

28. A BRANCH OF THE SOUTH FORK OF THE ~~HOE~~ HOLSTON.

29. ABOVE, PAGE 42

30 AT THE SOUTHEAST OF THE PRESENT WASHINGTON COUNTY VA. HAYWOOD PAGE 54, SAYS; "EARLY IN 1772 THE COLONY OF VIRGINIA HELD A TREATY WITH THE CHEROKEES, AND AGREED UPON A BOUNDARY BETWEEN THEM TO RUN WEST FROM THE WHITE TOP MOUNTAIN IN LATITUDE 36 DEGREES 30 MINUTES". FOR THIS TREATY WE HAVE FOUND NO CONTEMPORARY EVIDENCE.

31. THE CREEK TO WHICH FRY AND JEFFERSON HAD CARRIED THE LINE.

SATURDAY 28TH . THIS MORNING MR. MICHIE, CAME TO CAMP WITHOUT EVER HAVING SEEN THE LINE SINCE HE PARTED FROM US YESTERDAY ALTHO' HE HAD CAREFULLY CONTINUED THE SAME COURSE.

SUNDAY 29TH A NUMBER OF US WENT AND SEARCHED ABOUT THE CREEK NEAR TH THE PLACE MR MICHI STRUCK IT FOR THE LINE AND COULD NOT FIND IT, ALTHO THE PLACE SEEMED BY THE INDIAN CAMP AND ETC TO BE THE PLACE WHERE THE OL OLD LINE STRUCK IT.

MONDAY 30TH THIS EVENING WENT TO THE TOP OF A MOUNTAIN, EASTWARD TO ADJUST THE QUADRANT AND TAKE THE VARIATION OF THE NEEDLE-- IT LOOKED LIKELY FOR RAIN, AND I CAME BACK TO CAMP. RAIN ALL NIGHT.

TUESDAY 31ST LAY STILL WAITING FOR THE CAROLINA COMMISSIONERS.

WEDNESDAY 1ST SEPT. THIS MORNING MAJOR WM BAILEY SMITH, A COMMISSIONER FROM CAROLINA CAME TO OUR CAMP AND THIS EVENING COLONEL JOHN WILLIAMS AND COL RICHARD HENDERSON THE OTHER COMMISSIONERS JOINED.

THURSDAY 2ND SEPT PROPOSED TO THE CAROLINA GENT TO GO BACK TO WHERE WE KNEW THE OLD LINE WAS AND TRACE IT UP. THEY SAID THEY WOULD GIVE US AN ANSWER NEXT MORNING.

FRIDAY 3RD. THEY TOLD US THAT AS TO KEEP IN LATITUDE 36' 30" (SIC) WAS THE MAIN OBJECT, THOUGHT IT BETTER TO GO AND SEARCH FOR THE LINE, THERE TAKE THE LATITUDE IF WE FOUND IT, IF RIGHT TO RUN THE WEST LINE AT THAT PLACE, IF WE COULD NOT FIND IT WOULD BE BEST TO GO TO SOME MOUNTAIN PROPER FOR OBSERVATION AND BY THAT RUN FROM THE PLACE OF OBSERVATION NORTH OR SOUTH TILL WE WERE RIGHT, THIS WAS AGREED TO.

SATURDAY 4TH. WENT TO THE TOP OF A MOUNTAIN SOUTH WESTERLY FROM OUR CAMP ABOUT 6 MILES.

SUNDAY 5TH OBSERVED BY MY INSTRUMENT THE SUN'S MERIDIAN ALTITUDE TO BE 60" 14 AFTER MAKING THE PROPER DEDUCTION &C. FOR REFRACTION. DECLINATION & C. THE LATITUDE WE WERE IN WAS 36° 31' 25"

MONDAY 6TH. TO DAY THE SUN'S MERIDIAN ALTITUDE WAS BY MY INSTRUMENT 59", 52' WHICH MADE THE LATITUDE EXACTLY THE SAME WITH YESTERDAY THEIR INSTRUMENT LIKEWISE AGREED WITH OURS, THEREFORE WE WERE AGREED WE WE WERE 1' 25" NORTH OF THE LINE WHICH WHEN WE REDUCED INTO SUPERFICIAL MEASURE WE MADE 1 MILE 201 POLES AND AN HALF, WE AGREED THAT WE WERE HERE

JOURNAL OF GENERAL DANIEL SMITH CONTINUED:
HERE IN LONGITUDE 81" 12' WEST OF LONDON. THAT CAPE HENRY WAS 75° 27' 20" WEST OF LONDON, THAT CURRATUCK INLET WAS 75° 30' WEST OF LONDON. THAT IN SUPERFICIAL MEASURE WE WERE AT STEEP ROCK CREEK 329 MILES WEST OF CURRATUCK INLET, WE MADE AN ABSTEMENT FOR MOUNTAINOUS GROUNDS AND UNEVEN MEASURE OF 12 MILES TO THIS PLACE OR THAT WE WERE 317 MILES WEST OF CURRATUCK INLET, AND SETTLED THE DIFFERENCE OF LONGITUDE BETWEEN CURRATUCK INLET AND THIS PLACE "TO BE 5H 30' E. THE ABOVE DISTANCE OF 1 MILE AND 201 1-2 POLES WAS MEASURED."

TUESDAY 7TH. 14 POLES MORE THAN THE 1 MILE AND 201 1-2 POLES WAS MEASURED ON THE SOUTH LINE FROM THAT PLACE WE BEGAN THE MARKED LINE BY RUNNING N 88 E ON THEIR COMPASS TO STEEP ROCK CREEK. 2 POLES THENCE FROM FROM THE PLACE WE FIRST BEGAN TO MEASURE ON THEIR COMPASS S8 W (BLANK IN MS.) POLES TO THE TOP OF A SPUR. HERE "COLONEL HENDERSON AND MYSELF WENT TO THEM HAVING SETTLED THE BAR: AT 3 DEGREES EAST ON MY COMPASS AND 2 1-2" ON THEIRS AND DIRECTED THE SURVEYORS TO MAKE THIS ALLOWANCE. VID. PLAT OF STEEP ROCK CREEK FOR THE PLACE OF BEGINNING."

(FOOT NOTES:

32." THESE "SENTENCES ARE SUBSTANTIALLY REPEATED IN THE VIRGINIA COMMISSIONERS -NERS" REPORT." ABOVE PAGE 44, NOTE 17.

33. "THIS MAY REFER TO SOME SPECIAL PLAT, BUT MORE PROBABLY THIS AND A LATER REFERENCE TO A "PLOT" ARE TO BE CONSIDERED AS REFERRING TO THE MAP.

* * * * *

WEDNESDAY 8TH. THE LATITUDE BEING SETTLED AND THE SURVEYORS PROPERLY TO WORK IT WAS THOUGHT I MIGHT GO HOME FOR A FEW DAYS WITHOUT INJURY INJURY TO THE SERVICE AND I ACCORDINGLY SET OFF. LAY THIS NIGHT AT MR. LOGAN'S LOST MY HORSE BUT GOT HOME ON THURSDAY ON A BORROWED ONE WHICH I RETURNED ON SATURDAY. STAY'D AT HOME TILL.

MONDAY 13TH. SET OFF IN THE RAIN LAY AT T PRICE'S ; TUESDAY 14TH NORTH FORK HIGH BUT GOT ACROSS IT AND LAY AT MR. FINLEYS, WEDNESDAY 15TH GOT TO THE SURVEYORS ABOUT ONE O'CLOCK WHERE I WAS INFORMED THE CAROLINA GENTLEMEN HAD CONCEIVED AN OPINION WE WERE TOO FAR TO THE SOUTH OF OF THE TRUE L(AT)." MUCH CLOUDY WEATHER THIS WEEK. AFTER MANY OBSERVATIONS, WE CONCLUDED WE WERE RIGHT AND I SAT OFF WEDNESDAY 22ND FOR THE ISLAND(34) WHERE I HAD REASON TO BELIEVE DOCTOR WALKER WAS WAITING WITH AS MUCH IMPATIENCE WITH A PARTY OF THE CHEROKEE INDIANS AS I HAD BEEN THE LAST WEEK." LAY AT CORNELIUS CARMACKS. THURSDAY 23RD LAY AT COLONEL SHELBY'S WHO PROMISED TO GO TO THE ISLAND WITH ME NEXT DAY. 24TH SEPT. FRIDAY GOT TO THE ISLAND, MET WITH CAPT MASTEN IN MY WAY THERE AT MAJOR BLEDSOE'S"- AT THE ISLAND DOCTOR WALKER INFORMED ME THAT THIS DAY HE AND MAJOR W. SMITH HAD GIVEN THE INDIANS THE FOLLOWING TALK (BLAN PAGE IN MANUSCRIPT).

SATURDAY SEPT 25TH THE OLD TASSELL(36) REPLIED AS FOLLOWS:

NOW I AM COME TO THE PLACE APPOINTED BY MY BELOVED MAN TO LISTEN TO THE TALKS OF THE BELOVED MEN OF VIRGINIA-- HERE ARE BOTH THE COMMISSON. I SPEAK TO (MEANING THE COMMISSIONERS OF BOTH STATES) NOW WE ARE ON THE BELOVED SEATS YOU SHALL HEAR WHAT I HAVE TO SAY. THESE ARE THE BELOVED SEATS WHERE WE'VE HELD THE GOOD TALKS AND SAVED THE LIVES OF SO MANY OF OU OUR PEOPLE ON BOTH SIDES , TIS NOW THREE DAYS (MEANING YEARS) SINCE THESE GOOD GOOD TALKS WERE FIRST HELD. WHEN WE FIRST CAME FROM CHOTA"(37) THE WAY WAS VERY DARK AD TROUBLESOME BUT IT WAS LIES AND BAD PEOPLE THAT OCCASIONED IT TO BE SO, AND CAUSED TROUBLE BETWEEN US LIKE WADING THRO' BLOOD IT WAS WHEN I OPENED THE WAY, AND THE DOORS OF PEACE AND BRIGHTNED THE CHAIN OF FRIENDSHIP BETWEEN US AND OUR ELDER BROTHERS. I AM THE MAN THAT OPENED THE DOORS OF PEACE WHEN THEY WERE FAST SHUT THAT CAUSED THE LIGHT TO SHINE FROM EACH ONE TO THE OTHER, AND OURS AND OUR ELDER BROTHERS

PEOPLE TO REMAIN IN PEACE." I'VE ONLY BEEN TALKING OF THE PEACE BETWEEN US AND OUR FRIEND AND ELDER BROTHER THAT SITS HERE (MEANING COL SHELBY (38) WHO WAS ONE OF THE APPOINTED COMMISSIONERS AT THAT TIME, AS THEY BOTH MUST REMEMBER WELL THAT EVERYTHING WHICH PASSED BEFORE THAT BEING BAD WAS "THROWN AWAY NOT TO BE BROUGHT INTO REMEMBRANCE ANY MORE," INSOMUCH THAT WHERE THE DEAD MEN LAY THEY WERE BURIED SO DEEP THAT LARGE TREES HAD GROWN OUT OF THEIR GRAVES. THAT THE BELOVED MAN OF VIRGINIA AND HIM OF CHOTA TALKED TOGETHER, STRETCHED THE CHAIN OFFRIENDSHIP FROM VIRGINIA TO CHOTA, AND APPOINTED COMMISSIONERS THAT IF ANY RUST SHOULD GET THEREON, THEY AND THE BELOVED MEN FROM CHOTA MIGHT BRIGHTEN IT SO THAT AS THEIR CHILDREN CAME TO ANY KNOWLEDGE OF THINGS IT MIGHT BE A GUIDE."

(FOOT NOTES):

34 LONG ISLAND OF HOLSTON, FAMOUS AS THE PLACE FOR "PEACE TALKS" WITH THE CHEROKEES.

35. ANTHONY BLEDSOE 1732 1788, IN 1771-1778 A MEMBER OF THE VA ASSEMBLY. HE SETTLED AT BLEDSOE'S LICK UPON THE CUMBERLAND IN 1784 (See below).

36. The OLD TASSEL, of Aayetach, of Toquo was one of the signers, on the LONG ISLAND OF HOLSTON, JULY 20, 1777, on the part of the Overhill Cherokee. of the treaty known as Avery's Treaty. An account of his speeches during the negotiation of that treaty is in Haywood, pages 505-512. Numerous refereces to him appear in the North Carolina State Records. See Index Vol 29 page 237 s. v. "Old Tassel." During the troubles connected with the state of Franklin the Old Tassel was killed under circumstances of great cruelty. This was in 1788. S. R. N.C. Volume 22, pages 695-696. Haywood pages 195-196.

s7. A "city of refuge" of the Cherokees on Tellico River five miles above old Fort Loudon, see J G M Ramsey's Annals of Tenn. 1853 page 85 (85)

38. Evan Shelby, 1750-1826 The reference here and again below is to the Treaty of Holdston in 1776, above, p. (end foot notes)

to them and had in remembrance for ages yet to come, and as for my own part I will always be assisting in keeping this chain (chain)bright. I speak to the Commissioners, of both States- I often times talk from home that the Governor of North Carolin lina. may hear me, but I believe what I say never reaches his Ears. I as often speak to the Governor of Virginia who I believe hears, and I hope both will hear what I've now said

A STRING to both Commissioner of both States.

[illegible]

You spoke to me yesterday concerning the dividing Line between you which you left me to consider on till today. I do not know how far you mean to extend it. My hunting grounds my Lands reaches to Cumberlard river--- You have your livings at your doors, tis not the Case with me, I am obliged to slave hard and go a great way to get a support for myself and children, my hunting grounds extends to the Cumberland River, quite to the mouth of it on the south side, which is but a littl (little) place to support so great a number of people as are

JOURNAL OF GENERAL DANIEL SMITH CONTINUED:

people to remain in peace. I've only been talking of the Peace between us and our friend and elder brother. That sits here (meaning Col Shelby (33) who was one of the appointed Commissioners at that time, as they both must remember well that everything which passed before that being bad was thrown away not to be brought into remembrance any more inasmuch that where the dead men lay they were buried so deep that large trees had grown out of their graves. That the beloved man of Virginia and him of CHOTA talked together, stretched the chain of friendship from Virginia to CHOTA, and appointed Commissioners that if any rust should get thereon, they and the beloved men from CHOTA might brighten it so that as their children came to any knowledge of things it might be a guide.

(Foot notes):

34. Long Island of Holston, famous as the place for "PEACE TALKS" with the CHEROKEES.

35. Anthony Bledsoe 1732, in 1771-1778, a member of the Virginia Assembly. He settled at Bledsoe's Lick upon the Cumberland in 1784. (See Below).

36. The OLD TASSEL, of Aayetach, of Toquo was one of the signers, on the LONG ISLAND OF HOLSTON, July 20, 1777, on the part of the Overhill Cherokee, of the treaty known as Avery's treaty. An account of his speeches during the negotiation of that treaty is in Haywood, pages 505-512. Numerous references to him appear in the North Carolina State Records. See index Vol 29 page 237 s. v. "Old Tassel." During the troubles connected with the state of Franklin the Old Tassel was killed under circumstances of great cruelty. This was in 1788. S. R. N. C. Volume 22, pages 695-696. Haywood pages 195-196.

37. A "city of refuge" of the Cherokees on Tellico River five miles above Old Fort Loudon, see J G M Ramsey's Annals of Tenn. 1853 page 85.

38. Evan Shelby, 1750-1826 the reference here and again below is to the Treaty of Holdston in 1776, above, p. (end foot notes).

to them and had in remembrance for ages yet to come, and as for my own part I will always be assisting in keeping this chain (chain)bright. I speak to the Commissioners, of both States - I often times talk from home that the Governors of North Carolina, may hear me, but I believe what I say never reaches his Ears. I as often speak to the Governor of Virginia who I believe hears, and I hope both will hear what I've now said.

A string to the Commissioners of both states.

You spoke to me yesterday concerning the dividing Line between you which you left me to consider on till today. I do not know how far you mean to extend it. My hunting grounds my Lands reaches to Cumberland river. You have your livings at your doors, tis not the Case with me, I am obliged to slave hard and go a great way to get a support for myself and children, my hunting grounds extends to the Cumberland River, quite to the mouth of it on the south side, which is but a little place to support so great a number of people as are

in my nation. I mention my people as I expect some of them are on their way for Cumberland there to make their Hunt. I am uneasy to get home to prevent any more from going, for if if the line is extended thro that Country you must fall in with with some of them-- moreover if it should pass thro there and out off any part of our hunting grounds twill make me begin to think of what I was told some years ago by the Kings people, i. e. if our elder brothers here overcome them, they would at last take all our hunting grounds and bring ust to nothing. But I hope this will not be the case, and that our elder brothers will have more compassion for us. Last Spring; Hanging Maw was sent by the great Warrior of CHOTA and talked with Colonel Shelby and Major Martin concerning goods, which I understand by what he told me on his return they would use their best endeavours to supply us with-now you see the necessity we are in, you see we are almost naked, and tis only by holding our elder brother by the hand We hope you will consider us and try to send us a supply as soon as Possible. I speak this to both States. Our concer concerns with North Carolina has always been respecting Lands Lands will soon be at an end, then we expect they will consider us and send us some Clothing as well as the other States-- They bytheir Commissioners, moved the beloved seats from over the river to this place, here they kindled this beloved fire, and reserved the wood, the grass and the earth of this ISLAND for our purpose to hold good talks upon with our elder brothers, now I hear there is some man lays claim to it; altho the beloved men of the two States have reserved it for us. I speak to the Commssioner of both States tis three days since we held the good talks at this Plac , and then with the Commissioner of North Carolina, we fixed a boundary between us and their people which was to begin on this river where the Virginia line did and run thence by the Chimney Top to the mouth of Camp Creek on Nonachucka. Mr. English is settled over that line on a good place which we are not much offended at as we believe him which must of course know they are over the line. Carolina has gained a great deal of ground of us for which we have never received any satisfaction no not even so much as trade. The great men in Carolina seem to hold everything very fast in their hands, they are alwasy getting what they can, and lets nothing go, neither guns goods nor ammunition.

A string to both Commissioners.

Sunday 26th. Colonel Henderson made a speech which they did not see to like very well.

Monday 27tj Sept/ We speale tp tje, as fp;;pws:

Brothers. Chiefs and warriors of the Cherokkee nation.

We a re very glad to meet you our brothers and friends at this place -

where we before have had so many good talks to smoke the pipe of peace together and keep that chain of friendship clear from every speck of rust which we ourselves and we hope our children for ages yet to come shall feel the good effects of.

But it gives us some concern to find that our Intention in the running the dividing line should be looked upon by you as a matter that will be to your prejudice, as we have no intention of doing anything with you our brothers but what will have a tendency to brighten the great chain of friendship which we have fast hold of much less to do any thing which is a real injury to you. As we did not conceive that this line would be anywise prejudicial to you so our only reason for acquainting you therewith was lest reports by evil minded persons should be carried to you misrepresenting the matter as the best intentions have sometimes been so construed. Now brothers we beg of you to listen well to what we are going to say. You told us the other day that our living was at our doors, but you had far to go and sweehard to support your people, we would recommend it to you to live as we do and only hunt for meat and skins to make you moccasons, raise corn and Cattle horses and hogs and sell them to cloath your wives and Children which you will find much surer and easier than your present manner of life.

We are sorry to see and hear your people are so naked, the great of Virginia ordered clothes for you from the ILLINOIS which we expected would soon be here but we are a told the people of Chickamonga and Chickasaws will not let them come up this river, therefore we shall write to the great men by Your Shelby and your brother Martin (39) will speak t them to send you goods from Virginia, we are sorry the goods are not here to give you some clothes to return to your towns with but the fault is in your enemies therefore hope you will not blame us as we are not in fault.

You told us you hoped Virginia would not take away your Land, we can Assure you Virginia will not take any Land that you have a right to. Your beloved Island on which we now stan stand Virginia had secured to you by law if it fallen in that State and we make no doubt as it falls into Carolina but the great men there will reserve it for you. Hold fast the chain of friendship with Virginia and the Virginians will never let it slip out of their hands. The people over the water water we believe will soon make peace with us and and then we shall be able to give you a plentiful trade.

As a Token & etc. we give you this String of Wampum.

Tuesday 28th Sept. moved to the Camp at the millstone Quarry about 200 yards in Virginia.

Wednesday 29th took Latitude we believe the line is about half a mile too far North, corroborated by another Observance.

Thursday 30th lay still waiting for the Carolina
(40) Car linas. who were not ready with their Provisions.

Friday 1st October, Rain- but sat off in it to go to the Carolinians, only got to the Surveyors Camp on the S. E. side of the north Fork of HOLSTON.

Saturday 2nd October. Being conscious from what information we had obtained that a sufficient guard could not be had on the Virginia Side for the pay allowed by Law, because the Carolinians gave at least seventimes as much pay, and being further informed that if we would make a requisition of men from the

Carolinian Commission they would furnish them and put them under the Virginia Commander only leaving the matter to the two Assemblies to settle, this day we made the demands of fifty men on the Said Terms, moved down Carters Valley (41) and encamped about 2 mile east of a fort. (foot note;
41. North of the Holston and west of the north fork of that river

Sunday 3d Octbber lay still. Monday 4th Ditto.

By Observations at this Camp made till Sunday 10th too far south and Monday 11th we began to measure off the distance on a north Course, we had also observed that the Var: was lessend which possibly might have caused the error. Tuesday 12th rain- lay all night on a branch of Possum Creek.-- Wednesday 13th began to run back the East Course in company with Col Williams while Doctor Walker and Col Henderson run on West -- lay on a spring branch 2 miles and about a Quarter East of the termination of the North Line.

Thursday 14th. Got to where the Kentucky waggon road(42) crossed the Nortk Fork of HOLSTON, did not find the surveyor to night.

Friday 15th went to the Block house. The surveyor came there about 1". Clock, then went to a branch about 1 1-2 miles eastwardly from Block House and lay all night.

Saturday 16th. While the Line kept on took the Latitude on a Knob about 1-4 m. south of the Line. The Double Alt. of Sun 89" 0' 30", got to Abr Bledsoe (44).

Sunday 17th. Observed again at Abm. Bledsoe, here we were in Latitude 36" 31' 40" N.

Monday 18th Observed in Robts. Mill pond double Alt 87" 36". Major Smiths was 87° 42'. This place is 600 or 700 yards in Carolina by the first line and my observation nearly proved the said line right.

19th on a knob about 1-4 mile South of the new line observed again dble Alt. 86" 3' 30" 14". Went to Major Bledsoe's.

21st took the Lat. here Dble alt. 85" 23'.

22nd Measured the Distance the two lines were apart. It was 338 poles.

23rd Rain all day. Lay still.

24th took the Lat. again-- Dble. Alt. 83" 17" here I was about 1-2 miles North of the first Line. A these observations made out that the new line was wrong and that the old one was nearly right. And I came to this Conclusion, that either I did not see as others usually do, or that the first

FOOT NOTES):

(42) The North Carolina surveyors. Here arose the dispute as to the latitude to their report to the Va Assembly , WALKER and SMITH said: "After running the line as far as Carter's Valley 45 miles west of Steep Rock Creek the Carolina gentlemen conceived the line was farther south than it ought to be, and on trial, it happened very lately, and was owing, we believe to our being just then near some IRON ORE: because on observing the sun's meridian altitude the line was not too far south. As the Carolina gentlemen, by their observations, made out other

ways, they proposed that the surveyors, on each side, should observe and fix the latitude. This was agreed to by one of us, influenced by a knowledge of a small change of the variation, and was not dissented to b the other, as most of the observations on the part of Va had been made by him. But quite contrary to our expectations, they agreed we werre more than two miles too far south of the proper latitude, which distance was measured off directly north, and the line ran eastward from that place superintended by two of the Carolina gentlemen, and one of us while from the same place it was continued westwardly, superintended by the others of the sake of expediting the business. The instruments proper for ascertaining the latitude were mostly taken back on the eas eastern part of the line, in order that those who superintended it, might be farther satisfied; but after going back more than 20 miles and observing every day on this line, his judgment was unalterably fixed that this line was wrong although the Caroline gentlement could not seem to be of this opinion and he returned and overtook his colleague on the western part of the line on Black Water Creek or thereabouts, to whom he imparted his sentiments, proposing that he also should observe for some days - which he did. The result was that we concluded our first line was right, and we brought it up accordingly from Carter's Valley, where it had been left and continued on with it to the westward.

(Foot note 43) For a careful study of the Ky or "Wilderness" Road the "traces" which preceded it, and the topography of this region, see Verhoff, M -The Ky Mountains, Vol 1, Chapter 2 , 3 (Filson Club Publication No 26 of 1911).

Foot note 43. Brother of ANTHONY

(end of foot notes).

-

line was right. I found there was no dependency to be placed in Major Smith's Observations, who as will appear above frequently made us from 4 to 8 or 9 miles off the Line. I resolved therefore to go back to Mr WALKER let him take the latitude. If his observation made the new line right I would be convinced I did not see like other people. If on the contrary they should agree with mine I would be for correcting the line. Got this night to Abm Bledsoes.

MONDAY 25th. Went to Colonel Henderson's Camp in Carter's Valley, delivered him his Quadrant which had been entrusted to my care, and which I had forgot to mention, I had discovered at Major Bledsoes to make the Sun's Altitude less than ours, told him I could not make an observation to prove the last line right, on the contarry they always proved the first to be so. This he said he was surprised at Lay John Loonys.

TUESDAY 26th Overtook Doctor Walker on the North Fork of Clinch- told him my Sentiments.

WEDNESDAY 27th. Doctor Walker took the latitude we were 50 scarts (seconds?)in Virginia altho considerably south of the Line, lost Horses, could not travel till

THURSDAY 28th got to a lick on Black water.

Friday 29th - Saturday 30th (30th) and Sunday 31st. all these days Doctor Walker observed and his observations made us at the least 42 seconds in Virginia this was the lowest

observing the highest 1' 20" altho near a mile south of the line, wrote to Colonel Henderson who had not yet joined us that we were satisfied the first line was right and that if his observance had been the same with ours to have it brought up.

MONDAY 1st November - this afternoon Colonel Henderson came to us.

Tuesday 2nd Doctor Walker and Colonel Henderson went to the top of the Knob - and observed.

Wednesday 3rd November, DOCTOR WALKER observed with their instrument on the line which he made 4 miles too far north.

THURSDAY 4th. Sent off Mr MICHIE to bring up the first line.

Mr. Burton observed with their instrument and nearly agreed with DOCTOR WALKER.

FRIDAY 5th. Mr. Burton and Mr. Guthrie observed as they did in Carters Valley, looked at Mr. Gs instrument and found what I suspected that the reflection/ sun was too low, began to measure off the Distance southwardly to keep on the line.

Saturday 6th. finished measuring the line to the South, and started Captain Burton from the 69 mile tree agreed to meet him near Cumberland Gap, then crossed Powel's mountain went by our camp and lay at the Carolina.(45 and 46)

Foot note: 45 Cumberland Gap

46. Powell's Mountain and Powell's river,, the ridge and the tributary of the Clinch just east of CUMBERLAND MOUNTAIN.

It seems proper here to introduce the letter written to Governor Caswell, of North Carolina, by Henderson and the other North Carolina Commissioners, to which reference was made made in the introduction. It will be note that Henderson states that the 2 Commissions were agreed until they reached Powell's mountain, 67 miles from the beginning, whereas SMITH AND WALKER refer the disagreement to Car's Valley 45 miles from the start. The letter is found in the State Records of North Carolina. Vol 14 pages 353-355, and is as follows:

CUMBERLAND GAP 17 Nov 1779

Sir: The great expense of preparations for Extending the bounday line between this State and the Commonwealth of Va. and the trouble we have been obliged to give your Excellency on that occasion, might have induced a reasonable hope that the business bythis time was nearly compleated. It would afford us great pleasure if that was the case. So far has our attempt failed of success that we are doubtful very little, if any, benefit will be derived to our State from the attempt of the Commissioners to perform the duty enjoined by the General Assembly. We met the Gentlemen appointed from Virginia and began the extension to the Westward on September 7, and after many inevitable delays for various reasons, we on the first of November, had carried it on 67 miles and some chains by the unanimous consent of the Commissioners, which brought us to the foot of Powell's Mountain, when the gentlemen from Va alleged that the line was by their observations too far north, that the error was from the beginning, and that they would not agree to report it as a

boundary. On our part we could not agree to an alteration to the South, when by reported tryal we were fully pursuaded the line was right, excepting a few seconds to the North. Under these circumstances their proposal of moving two miles and ten seconds to the south was inadmissable.

With this state of the case, Your Excellency would naturally suppose all proceedings would stop till the difference in opinion could, by some means , be reconciled The Gentlemen on the other side observed a different line of conduct without an offer of that kind. They informed us that they could not agree to report the line as it stood and would make an offset of the distance Mentioned and Mark a line as it stood, and would make an offset of the distance mentioned and mark a line at that distance from the one extended, as well back as forward, and leave the matter to be decided thereafter by artists from both states. Reponstrances against such a proceeding were ineffectual; they immediately proceeded, and went on with their line to the East and West at the same time bydifforencent surveyors. As the Land Office for each State was open as far as CUMBERLAND MOUNTAIN, we ventured to extend the line due West from the End of that run run by unanious consent to this place, as it was not far and could be done without much Accumulation of Expence, and not without some hope of reconcilling the difference of opinion. With respect to an accommodation we were greatly deceived; the Commissioners were Resolved to go on without regard to our opinion or protest against the measure and we hopeto be excused by the General Assembly for continuing the Guardto our opinion or protest against the measure and we hope to be excused by the General Assembly for continuing the Guard and etc, a few days in extending the line to the top of this Mountain, making in the whole a line of 100 miles in length. Sixty seven of whic was as before observed, done by the entire consent and approbation of Doctor Thomas Walker and Major Daniel Smith the Virginia Commissioners.

When all hopes of agreeing as to the true latitude were lost, and the partial line run by those gentlemen carried on, with an express declaration of persisting in the measure, we thought ourselves boundto dismiss the Escort stop our proceeding and report the case to the General Assembly. We wish wish - to add, on this subject, that we have the utmost confidence that the line run by us is as nearly in the latitude of 36 degrees and 20 (sic) minute North as "tis possible to place it with the Instruments in our possession and that we have procured the best in our power; we have also at times had access to the Quadrant made use b the Virginians by which as well as ours. we are confirmed in the opinion. The difference of 2 minutes and 10 seconds of latitude in making observations with the same instruments cannot be accountsed for; but the fact is so, and we have only to lament being being concerned in this business. We accept this without ---- the service expected. The very

great expence of this effort would have made us yield to anything -thing but a surrender of our integrity, to have established a bounday, and of course prevented the necessity of sending others to perform what we have failed to do. As we are about to separate perhaps not to meet again till next spring or summer. thought it advisable to join in a report to your Excellency of this abortive undertaking. We shall, at all times, separate or together, be willing and ready to give any further or other in information, as to the particulars of our transaction, and furnish a Draught of our Line.

We, SIR: are, with great respect.

Your Excellency's most Obdient and very humble servants:

RICHARD HENDERSON
JOHN WILLIAMS
WILLIAM BAILEY SMITH.

His Excellency Richard Caswell, Esquire and etc.

P.S. Herewith you'll receive sundry copies of letters, a letter from the Virginia Commissioners, as to their requisition for fifty men, all of which your Excellency will please lay before the General Assembly.

--(end of foot note 46)

Sunday, 7th. Went back to our Camp on business." returned and lay on Powel s river.

Monday 8th. COLONEL HENDERSON PROPOSED sending his brothers Capt Hardin Co. we told him any that would do the duty w e would be satisfied with lay about 3 miles west of Martins.

TUESDAY 9th. Got to a branch about 2 miles East of CUMBERLAND GAP.

WEDNESDAY; Made us a large Sextant to observe with.

THURSDAY: 11th lay still. Surveyors not come yet. Capt. HARDIN'S Company joined us.

FRIDAY 12th. Mr MICHI came to us. Our observers at this place were that we were two miles in Virginia. Captain Burton came to us this evening.

SATURDAY 13th. Got Mr. Anderson to act as surveyor, moved over CUMBERLAND MOUNTAIN, lay on flat Creek.

(Foot note 47. Business (?).

SUNDAY 14th. Lay still. Sent Capt Bledsoe[48] to explore the Country.

MONDAY 15th. Latitude 36° 32' 50" North. Captain Bledsoe returned from his account concluded it best to go along the KENTUCKY ROAD, marched about 4 miles and lay on Flat Creek. Captain Anderson came to us in the night. not having met with the Escort sent him in consequence of some Hunters having fallen in with and killed some Indians.

TUESDAY. 16th. While we were on our march received an extraordinary Letter from the North Carolina Commissioners, withdrawing Captain Hardin's Company from our Service and discharging him --lay in the south edge of the bottom just below the ford of the Cumberland.

WEDNESDAY 17th. November. Lay here ~~x~~ till after 12. Took latitude which was 36° 41' 58" -- marched on to a small Creek about South West.

THURSDAY 18th. Marched about South West 7 or 8 miles along a broken valley at the foot of Stone Mountain, and

encamped on a Cany Creek..

FRIDAY 19th. Held on our Course up to the Creek and out at the head of it, fell on two other Branches which we kept up and out at their heads, lay on a creek that ran directly into the clear fork about 4 or 5 miles from the mouth thereof.

SATURDAY 20th. Got to the clear fork-[49] and encamped on the North East bank just below the mouth of a small gut, about a mile above the mouth of the creek, we came down a rocky clift being about 1-4 mile above us (on the other side of the river) which faced to the north.

SUNDAY 21st. This morning a party of CHEROKEE INDIANS an and a White man of the name of SPRINGSTONE came to us, about 1 or2 oclock Captain Anderson and his party all came safe to us.

MONDAY 22nd November. Here a very mutinous spirit began to appear among the Guard owing to our continuing the line thro such a mountainous desert and we thought it most prudent to run the line to the Clear Fork, then turn to the North into the KENTUCKY ROAD and down the North side of CUMBERLAND to the valuable country and there proceed on with it. We began to pursue this plan the line strikes the clear fork about 1-2 mile above the mouth of the little creek in a canebroke on a Poplar and 2 hackberry trees marked with the initial letters of several names measuring from steep rock creek 123 3-4 miles[50] this day after quitting the line went by the Indian Camp and got three of them to go along with us, lay on the East side the river 7 or 8 miles. Took the Latitude where the line strikes river tis 36' 30".

(Foot notes):

48. Isaac Bledsoe, brother of Anthony and Abram, himself well acquainted with western exploration. see Haywood, pp.91ff

49. One of the head waters of the Cumberland

50. The report of WALKER AND SMITH continues:- "It was once after this proposed by us, and agreed to by the Carolina Gentlemen, that as we differed so much in observation , we would each run his own line, encamp as near together as we could and let future observers, hereafter to be appointed determine which was right which might be done at a small expense. But this they afterwards declined, altho they carried their line as far as CUMBERLAND MOUNTAINS protesting against our line-- This protest was received in a letter after we had crossed CUMBERLAND MOUNTAIN. We continued, however, as far as the Clear Fork, being 123-3/4 miles from Steep Rock Creek, marking a poplar and two hackberry trees with initials of our names and with "November 22nd 1779"., and had serious thoughts of going no further. But when we considered that perhaps, three fourths of the whole expense was already incurred, that a number of people were settling to the westward, who imagined they swere in North Carolina, while we thought they were on the lands reserved for our officers and soldiers;-- These, and some more of the like considerations, made us think it more condusive to the good of the State in General that we should keep on, than that we should return. But as the season was far advanced, and the country before us, far as it was known, was very MOUNTAINOUS and Barren, not

yielding a sufficient quantity of cane for our pack horses, which for some time had been their principal support; these, among other reasons, made us judge it best to leave off running the line here, and go further to the Westward, into a better country, where by reason of many people being about to settle, it might be of importance to run the line speedily."

TUESDAY 23d. Crossed the river travelled about 5 or six miles lay on west side.

Wednesday 24th. Kept down river, crossed CUMBERLAND below the mouth of clear fork, lay in the bottom on North side. Cloudy and a little rain 5 or 6 miles.

THURSDAY 25th. Cloudy, travelled across from the river to Indian Creek- then up the creek North Eastèrly about 6 or 7 miles. Snow to night.

FRIDAY 26th. Lay still. All day took latitude tis 36° 47' 16".

SATURDAY 27th. November 1779. Removed from Indian Creek North Eastward 5 or 6 miles and encamped on Lynn Camp Creek a branch of Laurel river[51] Cloudy and Like for rain to night.

SUNDAY 28th Misty and some rain with thick clouds to day Captain Craig's company were told that in consequence of what had been promised them heretofore (especially at Clear fork) we now were ready to discharge part of them or all above 15 which at length theyfurnished us. Rain to night.

MONDAY 29th. Rainy. Lay still. Major Bledsoe was settling his accounts.

Tuesday 30th. To day Capt Craig and sundry of his men and also the surgeon left us. --Rainy.

Wednesday 1st. Decr. Cloudy - travelled north east about 5 miles encamped on another branch of Lynn camp creek.

THURSDAY 2nd December. Windy and showers of Snow latter part of the day cloudy Billy Carder got lost and lay out all night.

FRIDAY 3rd. While I went up to the KENTUCKY ROAD looking the lost man, Mr. Walker took the latitude of this camp tis 36° 53' Billy Camdon came in. We prepared to make an early start tomorrow morning.

SATURDAY 4th. Moved intothe KENTUCKY ROAD and along it to Laurel River encamped about a mile above the road. Snow to night.

Sunday, 5th. Snowing, lay still. Monday 6th. Cloudy, lay still.

TUESDAY 7th. Marched to the first creek of Rockcastle[52] Colonel Henderson was encamped wewere told about a half a mile below us.

WEDNESDAY 8th. This morning Colonel Henderson paid us a visit. Moved near Rockcastle, encamped on a creek which we called Bever Creek.

THURSDAY 9th. Crossed Rockcastle and left the KENTUCKY ROAD, encamped on the river about 3/4 mile below where the KENTUCKY ROAD leaves it, a hard wind to night

FRIDAY 10th. Lay still, waiting for Major Bledsoe to come up, who had been left where we saw Col. Henderson, looking for lost Horses, took the latitude of his place 'tis 37° 13' not sure the Inst. right adjusted. To night Major Bledsoe came up.

Saturday 11th. Travelled about 8 miles, tho perhaps not more than 5 on a night line, our general course about West. lay near the head of a branch of Rockcastle at a small Cane break. Rain to night

Sunday 12th. Much rain to day, all day. Lay still.

Monday 13th. Cloudy and some showers of snow. After 12 o'clock the creek not suiting our course from this camp we travelled along a ridge nearly west till we came to a branch of buck creek 53 which we kept down till after it sunk, this evening we fell on a trace that we suppose led to the french lick encamped on it. A cold night. Our days march 6 miles.

TUESDAY 14th December. A very cold day but clear. travelled along the trace North Westerly about 2 miles to buck creek which too high to ford lay at it all day. An excessive -ive, cold night.(54)

Footnotes:

51. The next tributary of the Cumberland, considerably north of of Clear fork.

52. A still more northern branch of Cumberland river. For an explanation of the name see Haywood History, page 88.

53. A stream west of Rockcastle. Smith's route was now turning toward the west.

54. This winter was long remembered for its extreme cold. See Haywood page 97.

(End of foot notes)

WEDNESDAY 15th. Cold and cloudy. Travelled up Buck creek creek about 1 mile on the East side by which we missed two crossings of the creek, then we crossed it and travelled along the Trace a little to the Southward of west, crossed another fork of Buck creek at a lick up a branch and out at the head thereof, then down a branch of PITTMAN'S Creek, encampedat the first cane thereon. A little snow tonight. 8 m to day.

THURSDAY 16th. Went down the creek by my self about 2½ miles found Pittman's and several other families encamped there. Went back to camp lay still all day.

FRIDAY 17th. Went down Pittman's creek, crossed it severa several times, then at last left it and travelled across to fishing creek; which we struck about 5 miles above the mouth. lay on a small branch at the mouth. Misty all day. 12 miles to day.

Saturday 18th. Lay still, went down creek to find the riv river (55)- food note "The Cumberland."

I did not go far enough, killed a buffaloe and returned. Mr. Michie took latitude - tis 36° 58'.

SUNDAY 19th. Marched down the creek nearly south about 5 miles to the river then about West South West 1 mile down t the river and encamped. Latitude of this place on an accurate observation 36° 54' 42". Double Altitude very ob. 59° 19'

MONDAY 20th. Major Bledsoe went to look for trees to build canoes and go down by water in pursuance of a resolution which we took at Laurel river, having returned and found them. next day Tuesday 21st, we marched down the river about 5 miles to the Place.

WEDNESDAY 22nd. Set about the Canoes, Mr. Michie took latitude dis 36° 51' 31".

THURSDAY 23rd. I took the Latitude, meridian double alt alt. 59° 22', ver. ob: Latitude 36° 53' 31".

FRIDAY 24th. Do_____ do _____ 59° 25' rather cloudy 36° 53' 16".

SATURDAY 25th Christmas day. Do. Do. 59° 27', ver ob. 36° 53' 16".

SUNDAY 26th. No work on canoes these days.

Monday 27th. Working on Canoes. Cloudy and misty or little rain.

TUESDAY 28th. Do---- Do.

Wednesday 29th. Saw the Sun a little tho not enough to take a good observation.

Thursday 30th. Cloudy and a little snow.

Friday 31st. Clear and cool. Mr. Walker took latitu latitude very ob. dble, alt. 60 3. Lat. 36. 53. 58. discoursed a little with William Young who just came from KENTUCKY.

SATURDAY JANUARY 1st, 1780. Launched one of the Canoes. Jerry Pierce came over from Prices and lay with us to night. Snow to night.

Sunday 2nd. Thro scarcity of meat went down to water a hunting with 2 others. Cloudy and some snow. Killed turkées at night to live on. lay 4 miles below Station Camp(foot note 56) -For the name see Haywood, page 92.

MONDAY 3rd, West about 3 miles lower and killed 6 buffaloes. Late before we got them butchered clear and very cold night.

TUESDAY 4th. Moved up the river with two of our Buffaloes. The ice was so bad coming down the river we coul could only reach our Sunday nights camp where we lay with OBA. TERREL.

WEDNESDAY 5th. Got back to Station Camp. but some how by accident got the britch of my gun broke off.

THURSDAY 6th. Cold to such a degree the river froze over and continued frozen over until Sunday 9th. Jan. 1780 when Major Bledsoe crossed over on it to go to prices. In this time I fixed up my gun barr in another stock and lock.

THURSDAY 13th. Went down the river hunting in order that less provision might serve at our station camp as there was no appearance of a thaw. J. M. and F. W. went with x me. Lay at Oba's camp

Friday 14th. Lay on the river 9 miles below Station Camp to go to the nearest way kil ed two buffaloes.

Saturday 15. Killed another Buffaloe. Monday 17th went alone back to Station Campe. Thursday 20th returned to J. M. and F. W.

Friday 21st, moved down the river 6 miles lower and killed 5 buffaloes.

Thursday 27th went back to Station Camp , no appearance of a thaw yet. Stayed here till

MONDAY 31st, Mr. Sharp went back down the river with me

MONDAY 7th. February , Snow a little last night and to day.

WEDNESDAY the weather had moderated a little.

THURSDAY 10 February. An appearance of a thaw coming

THURSDAY 10th February. An appearance of a thaw coming on. We went to Station camp. Rain to night a litle.

Saturday 12th River rose much. Sunday 13th. This morning the ice broke and we launched our Canoe.

Monday 14th Launched another canoe.

Tuesday 15th. Launched the other and sat off down the river lay about 1 mile above our first encampment. vid. plat of river.

WEDNESDAY 16th. At 39 miles distance by water from Canoe Camp passed by the mouth of a large creek on the South side at 57 miles encamped at the foot of a large bottom on North side where the river runs East just above the mouth of a small creek, where there was cattle left and Mr. Sharp lay from us.

THURSDAY 17th. at 72 miles passed by a curious natural bridge on North side at 76 miles encamped on North side in a large bottom.

Friday 18th. At the mouth of Brushy creek found a note on Captain Bledsoe who had gone along k with the horses. The Latitude of this place 36° 42' 46" and 91 mile distant at 106 miles, passed by the mouth of a creek on North Side, another note from I. B.(foot note 57;Isaac Bledsoe) at 117 miles another creek; on North Side with fresh blazes where we encamped.

SATURDAY 19th. At 132 miles. Stopped on South side and took latitude which was 36° 34' 51" at 147 miles a cross on North Side at 149 miles encamped on North Side.

Sunday 20th. Went up the bottom, supposing we were in Caroling, to the mouth of the last creek and ook latitude it was 36° 30' 49" . Double Alt. 85° 12' measured some (down?) 298 poles to the supposed line to day Major Bledsoe went in search of his brother.

Monday 21st, Major Bledsoe returned with his brother. RAIN.

TUESDAY 22nd. A wet kind of snow. All day. Wednesday 23rd. some snow. hunted this afternoon for turkies.

Thursday 24th. Clear and cold - went to x the place ofobservation. Dble alt. 88° 9'.

FRIDAY, 25th Went again to the place of observation, and as our observations had never varied more than 19 seconds fixed the line to begin at a beech on the top of the bank. The line crosses the river nearly at right angles (55 S W S W)bott bottom on both s des the river. marked our name and the date on the two beeches and also marked on the Eastern bank an east course from the Beech. Our names on two maple-like trees and their initials on a box elder having done this the surveyor ran the line west to the top of the first hill. & a creek comes in on the North West side about a mile above the line and a smaller one on South East side about 1/2 mile in CAROLINE

(Foot note):(58)

The party, after their swing into KENTUCKY by the Ky Road and out by the Cumberland were now where the Cumberland was cut by the supposed parallel of 36 degrees 30 minutes. In their report to the Va Assembly, Walker and Smith continued;

" The map will show our route to a place on Cumberland River, where we built canoes to carry our luggage and rest the pack horses, which were too much reduced to do service that way. A nd here, to add to the number of our difficulties and misfortunes, we were froze up more than forty days in a river never known to be froze before. We went by water from this place until we got into the proper latitude (as we judge 109 miles west of the Clear Fork) and began the line on two beech trees marked with our names and February 25, 1780, on the West bank of Cumberland River, a creek coming in about a mile above us on the west side, and another one somewhat smaller about a mile below us on the east side". Unfortunately, this portion of the map is not included in the copy in the Draper Manuscripts. (

SATURDAY 26th February - To day Mr. Walker sat off with his party and Canoes to secure provisions and etc while I went with Mr. Michie on the line. We were to meet at the French Lick or in its neighborhood, at least I was to do so with the Quadrant, and Mr. Michie is to run from where I shall leave him to where the line crosses CUMBERLAND again. Run 2 miles and 240 poles to a creek, running northeasterly, being the creek at the mouth of which we had taken the latitude, the line keeps near by us the creek crossing it (blank in manuscript) times at 5 miles 1/4 encamped in creek, bottom about 3/4 miles above a north fork of it.

SUNDAY 27th at mid-day to day took latitude line right at about 7½ miles the top of the dividing of the waters between Cumberland and Green river Vid. map line-- at 14-3/4 miles encamped on a small branch running south into a creek of Green river.(foot note 59:)

59. Probably a branch of Barren river, which runs into Green river. The latter flows through KENTUCKY emptying into the Ohio almost opposite Evansville, Indiana.

MONDAY 28th. At 16 miles-- 6 poles. Came to the creek again and being entirely without meat and having fasted some time went a hunting- killed two large bull Buffaloes.

TUESDAY 29tj Ran about 6 miles to day. Ra in in the Afternoon. Quit the line at 22 miles, a few chains and went down a branch that ran about North 70 west encamped on a creek at the mouth of said branch. Ra n.

WEDNESDAY 1st March. It did not clear up until near ten o'clock, -- then fair, took latitude found the line very right. Dble. Alt. 92° 40 at 23 miles 60 poles crossed creek; we camped on - crossed a steep hill, at 23 miles , 104 poles another creek running near north, crossed another hill, at 24 miles, 34 poles another creek, these creeks we suppose come together and run into the one we came down down first, at 27 miles, 152 poles left line and went to the north about 1/2 mile; and camped on a branch.

Thursday 2nd March, 2t 28 miles 60 poles crossed another creek, running north, then across some very briery ridges at 34 miles 40 poles, another creek running to the North on which we encamped.

FRIDAY 3d at 38 miles, 240 poles a creek on which we encamped-Newton's creek; Hunted today but could kill nother.

SATURDAY 4th at 46 miles 212 came to a creek on which we encamped a 2 Buffaloes killed to day poor.

SUNDAY 5th Rain this morning a little, in the afternoon a good deal lay still.

Monday 6th. Our meat being very lean and it being an unlikely day, Captain Bledsoe hunted. I staid at Camp in in order if fair to take an observation which I did tis 36° 30' 15". Dble altitude 96° 36'. As this observation was good I depend much on it. I discovered also as I thought that too little variation was allowed. Mem: observe to night-- 'Twas cloudy about 9 o'Clock and hard rain afterwards till near day but when the Pole Star was in the most western part of his orbit it appeared there was by taking his bearing to be full six degrees var.

TUESDAY 7th. Run to day magnetically S 84 West at 50 miles 178 poles crossed a creek running North West on which we killed a Buffalo at 51-3/4 mile got into the the edge of the Barrens. at 55 miles 242 poles a large creek, running near North about 10 West on which we encamped took the variation to night at Sunset by her amplitude and also byth pole star when on the Meridian. I find it 7° Degrees East.

WEDNESDAY MARCH 8th. A t 64 miles 294 poles a creek whose general course seems North West tho just where we crossed it North East on the West side of which we encamped -- west hunting found the CUMBERLAND ROAD*60 about 1/2 mile to the west.(foot note 60:)

60. The road to the French Lick on the Cumberland river.

THURSDAY 9th at 66 miles 14 poles crossed the Cumberland road runningw west South west at 73 miles 231 poles a creek on which we encamped. Took Latitude today. 36° 29' 52", Dble alt. 98.51.

March 16th. Obliged to stop to hunt. Capt Bledsoe k killed nothing but a deer, took latitude line very right Dble. Alt 90° 39' 30".

Saturday 11th. To day I sat off to the French Lick to meet Mr. WALKER. Got into the Cumberland Road and lay there thereon on a small branch of Red River(61) 25 miles today.

(Foot note 61) follows: Sulphur Fork a branch of Red River tales its rise east of the OLD KENTUCKY ROAD. The Red river empties into the CUMBERLAND much lower down near CLARKESVILLE.

SUNDAY 12th. Got to Gaspar's lick,(Foot note 62 follows: For Gaspar or Caspar Mansco and his explorations see the extensive account in Haywoods History page 88 ff)

Snow Monday 13th - lay still.

TUESDAY 14th GOT TO THE FRENCH LICK. (Foot Note 63: follows: The site of Nashville It is curious that Smith makes no mention of James Robertson and the settlers who accompanied him some of whom were certain now at French Lick. For the route taken by the earlier settlers in the

CUMBERLAND REGION, see the account in Haywoods history pages 96 and 97. It is interesting to compare the route and that taken by the company under Donelson with that which was followed by Daniel Smith. Haywood, after telling of the arrival of Donelson's party at French Lick, says "About the time Dr. WALKER, one of the Virginia Commissioners for running the boundary line between Virginia and North Carolina, arrived at the bluff. Henderson soon after erected a station on Stone's river at the place called Old Fields, now Clover Bottom and he remained there a considerable time." Henderson, continued continued Haywood (pages 107-108) sold land to various persons under the deed made in 1775 to his company by the Indians. He was at this time accompanied by his two brothers. Nathaniel and Pleasant. (end of foot note 63).

WEDNESDAY 15th. Set off to meet Mr. Michie. Latitude at Eaton 36 7' (foot note 64. follows; Eatons station on the other side of the CUMBERLAND)
at 30 miles lay on the North Side on a high point. -- Lost Tomhawk.

Thursday 16th. At 20½ miles passed by the mouth of Harpers(foot note 65 Harpeth river. see Haywood also spells the name as Harper's.) river in all 32¼ miles Indian town.

FRIDAY 17th only 11-3/4 miles to day. Indian town.

SATURDAY 18th at 11-3/4 took latitude 36° 21' 22" at 12-3/4 miles off Red river in all 36 miles lay on high bottom just below where (our dog wounded (stricken out in manuscript) met Shaw to day.

Sunday 19th at 17½ miles took latitude 36° 19' 25" at a pond 1 mile above Sharp's creek at 23¼ Island at 31 mile lay in rich bottom North side.

Monday 20th, at 9½ met with the Surveyor-(see foot note 66.: Who had been carryng the line across country while Smith visited the French lick) line too far south owing to a change of the Variation, - not Carvin to day.

TUESDAY 21st. Observed again found as yesterday run the off set.

WEDNESDAY 22nd. After observing again today and finding the line right Saturday off for the TENASA. FOOT NOTE 67- follows; Smith of course had crossed the Cumberland.

THURSDAY 23rd, at about 10 O'clock joyfully surprised with the sight of the TENASA 140 miles ¼ from the Cumberland at our crossing it in February. Turned back and got to the Cumberland that night. These river are but 9¼ miles apart, tho so far fr from their mouth. (foot note 68 follows: In their report WALKER AND SMITH SAY: "Fromthis place we extended the line across the heads of Green river and Red river, through a country called the BARRENS FROM there being little or no timbers in it, in many places; crossed the Cumberland again at 131 miles, where there is a clift on the Northeast side and a bottom about 3 quarters of a mile broad on the other side, and at the end of one hundred and 40 miles, one quarter and 8 poles from the two beech trees on the 23rd day f March found ourselves on the bank of the Tenn. river and of course, had run the line ~~xf~~ as far westward as we were authorized to

do, notwithstanding the hardships and difficulties we had to contend with. One of us kept through the woods with the Surveyor, whil the other went down by water. which means a tolerable map of the Cumberland River is taken: a fine river, being navigable at least 700 miles from the mouth upwards." This part of the map too, is unfortunately not included in our map from the DRAPER MANUSCRIPS.

Friday 24th Got 5 or 6 miles up the river. Dan Frazier and Jerry Sears went up by land with the Horses.

Saturday 25th. Got to the mouth of Sharpes Creek. Set a sail today little wind.

SUNDAY 26th Easter Sunday - wind against us 27th Monday, fair wind part of the day, flawy. 28th Tuesday. wind against us. passed the mouth of Red River 29th Wednesday, wind against us. 30th Thursday, no wind 31st. Friday got to Harpers river

(Foot note 69. In Colonel John Donelson's Diary, containing the account of the voyage of the party under his command the following entry bears date March 31st. "Set out this day, and after running some distance, met with Colonel Richard Henderson, who who was running the line between VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA. At this meeting we were much rejoiced. He gave us every information we wished, and further informed us he had purchased , that he had purchased a quantity of corn in KENTUCKY at the FALLS OF THE OHIO for the use of the CUMBERLAND SETTLEMENT". Ramsey, The Annals of Tennessee, page 202. Thus this party was within a few miles of DANIEL SMITH. (end of foot note 69)

April 1st Saturday got to Tomhawk Cam(p) April 2nd Sunday got to Amos Eaton's. April 3rd Monday Rain Tuesday 4th. Rain Wednesday 5th sold four horses 3 Kettles some Tents & etc. Settle some accounts. 6th Thursday hunted horses. 7th Friday Horses not all found.-- Received a letter from the Governor to go to the Falls of the Ohio on particular business. Colonel Henderson brought this letter. Foot Note 70. Follows:

70. In their report WALKER AND SMITH say "When we had returned homeward about 160 miles we met with orders from his Excellency. the Governor, to do another piece of service which we suppose he has made you acquainted with." The nature of this service has been explained in part in the introduction page 41 for the letter, see CLARK PAPERS, pages 392- 393. JEFFERSON TO THO AS WALKER and DANIEL SMITH, dated Williamsburg January 29. To this letter Jefferson refers in his instructions to Clark, Ibid. page 386. WALKER AND SMITH were to ascertain and mark the point where the boundary of Virginia struck the MISSISSIPPI "or OHIO.") end of foot note No. 70.

SATURDAY 8th This morning began to recruit a guard to go the falls. SUNDAY 9th. 10th Monday Col HENDERSON informed twas his opinion Carolina would establish the line we had run. 11th TUESDAY little success in the recruiting way. (Foot note 71. follows: WALKER AND SMITH conclude their report to the Virginia Assemly with the following words: "We have also since seen Col Henderson, one of the North Carolina Commissioners who with another of his colleagues has been examining our line, and he has repeatedly given us much reason to believe their State will establish the line as we ran it."

JOURNAL OF GENERAL DANIEL SMITH

WEDNESDAY 12th moved to Gasper Mancoes lick.

THURSDAY 13th two horses lost, hunted for them all day in rain. Just before we left EATONS we received of Major Bledsoe L454. 7. but on counting it again at a leisure hour found we had made an error that in counting one of the parcels we had counted a 35 for a fifty five dollar bill and that the other parcel was L2, 16s. more than the 200 L which it had been counted for, so that we had received no more than 451L 3 of which I used 11 dollars to pay for making a hunting shirt and also paid Gasper Manscoe his charge of 30 dollars for Diet at his house while the horses were hunting. At Gaspars received also L45 of Major Bledsoe for other articles he had sold recollected afterwards that the L2. 16 was paid me by Major Bledsoe for expence which I had paid on the back line.

Saturday 15th April. Crossed the line lay on the North Fork of the Red River.

Sunday 16th. At 12 miles came to Skaggs Creek - kept it crossing it several times, encamped near the mouth course North 30 East about 27 or 28 miles in the whole.

MONDAY 17th. Crossed Skagg's creek and Big Barren river this morning then to rocky spring course North East, about 13 or 14 miles then North TO East (left Trace) 4 miles and encamped on North Side Green river. (Foot Note 72 follows:)

72. Smith was now on his way northward through KENTUCKY towards the Falls of the OHIO, the future LOUISVILLE . One marks the total absence of any established road beyond this point. SMITH'S route across the Upper waters of Green and Salt rivers seems to lie to the east of the road to LOUISVILLE shown on the old maps.

TUESDAY 18th. Moved about 10 miles on a course about North to East encamped on a creek, we called Raccoon Creek.

WEDNESDAY 19th down Raccoon creek 2½ miles across a hill 1 mile to a large creek supposed to be the rolling fork of Salt river held on our course and in about 4 miles more came to the said creek again it ran so crooked encamped on the East side. Course about N 30 East. 7½ miles to day in the whole.

THURSDAY 20th. To day crossed river up a creek North 20 East 1 mile to fork up west fork W N W 1 mile North 1 mile along a valley North to East 3 mile to river West 1 mile North 20 West 2 mile - reduced to a straight North to West 6½ miles lay on west side.

FRIDAY 21st. Crossed creek twice to day at 5 miles it seemed to bear so much to east we expect not to cross it again, in all reduced to straight North 8 east 11½ miles lay at a pond barrens all day, continued to where I cut my foot.

SATURDAY 22nd. North 5 East 10 miles (at 7 miles a small creek running to North West at 8 miles --

a dry one with a Spring North west.) to a Buffalo Road along the Buffalo road North 55 East, 3 Miles lay on a creek along this Buffaloe road we saw Horse tracks which is the first marks we had seen of any human being having been in these deserts from the day we left rocky spring.

SUNDAY 23rd April, - Cut my foot accidently this morning travelled North 18 East 12 miles North 80 East 1/2 North 1 mile to a lick North East 1½ mile through some knobs to Salt river on which we encamped after beginning a raft. It forks about ½ mile above us--- Back water from the OHIO seems to come here.

MONDAY: 24tg, Rafted acriss tgo rucer, then North 70 East 1½ into a Buffaloe road at foot of the hill which bore to left. We kept it about North East 5½ miles to Bullots Lick then North 3/4 miles encamped on a branch:

TUESDAY 25th. North East about 7 p.m. into the Trace leading to the Falls along it about North 12 miles to the Falls, where we were told Col. Clark had left that place 14th Instant to go to the Iron Banks. (Foot Note: 73 follows: An abandoned French Fort on the Mississippi river five miles below the mouth of the Ohio.
(end foot note 73).

One Captain Killer of his corps offered to carry us down to him as he was just going there and with him we agreed to go. Rain Thunder and lightning this afternoone- we got very wet. Found Smith Hansborough here.

WEDNESDAY 26th. Settled with Mr. Sharpe who fell in our debt L9 16s which he paid-- he had a bag afterwards. Paid Edwin Garnet his account L 75 4s. Also Jeremich Sears th the same. Also William West the same also Lewis Riland the same. Also let Jno. Jonkins have 35 dollars and Hugh Hays 60 dollars. Paid for my own use $10 to Mr. Sharpe for a knife and 142 dollars to Smith Hansborough in exchange of Guns. then embarked. Cloudy and misty. If paper was plenty I would attempt a description of our uncomfortable situation-- with a Xantippe of a Landlady, some thing like a petruchio of Shakespear or Nabal for a Landlord their Dirty children Leaky boat drunkenness & c. but I am by no means equal to the task. (Foot note: 74. follows; For Clark's activities and the general conditions of the region see JAMES'S INTRODUCTION to th the Clark Papers, pages CXIX- C XXXVII.

THURSDAY 27th. At day I suppose we were about 15 miles below the mouth of Salt river. To day I recollected that the excess of the 200 L parcel was owing to Major Bledsoe's having paid me 9 dollars for expence I had paid on the back line. Drifted all night, we thought we discovered an Indian fire on their shore to night.

THURSDAY 27. Nothing remarkable, drifted chiefly or rowed but little saw several fires on shore to night which we supposed must be caused either by the woods being on fire or by the Indians drifted all night.

FRIDAY 28th. Rowed and drifted nothing remarkable but scarcity of provision - foot painful.

SATURDAY 29th. This afternoon passed the mouth of Green river wrote a note to Colonel Henderson. Sunday 30th Strong wind against us till after noon lay still until wind abated. Then started. We lay at Yellow Banks last night.

Monday 1st. May wind against us unmting parties detained us on an Island opposite to the mouth of Wabash river till near sun down, then started down and rowed all night.

TUESDAY 2nd. May. Very sick, came by the mouth of CUMBERLAND about 8 o'clock this evening.

Wednesday 3d. This morning at break of day opposite to the old fort Massac (Foot note 75 follows:) On the Ohio below the mouth of the Tennsessee. (end of foot note 75) this afternoon at 5 o'clock got to the mouth of the OHIO. then down the Mississippi about 5 miles to Col Clarke's encampment, who we saw this evening and had some conversation with respecting our business.

THURSDAY 4th and Friday 5th. Staid at the Intended Town: (foot note 76: follows: Fort Jefferson. The building of a fort at this point had been advocated by Patrick Henry in 1777 for the purpose of cacilitating intercourse with the SPANIARDS at NEW ORLEANS. Clark and John Todd had agreed on the advisability ofsu ch an occupation. Clark began the establishment of the post in April 1780. June 8th 1781 the post was evacuated for lack of supplies. See note 74.

SATURDAY 6th Went down to the iron bank, encamped on the Spanish shore a little below, rather hazy.

Sunday 7th. Cloudy - rain last nigt. Monday 8th. Clear in morning but cloudy at noon, run some lines to enable us to know the width of river.

TUESDAY 9th May cloudy, but being convinced we were north of the line moved to the South end of the Island-- about 5 Miles.

Wednesday 10th observed. Thursday 11th. agreed with yesterdays observation, we were 3' 19" in Virginia-- from this point of the Island we ran east to the main land where I I marked a buck eye elm and Sugar tree then south 3 miles 265 poles thence west 106 poles to river, 96 poles of which we marked new land is forming here, nothing to mark but cotton trees. Moved up the river till about 1 mile below. Wt. clift. -- a creek; about 1/4 mile above wt. clift.-- lay in the wet without fire.

FRIDAY 12th. Got up to Col Clarke.

SATURDAY 13th, embarked again for KASKASKIOS."

Thursday 18th. Arrived at Kaskaskios. and remaindd there (which place we made Latitude 37° 39' North) till.

Monday 5th. June, not well the night of 5th June. Left this place to go homewards. Arrived at CAMP JEFFERSON.

WEDNESDAY 7th June a few minutes after the Indians had murdered 3 men near the town, 2 others were missing supposed to be made prisoners and it appeared that had killed another last Monday from the bloody clothes being found in the Indians Canoes Canoes. People much distressed for want of provisions and in confusion.

SATURDAY 10th June Col Clark with 2 men sat off to go by land to the falls of Ohio.

Wednesday 14th June, embarked to go to the FALLS OF OHIO, with no more provision than one quart of unsound corn per day for ten days . Tuesday 4th July 2 arrived at the Falls.

THURSDAY 6th. Sent for our horses and went as far as Col Floyds, who lent us 195 L 15 of which Jenkins used in Swap of guns and is to be charged with - Monday 10th July got to HarrodsBurg continued in that place to Wilson's station .78fn

THURSDAY 13th July. Left Logan's and got 2 miles South East of Chas. English's

foot note 78 follows; the final course of the journey was across Kentucky by a much more traveled road)
(end of foot note 78)

continued on by that place to Wilson's station.

Thueday 11th July - got up to Logan's overtook Colonel Henderson on the road, 12th Staid all day at Logan's.

Thursday 13th July left Logans and got 2 miles South East of Chas English's.

FRIDAY night 14th July lay on the most easterly waters of Skagg's creek; before we came to rock castle.

Saturday night 15th July lay on Laurel River Waters.

Sunday night 16th July. Lay on Rich land creek.

Monday night 17th July lay cross'd Cumberland lay on Clear creek.

TUESDAY 18th July crossed Cumberland Mountains lay about 2 miles east of the GAP.-- to night the Indians stole 7 of our horses.

Wednesday 19th July followed after our horses and retook them.

THURSDAY 20th July got to Trading creek.

Friday 21st to Crismans spring. settled and paid Hugh Hays, 830 and 270 dollars.

Saturday 22nd July - parted with Mr. WALKER.-- lay between the Stock creek and the Rye Cove. (foot note: 79)

SUNDAY 23rd lay at David Guess old place.

MONDAY 24. Lay at Chas Hays's.

TUESDAY 25th. Got home. 7th August Monday in the morning early (Here the journal breaks off)

(Foot note 79) On the Clinch river, near Smith's here.

THE FOLLOWING RECORDS PERTAINING TO GENERAL DANIEL SMITH FROM SUMNER COUNTY TENNESSEE;
IN THE INDEX -BOOK NO 1, DATED 1793 TO 1797, COURT HOUSE GALLATIN TENNESSEE, SAID COUNTY
DANIEL SMITH DEED FROM HIM WM CARTWRIGHT, PAGE 168-169
" " TO WM HANKINS APEG 203
---ALSO SEE EAST TENNESSEE HISTORY OF TENNESSEE BY GOODSPEED PAGE 1316, JOHNSON COUNTY TENN,
---
WILLS OF SUMNER COUNTY TENNESSEE BY EDITH WHITLEY PAGE 15
THOMAS MARTIN, WILL PAGE 134 OLD BOOK, FRIENDS DANIEL SMITH TO HAVE LANDS - WIFE AGNES MARTIN 1807.
---WILL BOOK SUMNER COUNTY TENNESSEE PAGE 267, BOOK NO. 1
DANIEL SMITH, DATED JULY 22 1816 PROVED OCTOBER 19 1817
EXECUTOR JAMES SANDERS, WAS A LONG WILL. DAUGHTER MARY SANDERS PART TRUST I LEAVE 1280 ACRES AND 651 ACRES IN WILSON CO TENN INCLUDING TRAUGH SPRING AND PLANTATION WHEREON ELISHA TAYLOR NOW LIVES, SON GEORGE WHAT I HAVE GIVEN HIM. TO GEORGE S SMITH HEIRS 640 ACRES, WHERE JAMES WHITWORTH HAS RESIDED AND 150 ACRES PART LOWER TRACT BRIARY SPRING. SON GEORGE SMITH 130 ACRES BOUGHT OF JAMES SANDERS
SAME WILL CONTINUED ON NEXT FOLLOWING PAGE, INCLUDING LEAKES LICK. I BOUGHT OF RICHARD ERLES? 650 ACRES, ALL LAND I HAVE IN KENTUCKY. WIFE SALLY LAND - NOTE: WAS A VERY WEALTHY MAN, ALSO SEE ANOTHER PLACE. MENTIONS SON OF DAUGHTER MARY NAMED DANIEL DONELSON, AND THIS IS BELIEVED TO BE HER SON ANDREW J DONAELSON, WILL BOOK, BECAME ONE OF LAND ON SOUTH SIDE SUMBERLAND RIVER, ADJOINING GENERAL JACKSON AND _____ DONELSON. W WILL PROVED 1818, AUGUST SEE PAGE 267 WILL BOOK #1.

* * * * * * * * *

CEMETARY RECORDS OF SUMNER COUNTY TENN
BIBLE AND TOMBSTONE RECORDS OF WPA AT DAR LIBRARY, WASHINGTON D C
GENERAL DANIEL SMITH BORN 10-29 1743 DIED 6-14-1815- SEE PAGE 140
THIS IS IN TOMBSTONE LOCATED ON FARM OF MRS HORATIO BERRY AT THE OLD ROCK HOUSE, ON THE INDIAN CREEK ROAD, NEAR HENDERSONVILL XXXXXTENNHENDERSONVILLE, GALLATIN TENN COPIED BY MRS ALICE GUTHRIE.

IN THE HISTORICAL RECORDS PROJECT OF SUMNER COUNTY TENNESSEE BIBLE AND TOMBSTONE RECORDS OF JUNE 20 1936 PAGE 140 I FIND THE FOLLOWING: SUMNER COUNTY TENNESSEE TOMBSTONE INSCRIPTIONS OF " GENERAL DANIEL SMITH AND OTHERS BURIED IN OR LOCATED ON FARM OF MRS. HORATIO BERRY, AT THE OLD ROCK HOUSE ON THE INDIAN LAKE ROAD: NEAR HENDERSONVILLE TENNESSEE "ON NASHVILLE PIKE, GALLATIN, TENNESSEE; COPIED BY MRS ALICE" GUTHRIE.

HARRY SMITH BORN OCTOBER 19" 1806, DIED JULY 10-1888
SALLIE E WIFE OF H. S. SMITH BORN JANUARY 2, 1837 DIED OCT 29 1863
TABITHA, DAUGHTER OF H & S. E. SMITH, BORN JUNE 4, 1863, DIED 10-15-1872 " " "
IN MEMORY OF TABITHA BUGG, DAUGHTER OF COLONEL GEORGE & TABITHA SMITH WIFE OF ANSLEM D. BUGG, BORN NOVEMBER 12 1803, DIED SEPT 18 1869 " " "

IN MEMORY OF COLONEL GEORGE SMITH BORN MAY 12, 1776, DIED FEBRUARY 15 1849

GENERAL DANIEL SMITH BORN OCTOBER 29" 1743, DIED JUNE 16 1815
SARAH SMITH BORN JAN 30 1755, DIED APRIL 2 1834
ALFRED SMITH DIED AUG 16 1836, AGE 71
EASTER SMITH DIED FEBRUARY 17 1884, AGE 57
WILLIAM MURRAY BORN OCT 4 1823 DIED AUG 13 1883
ARMFIELD MURRAY BORN AUG 15 1862, DIED MARCH 5 1901
MARY BUGG WIFE OF WM MURRAY BORN JUNE 15 1828 DIED 9-1-1872
SAMUEL BUGG BORN SEPT 1823 DIED NOV 25 1899
JOHN J WHERRY, BORN JUNE 19 1817 DIED NOV 14 1875
WILLIAM WHERRY BORN APRIL 18 1854 DIED JULY 17 1863
MARY J WHERRY BORN FEB 19 1856 DIED JULY 28 1863
EMILY JOHNSON WHERRY, BORN JULY 24 1858 DIED AUG 4 1863
JOHN M WHERRY, BORN MARCH 2 1841, DIED OCT 8 1862 AT PERRYVILLE, KY
DANIEL S WHERRY, BORN SEPT 8 1845 DIED AUG 21 1846
EVELYN A WHERRY, BORN MARCH 12 1843 DIED OCT 21 1846
AUGUSTA K WHERRY, WIFE OF W D HAMILTON BORN 12 14 1858 DIED JULY 28 1897

(What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the Sun?
One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh; but the earth abideth forever. see ECCL. 1-3 & 4.

REFERENCES TO DR. THOMAS WALKER AND DANIEL SMITH, General.
J. A. James, (ed) George Roger Clark Papers, Illinois Historical collection, Volume 8 pages CIX-CH.
--- JEFFERSON to Joseph Martin. January 24, 1780 Clark papers, page 385.
THWAITES R. G. and Kellogg, L. P. documentary History of Dunmore's war.
1905 page 5 Note, 122, 239 Haywood, Joh. Reprint 1891 page 504-516.
DUNMORE'S WAR MAP facing page 30
Colonial Records of North Carolina, Volume 9 page 1169, 1243 and 1244.
Archibald Henderson in NEALE'S MONTHLY volume 1, Jan 1913, page 74
See Path Deed of Henderson's purchase, Haywood page 30
Volume 11, pages 566, 568, State Records of North Carolina
SUMMERS SOUTH WEST VIRGINIA page 298.
See Volume 14, North Carolina State records, page 353-355 and is as follows;
From Cumberland Gap 17th November 1779.

THE LIFE OF DR. THOMAS WALKER,
THE GUARDIAN OF PRESIDENT
THOMAS JEFFERSON

DR. THOMAS WALKER OF ALBEMARLE COUNTY VIRGINIA, THE FIRST WHITE EXPLORER OF KENTUCKY, AND BUILDER OF THE FIRST HOUSE (LOG CABIN) EVER BUILT IN KENTUCKY WAS GUARDIAN OF THOMAS JEFFERSON FROM AGE 14.

IN BOOKS WRITTEN ABOUT GREAT MEN IT IS RARELY EVER WRITTEN ANYTHING ABOUT THE PARENTAGE OR UP BRINGING OF THESE GREAT MEN , AND WHO HAD THE MOST INFLUENCE OVER THEM WHEN THEIR PARENTS WERE DECEASED AND AS TO HOW THEIR LIVES WERE GUIDED. IT WILL BE SEEN THAT IN THE LIFE OF PRESIDENT THOMAS JEFFERSON, IF THE READER KNEW THE BOTANICAL INFORMATION WHICH HE DERIVED FROM HIS GUARDIAN DR. THOMAS WALKER, THE FIRST EXPLORER OF KENTUCKY, THEY WOULD UNDERSTAND WHY HE PUBLISHED SO LARGELY VOLUMES ON THE SUBJECT OF BOTANY. AS DR. WALKER IN ALL OF HIS EXPLORATION IT CAN BE SEEN BY EXTENSIVE READING THAT HE TOOK INTO CONSIDERATION ALL OF THE DIFFERENT HERBS, ON THESE TRIPS.

HE WAS THE COMMISSARY GENERAL AT GENERAL EDWARD BRADDOCK'S DEAFEAT. AND A MEMBER OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES OF VA FROM DATE OF ABOUT 1752. HE LIVED TO SEE TWO OF HIS SONS MEMBERS OF CONGRESS, WHOSE NAMES WERE FRANCIS AND JOHN WALKER,

THERE HAS BEEN 81 OF HIS DESCENDAMTS BECAME MEMBERS OF THE DAR AND MANY MEN BECOME MEMBERS OF THE SAR.

HE HELPED RUN THE BOUNDARY LINE OF VA-TENN AND KY.

HE WAS THE ONLY VIRGINIA COMMISSIONER AT THE FORT STANWIX NEW YORK, INDIAN TREATY OF SIX INDIAN NATIONS ABOUT 1758.

WHEN DR. THOMAS WALKER CAME THROUGH CUMBERLAND GAP (TENN-VA-KY) HE FIRST LOOKED UPON THE SOIL OF KENTUCKY, THAT PART WHICH IS AND WAS HARLAN COUNTY - SOME OF THIS BOUNDARY HAS BEEN CUT OFF TO MAKE BELL CO.

HARLAN CO WAS CUT OFF FROM KNOX CO KY ABOUT 1818 AND KNOX CO. CUT FROM LINCOLN AN ORIGINAL COUNTY, NEVERTHELESS THAT PART WHICH IS NOW HARLAN CO HAS NOT CHANGED HANDS, EXCEPT THE FACT THAT PART WHICH IS BELL COUNTY NOW ADJOINS THE GAP BUT IT WAS ALL COMPOSED OF HARLAN WHEN DR. WALKER AND HIS SEVERAL COMPANIES FIRST LOOKED UPON IT..

THE WILL OF PETER JEFFERSON, THE FATHER OF PRESIDENT THOMAS JEFFERSON.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN, I, PETER JEFFERSON OF THE COUNTY OF ALBEMARLE BEING OF PERFECT AND SOUND MEMORY (FOR WHICH I BLESS GOD) DO MAKE AND ESTABLISH THIS MY LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT REVOKING & ANNULLING ALL FORMER OR OTHER WILLS BY ME HERETOFORE MADE IN MANNER & FARM FOLLOWING THAT IS TO SAY:

IMPRISS I GIVE AND DEVISE TO MY DEAR AND WELL BELOVED WIFE JANE JEFFERSON FOR AND DURING HER NATURAL LIFE OR WIDDOWHOOD THE UPWARD PROPERTY OF THE HOUSE & PLANTATION WHEREON I NOW LIVE COMPREHANDING FOUR HUNDRED ACRES OF LAND BEING THE SAME I PURCHASED FROM THE LATE WILLIAM RANDOLPH OF TUCKAHOE ESQUIRE., THE WATER MILL ONLY EXCEPTED.

ITEM; I GIVE AND BEQUEATH UNTO MY DEAR WIFE, THE SIXTH PART OF MY SLAVES DURING HER NATURAL LIFE WHICH SLAVES I HEREBY IMPOWER HER BY A DEED EXECUTED IN HER LIFETIME ONLY HER LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT TO DISPOSE OF AMONGST & TO SUCH & SO MANY OF MY CHILDREN AS SHE SHALL THINK FIT BUT IF SHE SHALL FAIL OR OMITT TO MAKE SUCH DISPOSITION THEN MY WILL IS THAT SUCH AS SHALL BE UNDISPOSED OF BY HER TO BE EQUALLY DIVIDED BETWEEN MY TWO SONS THOMAS & RANDOLPH IN THE SAME MANNER AS I HAVE DIRECTED MY OTHER SLAVES TO BE DIVIDED.

ITEM: MY WILL IS THAT MY WIFE SHALL HAVE & ENJOY ALL MY HOUSE HOLD STUFF (MY CHERRY TREE DESK AND BOOK CASE ONLY EXCEPTED) DURING HER NATURAL LIFE OR WIDOWHOOD WITH FULL POWER AND LIBERTY TO DISPOSE OF THE SAME AMONGST MY CHILDREN ACCORDING TO HER DISCRETION AND IF ANY PART THEREOF SHALL REMAIN UNDISPOSED OF AT THE TIME OF HER DEATH OR MARRIAGE THEN MY WILL IS THAT THE SAME BE DISPOSED OF BY MY EXECUTOR AS TO THEM SHALL SEEM MOST TO THE INTEREST AND BENEFIT OF MY CHILDREN.

ITEM: I GIVE AND BEQUEATH TO MY DAUGHTER JANE ONE OF MY 2 NEGRO GIRLS CHLOVER PATT, WHICH SHE SHALL CHOSE AND HER FUTURE INCREASE TO HER AND HER HEIRS FOREVER AND THE SUM OFTWO HUNDRED POUNDS TO BE PAID UNTO HER IN ONE YEAR AFTER SHE SHALL ATTAIN THE AGE OF TWENTY ONE YEARS OR SHALL MARRY WHICH EVER SHALL FIRST HAPPEN.

ITEM: I GIVE AND BEQUEATH TO MY DAUGHTER MARY MY NEGRO GIRL NAMED SALLS DAUGHTER AND HER FUTURE INCREASE TO HER AND HER HEIRS FOREVER AND THE SUM OF TWO HUNDRED POUNDS TO BE PAID UNTO HER IN THE LIKE MANNER AS IS APPOINTED FOR THE PAYMENT OF HER SISTER JANE FORTUNE.

ITEM, I GIVE AND BEQUEATH UNTO MY DAUGHTER ELIZABETH MY NEGRO GIRL CATO AND HER FUTUE INCREASE TO HER AND HER HEIRS FOREVER AND THE SUM OF TWO HUNDRED POUNDS TO BE PAID IN LIKE MANNER AS IS APPOINTED FOR THE PAYMENT OF HER SISTER JANE FORTUNE.

ITEM: I GIVE AND BEQUEATH UNTO MY DAUGHTER MARTHA MY MOLLATTO GIRL NAMED RACHEL AND HER FUTURE INCREASE TO HER AND HER HEIRS FOREVER AND THE SUM OF TWO HUNDRED POUNDS TO BE PAID UNTO HER IN THE LIKE MANNER AS IS APPOINTED FOR THE PAYMENT OF HER SISTER JANE FORTUNE.

ITEM: I GIVE AND BEQUEATH UNTO MY DAUGHTER LUCY MY NEGRO WENCH CUTCHINA AND HER CHILD AND HELD TOGETHER WITH THEIR FUTURE INCREASE TO HER AND HER HEIRS FOREVER AND THE SUM OF TWO HUNDRED POUNDS TO BE PAID UNTO HER IN THE LIKE MANNER AS IS APPOINTED FOR THE PAYMENT OF HER SISTER JANE FORTUNE.

ITEM; I GIVE AND BEQUEATH UNTO MY DAUGHTER ANNE SCOOT MY NEGRO GIRL EVE AND HER FUTURE INCREASE TO HER AND HER HEIRS FOREVER AND THE SUM OF TWO HUNDRED POUNDS TO BE PAID IN AS IS APPOINTED FOR THE PAYMENT OF HER OTHER SISTERS FORTUNES THAT IS TO SAY IN ONE YEAR AFTER SHE SHALL ATTAIN THE AGE OF TWENTY ONE YEARS OR SHALL MARRY WHICHSOEVER SHALL

THE WILL OF PETER JEFFERSON THE FATHER OF PRESIDENT THOMAS JEFFERSON

FIRST HAPPEN AND IF IT SHALL HAPPEN THAT ANY OF THE SLAVES BEQUEATHED TO MY DAUGHTERS AS AFORESAID DIE BEFORE THEY COME TO THE POSSESSION OF MY SAID DAUGHTERS RESPECTIVELY THEN IT IS MY WILL THAT SUCH AND SO MANY FEMALE SLAVES OF NEAR THE SAME AGE BE SET APART OUT OF MY ESTATE & GIVEN TO SUCH DAUGHTER OR DAUGHTERS WHOSE SLAVES SHALL BE SO DEAD IN THE VIEW THEREOF AND IF ANY OF MY SAID DAUGHTERS DIE BEFORE THEY ATTAIN THE AGE OF 21 OR MARRY THEN IT IS MY WILL THAT THE PORTION OR LEGACY'S BEQUEATHED TO SUCH DAUGHTER IMMERGE INTO MY ESTATE AND THAT NO DISTRIBUTION THEREOF BE MADE AND IT IS MY WILL AND DESIRE THAT WHAT READY MONEY I MAY HAVE AND DEBTS OWING TO ME AT THE TIME OF MY DEATH TOGETHER WITH THE CLEAR PROFITS OF MY ESTATE (AFTER THE MAINTENANCE OF MY FAMILY AND EDUCATION OF MY CHILDREN IS PROVIDED FOR) SHALL BE APPROPRIATED TO THE PAYING OF MY DAUGHTERS PORTIONS AT THE RESPECTIVE TIMES THEY BECOME DUE AND IF THESE SHOULD PROVE INSUFFICIENT FOR THAT PURPOSE I THEN AND IN THAT CASE EMPOWER AND AUTHORISE MY EXECUTOR TO SELL AND CONVEY MY LAN LANDS IN THE COUNTYS OF CUMBERLAND AND BEDFORD IN SUCH MANNER AND IN SUCH PROPORTIONS AS SHALL MAKE GOOD THE DEFICIENCY THE LANDS IN CUMBERLAND BEING TO BE FIRST SOLD.

ITEM; I GIVE AND BEQUEATH TO MY SON THOMAS MY MULLATOE FELLOW SAMEY -MY BOOKS MATHEMATICAL INSTRUMENTS AND MY CHERRY TREE DESK AND BOOK CASE.

ITEM; I GIVE UNTO MY SON RANDOLPH MY NEGROE BOY PETER, MATILLA'S SON TO HIM AND HIS HEIRS FOREVER.

ITEM; I GIVE AND BEQUEATH ALL MY SLAVES NOT HEREIN OTHERWISE DISPOSED OF TO BE EQUALLY DIVIDED BETWEEN MY TWO SONS, THOMAS AND RANDOLPH, AT SUCH TIME AS MY SON THOMAS SHALL ATTAIN THE AGE OF 21, EACH OF MY SAID SONS TO HAVE AND TO HOLD THE SLAVES ALLOTTED TO THEM ON SUCH DIVISION TO THEM AND THEIR HEIRS FOREVER BUT SUBJECT NEVERTHELESS TO THIS CONDITION THAT THE ESTATE BEQUEATHED TO MY SON THOMAS IS TO BE THE CLEAR PROFITS THEREOF BE AND REMAIN EQUALLY LIABLE WITH MY OTHER ESTATES TO PROVIDE FOR THE MAINTENANCE AND SUPPORT OF MY FAMILY, THE EDUCATION OF MY YOUNGER CHILDREN, AND THE PAYMENT OF MY DAUGHTERS PORTIONS.

ITEM; I GIVE AND DEVISE UNTO MY SON THOMAS EITHER MY LANDS ON THE RIVANNA RIVER AND ITS BRANCHES OR MY LANDS ON THE FLUVANNA IN ALBEMARLE COUNTY WHICH I PURCHASED FROM JOHN AND NOBLE LADDS TOGETHER WITH ALL MY OTHER LANDS ADJACENT THERETO WHICH I HAVE TAKEN UP BY VIRTUE OF AN ORDER OF COUNCIL WHICH OF THE TWO HE SHALL CHOOSE HE BEING TO MAKE HIS ELECTION WITHIN ONE YEAR AFTE HE SHALL ATTAIN TO THE AGE OF 21 IF HE BE AT THAT TIME IN THIS COLONY BUT IF HE BE OUT OF THE SAME THEN HE SHALL MAKE HIS ELECTION IN SIX MONTHS AFTER HIS RETURN THERETO.

ITEM; I GIVE AND DEVISE TO MY SON RANDOLPH AND HIS HEIRS FOREVER EITHER MY LAND ON THE RIVANNA AND ITS BRANCHES OR MY LAND ON THE FLUVANNAH IN ALBEMARLE COUNTY WHICH I PURCHASED OF JOHN AND NOBLE LADDS TOGETHER MY OTHER LANDS THERETO ADJACENT WHICH I HAVE TAKEN UP AND SURVEYE SURVEYED BY VIRTUE OF AN ORDER OF COUNCIL AFTER MY SON THOMAS HAS MADE HIS ELECTION AND CHOICE WHICH OF THE TW HE WILL TAKE.

ITEM; I GIVEAND DEVISE UNTO WHICHSOEVER OF MY SAID SONS SHALL BE POSSESS OF MY LANDS ON THE FLUVANNA RIVER TO THEM AND THEIR HEIRS FOREVER THE LAND I HOLD ON HARDWARE RIVER IN PARTNERSHIP WITH AUTHER HOPKINS AND OTHERS CALLED THE LIMESTONE LAND AND WHEREAS I HAVE BOUGHT OF ONE JOSEPH SMITH 200 ACRES OF LAND JOINING TO MY LANDS ON THE RIVANNA RIVER BEING PART OF A TRACT OF LAND GRANTED TO EDWIN HUCKMAN BY PATENT AND OTHERS FOR WHICH I HAVE NO DEED MY DESIRE IS THAT MY EXECUTOR PROCURE

THE WILL OF PETER JEFFERSON THE FATHER OF PRESIDENT THOMAS JEFFERSON

- - - -

FROM THE SAID JOSEPH SMITH A CONVEYANCE TO THEM IN TRUST FOR THE USE OF SUCH ONE OF MY SONS THOMAS OR RANDOLPH AS SHALL TAKE MY OTHER LANDS ON THE RIVANNA RIVER AND ITS BRANCHES, WHICH IS LEFT TO THE ELECTION OF MY SAID SON THOMAS IN THE DIVISION OF THE SAID LANDS.

ITEM; WHEREAS I HAVE A RIGHT TO AND INTEREST IN CERTAIN LANDS ON THE BRANCHES OF MISSISSIPPI RIVER IN PARTNERSHIP WITH DOCTOR THOMAS WALKER AND OTHERS AND TO TWO HUNDRED ACRES ON ROCKEY RUN IN ALBEMARLE COUNTY IN PARTNERSHIP WITH JOHN H_____ AND OTHERS, WHEREON IT IS IMMAGINED TO BE A RUN OF COPPER OAR MY DESIRE IS THAT MY EXECUTOR SELL AND CONVEY OR OTHERWISE DISPOSE OF THE SAME IN SUCH MANNER AS TO THEM SEEM TO BE THE MOST FOR THE BENEFIT OF MY FAMILY AND MY MONEY THAT MAY ARISE FROM THE SALE OR PROFITS THEREOF TO BE EQUALLY DIVIDED AMONGST MY CHILDREN.

ITEM; WHEREOF I HAVE CONVEYED AND LAID OFF FOR JAMES SPEARS ONE HUNDRED ACRES OF LAND ON CARROLS CREEK ADJOINING THE LAND HE LIVES UPON WHICH IS NOT YET CONVEYED TO HIM, I THEREFORE IMPOWER MY EXECUTOR TO CONVEY UNTO HIM FEE SIMPLE WHENEVER REQUIRES THE SAME.

ITEM; IT IS MY WILL AND DESIRE THAT ALL MY FAMILY LIVE AND BE MAINTAINED AND MY CHILDREN EDUCATED OUT OF THE PROFITS OF MY ESTATE UNTIL SUCH TIME AS THEY SHALL SEVERALLY ATTAIN TO THE AGE OF 21 OR MARRY AND AT THAT TIME SOEVER MY WIFE SHALL REQUIRE A DIVISION OF MY ESTATE AND TO HAVE HER PART APPURTAINED AND LAID OUT FOR HER AND WHICH ON HER REQUEST MY EXECUTORS ARE HEREBY AUTHORIZED TO DO WITHOUT ANY JUDGMENT OR DECREE OF THE COURT FOR THAT PURPOSE I ORDER AND APPOINT THAT MY EXECUTOR SHALL PAY AND DELIVER UNTO HER FOR HER ONLY USE AND BEHALF ONE FULL AND EQUAL THIRD PART OF ALL MY REAL CATTLE, HOGGS AND SHEEP THAT SHALL BE AT ANY OR ALL MY PLANTATIONS TOGETHER WITH TWO GOOD SERVICEABLE WORK HORSES AND FURTHER IT IS MY WILL AND I DO HEREBY APPOINT AND DIRECT THAT IF ANY DIFFERENCE OR DISPUTE SHALL HEREAFTER ARISE AMONGST MY CHILDREN ABOUT THE DISTRIBUTION OF MY ESTATE THAT THE SAME SHALL BE FINALLY DETERMINED BY MY EXECUTOR OR SUCH OF THEM AS SHALL REMAIN AND BE ALIVE AT THE TIME AND IF THEY SHOULD ALL BE DEAD THAT THEN SUCH DIFFERENCES OR DISPUTE SHALL BE FINALLY DETERMINED BY THE THREE FIRST JUSTICES IN THE COMMISSION OF THE PEACE FOR THAT COUNTY WHERE THE MATTER OR THING SHALL LIE, AND IF ANY OF MY CHILDREN SHALL REFUSE TO ABIDE BY SUCH DETERMINATION THEN IT IS MY WILL THAT SUCH CHILD OR CHILDREN SHALL FOREVER FORFEIT ~~WK~~ ALL MANNER OF CLAIM AND RIGHT EITHER IN LAW OR EQUITY TO THE THING IN DISPUTE.

ITEM; I GIVE AND BEQUEATH TO MY EXECUTORS HEREINAFTER MENTIONED ALL MY STOCKS OF HORSES, CATTLE, HOGGS AND SHEEP (EXCEPTING THE PART ALREADY BEQUEATHED TO MY WIFE) TO BE DISPOSED OF BY THEIR DISCRETION FOR THE SUPPORT AND MAINTENANCE OF MY FAMILY AND FOR THE BENEFIT OF MY 2 SONS EQUALLY AND FOR NO ~~TO~~ OTHER USE OR PURPOSE WHATSOEVER.

ITEM I DO GIVE AND BEQUEATH UNTO MY SON THOMAS ALL THE RESIDUE OF MY ESTATE WHETHER REAL OR PERSONAL OF WHAT KIND SOEVER AND FINALLY I DO APPOINT CONSTITUTE AND ORDAIN THE HONORABLE PETER RANDOLPH ESQUIRE, THOMAS TURPIN THE ELDER, JOHN NICHOLAS , DOCTOR THOMAS WALKER AND JOHN HOWIE, EXECUTORS OF THIS MY LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT AND GUARDIAN TO ALL MY CHILDREN.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF I HAVE SIGNED SEALED AND PUBLISHED THIS AS MY LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT ON THE 13 JULY 1757.

NOTE THE WORDS (AND GUARDIANS TO ALL MY CHILDREN) WERE INTERLINED BEFORE SIGNED.

(SIGNED) PETER JEFFERSON. (L.S.)

IN PRESENCE OF JOHN BELL, EDWIN HICKMAN AND SAMUEL COBBS.

THE WILL OF PETER JEFFERSON THE FATHER OF PRESIDENT THOMAS JEFFERSON

AT A COURT HELD FOR ALBEMARLE COUNTY 13TH OCTOBER 1757.

THIS LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF PETER JEFFERSON, GENT. DECEASED WAS PRESENTED TO COURT BY ONE OF THE EXECUTORS THEREIN NAMED PROVED BY THE OATHS OF JOHN BELL, EDWIN HICKMAN AND SAMUEL COBBS, THE WITNESSES THERETO AND ORDERED TO BE RECORDED AND AT ANOTHER COURT HELD FOR THE SAID COUNTY THE 10TH NOVEMBER 1757 ON THE MOTION OF JOHN HOWIE, THOMAS WALKER AND JOHN NICHOLAS THREE OF THE EXECUTORS THEREIN NAMED AND WHO MADE OATH ACCORDING TO LAW CERTIFICATE WAS GRANTED THEM FOR OBTAINING A PROBATE THEREOF IN DUE FORM GIVING SECURETY ON WHICH THEY WITH SAMUEL JORDAN, WILLIAM MAGGINSON AND GEORGE CUNNINGTON GENT, THEIR SECURITEY'S ENDERED INTO AND ACKNOWLEDGED THEIR BOND FOR THE DUE AND FAITHFUL PERFORMANCE OF THE SAID WILL.

TESTE:

JOHN NICHOLAS, CLERK

A COPY TESTE; EVA W MAUPIN, CLERK

WILL BOOK 2 PAGE 32.

********* *

1760 DR. TO THE ESTATE OF COLONEL PETER JEFFERSON DECEASED IN ACCOUNT WITH JOHN HARVIE ONE OF THE EXECUTORS AND A GUARDIAN TO THE ORPHANS. SEPTEMBER 3

TO FAMILY EXPENSES TO THIS DAY.				573	89	11-1/4
TO PETER JOHNSON PADD HIM HIS SHARE OF JOB INSPECTED 1758-5				10	19	1-1/2
TO JOHN HARVIE HIS ACCOUNT FOR FUND FOR PLANTATION				4	16	
TO CASH PAID WM. STEPHENS FOR WRITING AND TRANSCRIBING THE INVENTORY	15					
JOHN HARDWICK FOR SMITHS WORK	2	6				
GEORGE MARTIN FOR ROLLING 5__	3	15				
FOR TAKING UP A STRAY HORSE		5		4	17	6
TO JOHN MOORE PAID HIM FOR FUND DUE BY P. J. AT HIS DEATH	9			3	18	2½
FOR OVERSEEING THE ESTATE 1 YEAR AND 7 WEEKS				22	15	7
TO ALEX McC__ IN EXCHANGE OF TRANSFER JOB FOR CROP	10			1	19	6
TO MANUS BURGHER FOR SMITHS WORK	12			3	15	
TO THOS WALKER FOR INSPECTING__ JOB AT MERIWETHERS	13	1	3			
M. JOHN BOLLING HIS WIFES FORTUNE		200				
JOHN MOORE FOR DR. DAVENPORT IN PART FOR WORK DONE		20				
JOHN G____ FOR TAKING UP A MARE		9				
FOR BLANK BOOK OF ACCOUNTS		10				
TO MARTIN DAWSON HIS SHARE OF JOB INSEECTED 1758 1321 & FOR BA__	4	15	3			
" OF JOB INSPECTED 1759 IS 1327	29	13	6½			
" OF JOB INSPECTED 1760 PD HIM 2257 LBS AND FOR BA__	4	11	7½			
FOR FUND HE FURNISHED FOR THE PLANTATION USE AND ETC	16	10	9½	55	11	2½
TO JOSEPH DAWSON HIS SHARE OF JOB INSPECTED 1758	28	10	5			

EXECUTORS ACCOUNT CONTINUED PAGE 5 PETER JEFFERSON PAGE 163---

JOSEPH DAWSON INSPECTED ANNIS 1759 AND 1760			29	19	10	58	10	3
TO INSPECTION OF 22 JOB CONSUMED TO -- FARRELL & C. 1758						5	10	
TO JOHN DAWSON HIS SHARE OF JOB INSPECTED ANNIS 1758 & 1759						20	6	½
TO THE INSPECTORS AT B YDS FOR NAILS & HOOPS FOR JOB 1758							14	
TO JOHN HENDERSON JUNIOR FOR ___ RENTS TAXES & SURVEYS FOR THE YEAR 1757								
931 JOB AND CASH						17	6	
TO JOHN BELL FOR X ONE DAY ATTENDANCE AT COURT TO PROVE THE WILL						4		2
TO SAM'S COBBS FOR SUNDRY JOBS DONE ABOUT THE MILL							15	
TO CASH PAID FOR REPACKING ___ OF TOB. AT CRUTCHFIELDS			5					
CHA. LEWIS FOR 17 DAYS WORK OF HIS NEGRO CARPENTER			1	15				
FOR A CASK AND 25 LB TOB. PRICED INTO ___ AT CRUTCHFIELDS				8	6			
THOS. BIBB FOR ROLLING 2 ___ TOB. FOR JO. DAWSON'S ORDER			1		14	3	12	6
TO PD SUNDRY'S ON ACCT. OF THE SURVEYORS OFFICE FOR ACCT.						91	15	6
TO BALANCE DUE TO THE ESTATE 2 TOB. 2172 LB								
						1489	12	8½
BAL OF DEBTS AND CREDITS BY THE BOOK APPEARS TO BE						387	19	5½
BAL OF DECTS & CREDITS TO THE ESTATE OF PETER JEFFERSON DECD.						67	11	6-3/4
BY SUNDRY NEW GOODS FOUND IN THE HOUSE AFTER APPRAISEMENT						50	7	½
BY CASH FOUND IN HIS DESK						16	1	11
BY JOHN ___ FOR TRANSFER OF NOTES SOLD HIM 3025 LB 13						21	3	6
BY BENJAMIN CLARK HIS ACCT FOR BEEF SOLD HIM						2	6	3
BY ALEX McCAUL FOR TOB. SOLD THOS. PLEASANTS 8 HHDS 8___				73	2	10		
DITTO SOLD HIM 1758 VIZ CROP 2 HHDS 7469		22		82	3	1		
DITTO 1758 6 7202		45		162	5			
DITTO 1760 5 5902		20		59	4			
20 22522		10		202	13	11		
BAL OF TRANSFER NOTES SENT HIM 292x LB TOB				2	8	8		
9 TOB CASKS ALL OWED IN THE CROP SOLD 1760				1	7			
A PR OF SHOES PUT INTO HIS STORE TO SELL					7	6		
CASH HE RECEIVED MRS. JEFFERSON IN PART FOR GOODS				4	12	8½	588	2 5½
BY RICHARD MURREY FOR RENT							8	
BY THOMAS WALKER FOR INTEREST OF MOENY LENT TO FUND							17	11½
PETER RANDOLPH FOR 3 HORSES NOT APPRAISED TO BE SOLD FOR							70	
BY MARTIN DAWSON FOR FUND, HE SOLD FROM THE PLANTATION								
BY JOS. ~~PARR~~ FARREL & ___ THEM 1758 - - - - - -				293	x6	9		
EXCHANGE ON DITTO AT 35___				102	13	4	396	1

EXECUTORS ACCOUNT CONTINUED OF PETER JEFFERSON

BY JOHN ____ FOR A LIGHT ___TOB AT MERIWETHERS SOLD FOR		3	14	7
BY FRA'D JORDONS FOR 2 HHDS TOB. SOLD HIM ___ 2395	20	23	19	
BY _____ BUCHANAN & McDOWELL FOR TOB. SOLD THEM 8 HHDS 3374		123	6	
BY JOHN DAWSON PD FOR SUNDRYS SOLD HIM		6	15	5½
BY ACCT OF GRAIN SOLD AT SHADWELL & THE MOUNTAIN QUARTER		15	7	3
BY PROFITS OF THE MILL 1753__ CORN 10 HOGS VALUE 4 17 BE DEDUCTED		37	5	5
BY THE REV McMAUREY FOR INTEREST OF MONEY			9	4
BY ROBT. FRY FOR GOODS HE HAD IN PETER JEFFERSONS LIFETIME		1	14	6
BY CAPT DAVID MERIWETHER FOR NAILS DO			12	
BY CASH OF MATTHEW GRAVES FOR WHEAT DO.			9	6
BY PETER JOHNSON CHARGED HIM FOR ROLLING & PICKING TOB. DO.		4		

SEPT 8 1760
ERRORS EXCEPTED
JOHN HARVIE

THE ESTATE OF COL PETER JEFFERSON DEC'D IN ACCT WITH JOHN HARVIE AN EXECUTOR AND ETC FOR ACCOUNT OF THE SURVEYORS OFFICE OF ALBEMARLE COUNTY.

TO R. JACKSON IN ACCOUNT. WITH T. WALKER	533	BY SURVEYORS FEES RECEIVED VIZ FROM WM NELSON ESQUIRE		5	
TO ALEX McCAUL IN ACCT.	9547	JOHN CHISWELL ESQ.		5	
TO JOHN SANDSON	3025	MERIWETHERS EXORS		2	10
TO JOHN NICHOLAS 1 LIGHT HHD	856	ROSSES EXORS		2	10
TO JOHN HENDERSON FOR	931	WM McGEE		2	10- 4
		JAS. N___ FOR SUND ACCT	6171		
TO JOHN STAPLES ACCT	49 17 4				
TO JOHN DAWSON SURVEYOR	107 18 10				
TO COLLEGE OF WILLIAM & MARY	75				
TO THE ABOVE TOB. 2T 16___	119 2 3	CASH OF DITTO FOR 671 LB		5 11 10	

GUY SMITH PD ACCT	2871			
JOHN HOPKINS	4625			
JOHN HUNTER	1319			
WM ____	350			
SARAH LYNCH	4193			
JOHN MOORE	700			
DILMERS JOHNSON	1050			
RICH'D ADAMS	350			
WM HARRIS			9 17 4	
DITTO FOR SURVEY	581			
GEORGE DUNCAN	700			
JOHN HENDERSON	800			
CORNELIUS THOMAS	1305	11	9 8	
HENRY HARPER		2	18 4	
WM HOWARD PD. CASH		5		
CHAS LYNCH FOR 870		7	5	
	25015			
BY THE ABOVE JOB AT 16___		200	2 5	
BAL. TO THE GENERAL ACCT TO THE ESTATE		91	15 6	

TOTALS L 351 18 5 L 351 18 5

THE ESTATE OF PETER JEFFERSON DECEASED ACCOUNT WITH JOHN HARVIE
EXECUTOR FOR CROPS TOB.

TO INSPECTED TOB ON HAND AT HIS DEATH			BY MARTIN DAWSON PD HIM		
3 HHDS		3174	1 PARCEL	1	1321
			BY JOHN SANDSON	1	779
TO TOB. AT SHADWELL	1	1114			
			BY FRANCIS JORDONE	2	2395
TO PET JOHNSONS CROP					
AT BYRDS 1758-5		4930	BY ___ BUCHANAN &		
			M. DOWELL	8	8874
TO JOHN DAWSONS					
AT BYRDS 1758 -6		5664	BY FARRELL AND ___		
AT CRUTCHFIELD	1	1070	1758	22	22932
TO JOSEPH DAWSONS					
AT CRUTCHFIELD	12	13530	BY DITTO SHIPT THEM 1760	8	9064
MADE UP IN PARCELS	1	1010	BY ALEX McCAUL IN ACCT	39	43095
TO MARTIN DAWSONS WITH A					
PARCEL	12	12288	BY ALEX BAINE IN DITTO	5	5177
TO DITTO INSPECTED AT BYRDS 1759					
	5	6019			
TO JOHN DAWSON DITTO	1	1183	BY MARTIN DAWSON	2	2257
TO JOS. DAWSON & C. AT					
CRUTCHFIELDS	2	2105	BY TOB. ON HAND AT THOMAS	2	2172
TO MARTIN DAWSONS					
CROP 1760	16	18076			
TO JOS DAWSONS AT THOMAS	9	10444			
AT CRUTCHFIELDS	10	11111			
TO CROP AT SHADWELL	5	5358			
TO 1 HHD AT BYRDS					
OMMITTED 1758	1	940			
TOTAL	90	98066		90	98066

SEPTEMBER THE 8TH 1760
ERRORS EXCEPTED
JOHN HARVIE

AT A COURT HELD FOR ALBEMARLE COUNTY THE 11TH DAY OF SEPTEMBER, 1760
THIS ACCOUNT WAS PRESENTED TO COURT BY JOHN HARVIE AND SWORN TO BY HIM
AND ORDERED TO BE RECORDED.

TEST; JOHN NICHOLAS CLERK

A COPY TESTE;
EVA W KMAUPIN, CLERK

WILL BOOK No. 2 PAGE 83

PREFACE

WHEN EXPLORATIONS OF THE UNKNOWN WILDERNESS WEST OF THE ALLEGHANIES WERE BEGUN A CENTURY AND A HALF AGO, IT WAS CUSTOMARY FOR EXPLORERS TO KEEP JOURNALS OF WHAT THEY SAW AND DID. SOME OF THESE HAVE BEEN PUBLISHED, OTHERS REMAIN IN THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS, AND YET OTHERS HAVE PERISHED. AS A MATTER OF COURSE, WHERE THERE ARE ONLY THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS, THEY EVEN OF THOSE THAT HAVE BEEN PUBLISHED, SOME HAVE GROWN SO SCARCE AS TO BE PRACTICALLY INACCESSIBLE TO THE GENERAL READER. SOME OF THESE JOURNALS ARE TOO VALUABLE AS HISTORIC DOCUMENTS TO CONTINUE OF USE TO SO FEW READERS AND TO REMAIN IN SUCH DANGER OF BEING LOST FOREVER ON ACCOUNT OF THEIR SINGLENESS OR FEWNESS OF COPIES.

IT IS THE PURPOSE OF THE FILSON CLUB FROM WHICH THIS IS QUOTED, TO MAKE SELECTIONS FROM THESE JOURNALS, AND FROM TIME TO TIME TO INCLUDE THEM IN ITS SERIES OF PUBLICATIONS. THEIR APPEARANCE IN THIS FORM WILL NOT ONLY BRING THEM WITHIN REACH OF THE MEMBERS OF THE CLUB AND OF THE READING PUBLIC BUT WILL SECURE THEM AGAINST THE DESTRUCTION WHICH HAS ALREADY OVERTAKEN MANY OF THEM AND WHICH THREATENS THE OTHER WITH A LIKE FATE.

(THE QUOTATIONS FROM SAID FILSON CLUB ARE ONLY REGARDING THE JOURNAL WHICH SAID JOURNAL IS PRINTED IN FULL IN ANOTHER VOLUME, PLEASE CONTACT THE PUBLISHER LUCY KATE MCGHEE, BOX 6133 APEX STATION, WASHINGTON, D.C. IF A COPY OF THIS JOURNAL IS DESIRED).

THE EARLIEST OF THESE EXPLORATIONS, IN WHAT IS NOW KENTUCKY, THAT ARE KNOWN TO US BY WRITTEN RECORDS, WERE BY DR. THOMAS WALKER AND COLONEL CHRISTOPHER GIST, ABOUT THE MIDDLE OF THE LAST CENTURY.

LASALLE WAS PROBABLY THE FIRST WHITE MAN TO SEE THIS COUNTRY, BUT HE SAW IT FROM THE OHIO RIVER, WHICH HE CONCEIVED TO BE A TRANSCONTINENTAL STREAM WHICH MIGHT FLOAT HIM TO THE PACIFIC OCEAN. HE PROBABLY PAID BUT LITTLE ATTENTION TO THE LANDS ON EITHER SIDE OF THE RIVER WHILE DESCENDING IT TOWARD AN IMAGINARY CHINA. HIS DESCRIPTION OF THE FALLS OF THE OHIO, WHICH HE REACHED IN 1669, IS SUFFICIENTLY INACCURATE TO SUGGEST THAT KY LANDS WERE NOT OF HIS SEEKING. OTHER EXPLORERS, AS MISSIONARIES OR TRADERS WERE ON THESE RIVERS AND LANDS BEFORE WALKER AND GIST, BUT THEY LEFT NO ACCOUNT OF THE COUNTRY WHICH HAS COME DOWN TO US. AUTHORITATIVE RECORDS OF EXPLORATIONS IN THIS REGION BEGAN WITH THE JOURNAL OF DOCTOR THOMAS WALKER IN 1750, AND THAT OF COLONEL GIST IN 1751.
WALKER WENT THROUGH THE EASTERN PART OF WHAT IS NOW KENTUCKY AND GIST THROUGH THE NORTHEASTERN. THEIR COMBINED EXPLORATIONS, THEREFORE, ACQUAINT US WITH A GOODLY PORTION OF THE STATE, WHILE ITS ORIGINAL CONDITION, INHABITED ONLY BY SAVAGES AND WILE BEASTS. WHEN THESE EXPLORERS WERE HERE, NOT A HOUSE HAD BEEN BULT FOR HABITATION NOR A FIELD OPENED FOR CULTIVATION BY CIVILIZED MAN. THE PRIMEVAL FOREST, WITH ITS MIGHTY TREES AND AWFUL SHADE, COVERED THE WHOLE LAND EXCEPT WHERE SEVERED BY RIVERS OR INTERRUPTED BY CANE BRAKES AND PRAIRIES. IT IS SOMETHING TO SEE THIS GOODLY LAND, WILD, GRAND, AND BEAUTIFUL IN ITS STATE OF NATURE, AND THESE JOURNALS ARE THE MEDIUM THROUGH WHICH THE BEST VIEW IS TO BE HAD.

THESE JOURNALS HAVE BEEN EDITED FOR THE 13TH NUMBER OF THE FILSON CLUB PUBLICATIONS BY COLONEL J. STODDARD JOHNSTON, VICE PRESIDENT OF THE CLUB. HIS KNOWLEDGE OF THE HISTORY OF THE COUNTRY AND HIS FAMILIARITY WITH ITS GEOGRAPHY MADE HIM THE MAN OF ALL OTHERS FOR THE WORK TO BE DONE. HE HAD PERSONALLY GONE OVER PARTS OF THE ROUTES OF BOTH WALKER AND GIST, AND HAD FAMILIARIZED HIMSELF WITH THE RECORDS LEFT BY OTHER EXPLORERS IN THE SAME COUNTRY. HE HAD LEFT NOTHING UNDONE TO MAKE HIMSELF MASTER OF HIS SUBJECT. AS EVIDENCE OF HIS EXCEPTIONAL QUALIFICATIONS AS EDITOR OF THESE JOURNALS, IT MAY BE STATED THAT IN 1888 MR. WILLIAM C. RIVES, A

DESCENDANT OF DR. THOMAS WALKER, PUBLISHED A PARTIAL EDITION OF HIS JOURN JOURNAL - PARTIAL BECAUSE THERE WERE ABSENT FROM IT A NUMBER OF PAGES OF THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT THAT COULD NOT THEN BE FOUND. IN SPITE OF THESE MISSING LEAVES, COLONEL JOHNSTON, WITH HIS SUPERIOR KNOWLEDGE OF THE COUNTRY AND ITS HISTORY WAS ABLE TO FOLLOW THE ROUTE OF DR. WALKER, THROUGH THE STATE AND SUPPLY MISSING NAMES AND FACTS. THESE ABSENT LEAVES HAVE SINCE BEEN FOUND AND CONFIRM THE ROUTE MARKED OUT BY COLONAL JOHNSTON, AS WELL AS NAMES AND FACTS SUPPLIED BY HIM. THE WALKER JOURNAL AS HERE PUBLISHED BY THE FILSON CLUB, CONTAINS THESE MISSING LEAVES LEAVES AND THEREFORE FOR THE FIRST TIME APPEARS IN FULL AS THE AUTHOR WROTE IT.

THE FOOT-NOTES, THE COMMENTS, AND THE APPENDICES OF COLONEL JOHNSTON WILL BE FOUND TO BE VALUABLE ADDITIONS TO THESE JOURNALS. THEY THEY EXPLAIN MUCH THAT THE LAPSE OF TIME AND CHANGES IN THE COUNTRY HAD RENDERED OBSECURE, AND ADAPT THE TEXT OF THE 18TH CENTRY TO THE READER ~~AND--ADAPT--THE--TEXT--OF-THE~~

OF THE 19TH. IT IS BELIEVED THAT THE REPRODUCTION OF THE JOURNALS OF DR. WALKER AND COLONEL GIST AS THE 13TH PUBLICATION OF THE FILSON CLUB WILL BE ACCEPTED AS A VALUABLE CONTRIBUTION TO OUR EARLY KNOWLEDGE OF THE COUNTRY EMBRACED, AND ESPECIALLY OF THAT PART OF IT WHICH HAS SINCE BECOME THE STATE OF KENTUCKY. SIGNED BY R. T. DURRETT, PRESIDENT.

INTRODUCTION

THE DISCOVERY OF AMERICA FOUR HUNDRED YEARS AGO WAS AN EVENT NOT ONLY REMARKABLE FOR ITS INFLUENCE UPON HUMAN CIVILIZATION, BUT ALSO AS INDICATING THE IGNORANCE OF MANKIND, PRIOR TO THAT EVENT, OF THE CONFORMATION OF THE GLOBE AND OF THE EXISTENCE OF SO LARGE A COMPONENT OF TERRITORY EMBRACED IN THE WESTERN HEMISPHERE. GRECIAN AND ROMAN CIVILIZATION HAD RISEN AND PERISHED; THE MIDDLE AGES HAD PASSED, AND THE REVIVAL OF THE ARTS AND LITERATURE ~~H~~ HAD SET IN; THE EMPIRE OF THE EAST ~~HE~~ HAD BECOME EFFECTE WITH AGE, AND THE WISE MEN OF THE WORLD BELIEVED THAT HUMAN KNOWLEDGE HAD EXHAUSTED THE FIELD OF INQUIRY, WHILE YE YET THE VAST CONTINENTS OF AMERICA REMAINED UNDISCOVERED. THE GR~~A~~ EVENT WHICH BROUGHT THEM TO LIGHT MARKED A NEW ERA IN THE WORLD'S HISTORY AS DISTINCT AS THE FOUNDING OF ROME OR THE ADVENT OF THE CHRISTIAN ERA THE 4 CENTURIES WHICH HAVE ELAPSED SINCE COLUMBUS SAILED FROM PALOS EMBRACE A RECORD IN THE PROGRESS OF CIVILIZATION BEFORE WHICH ALL THAT PRECEDED THEM APPEAR AS BUT THE DAWN OF A BRIGHTER DAY. AND, YET. WHILE THE PERIOD DURING WHICH THIS PROGRESS HAS REACHED THE ZENITH OF ITS PRESENT STAGE IS SMALL COMPARED TO THE ~~EN~~ ANTECEDENT CENTRURIES, AN ANALYSIS OF THE STEPS BY WHICH IT HAS BEEN ATTAINED WILL SHOW THAT THE PROGRESS WAS SLOW AND THAT THE REAL DEVELOPMENT OF THE NEW CONTINENT HAS TAKEN PLACE IN THE PAST CENTURY AND A HALF, WHILE THE PRESENT CENTURY ALONE CONTAINS THE RECORD OF THE MATERIAL DEVELOPMENT WROUGHT BY ~~AN~~ THE ARTS AND SCIENCES WHICH CHARACTERIZES OUR PRESENT CIVILIZATION.

WHEN WE REFLECT THAT COLUMBUS FIRST DISCOVERED LAND IN THE WESTERN HEMISPHERE OCTOBER 12, 1492 THAT SEBASTIAN CABOT LANDED IN NORTH AMERICA IN 1498, AND AMERIGO VESPUCCI IN SOUTH AMERICA IN ~~1844--18~~ 1499, IT MUST BE BORNE IN MIND THAT IT WAS NOT UNTIL 1607, MORE THAN ONE UNDRED YEARS AFTER THE DISCOVERY OF AMERICA, THAT THE FIRST WHITE SETTLEMENT WAS MADE AT JAMESTOWN VA AND 1620 WHEN THE MAYFLOWER LANDED AT PLYMOUTH. FOR NEARLY AN HUNDRED YEARS AFTER THIS THE FOUNDERS OF THESE

COLONIES AND THEIR DESCENDANTS WERE CONFINED IN THEIR KNOWLEDGE OF THE GEOGRAPHY OF THE GREAT CONTIMENT WEST OF THEM TO A NARROW COAST TERRITORY, PRACTICALLY BOUNDED BY THE BLUE RIDGE AND ITS NORTHERN EXTENSION.

THE FIRST AUTHENTIC EXPLORER WHO PENETRATED THE INTERIOR OF NORTH AMERICA FROM THE EASTERN COAST WAS DESOTO, THE SPANISH GOVERNOR GOVERNOR OF CUBA WHO IN 1539-42 MARCHED FROM FLORIDA TO THE MISSISSIPP RIVER NEAR THE PRESENT SITE OF MEMPHIS, AND LOST HIS LIFE IN THE VENTURE BUT THE ACCOUNT LEFT BY GARCILASO, THE HISTORIAN OF THE EXPEDITION, IS SO VAGUE THAT HIS ROUTE FOR THE GREATER PART CAN NOT BE DEFINED, AND FOR ALL PRACTICAL RESULTS , THE EXPLOIT WAS A FAILURE, NO TERRITORIAL ACQUISITION ENURING TO THE COUNTRY WHENCE HE HAILED, EXCEPT THAT OF FLORIDA.

THE MAIN IDEA WHICH ANIMATED COLUMBUS IN HIS VOYAGE, TO FIND A NEW ROUTE TO CHINA, CONTINUED FOR MORE THAN TWO CENTURIES AFTER HIS DEATH TO BE THE ONE WHICH DOMINATED HIS SUCCESSORS; AND THE THEORY THAT THIS CONTINENT WAS REALLY A PART OF THE FLOWERY KINGDOM WAS ONLY SUCCEEDED BY ONE THAT ONLY A COMPARATIVELY NARROW STRIP OF LAND SEPARATED THE ATLANTIC OCEAN FROM THE SOUTH SEA OR PACIFIC OCEAN. IN 1603, WHEN CHAMPLAIN ENTERED THE GULF OF ST. LAWRENCE AND DISCOVERED THE RAPIDS OF THE ST. LAWRENCE RIVER, HE CALLED THE STREAM "LA CHINE," INDICATING THAT HE BELIEVED IT A RIVER OF CHINA.

IN 1671 WAS MADE THE FIRST EXPLORATION FROM THE VA COAST BEYOND THE BLUE RIDGE. IT WAS PROJECTED UPON THE THEORY THAT THE WATERS WHICH FLOWED WESTWARD BEYOND THE APPALACHIAN CHAIN, OF WHICH THAT RANGE WAS BELIEVED TO BE THE BACKBONE, FLOWED TO THE SOUTH SEA, AND IN THE BELIEF THAT THAT THIS OCEAN WAS NOT FAR DISTANT. GENERAL ABRAM WOOD, WHO LIVED AT THE FALLS OF THE APPOMATTOX, THE PRESENT SITE OF PETERSBURG, VA, WAS COMMISS COMMISSIONED BY GOVERNOR BERKELEY TO SOLVE THE PROBLEM. THE HISTORY OF THIS EXPEDITION HAS COME DOWN TO US IN THE QUAINT JOURNAL OF THOMAS BATT BATTS, WHO WAS ONE OF THE MEMBERS, AND BEGINS THUS:

"A COMMISSION BEING GRANTED THE HONORABLE MAJOR GENERAL WOOD FOR YE FINDING OUT OF THE EBBING AND FLOWING OF YE WATERS BEHIND THE MOUNTAINS IN ORDER TO THE DISCOVERY OF THE SOUTH SEA; THOMAS BATTS, THOMAS WOOD, ROBERT FALLAM, ACCOMPANIED BY PERCEUTE, A GREAT MAN OF THE APPOMATOCK INDIANS AND JACK NESAM FORMERLY SERVANT OF MAJOR GENERAL WOOD WITH A HORSE SET FORWARD FROM THE APPOMATTOCK TEWN IN VA ABOUT 8 O'CLOCK IN THE MORNING BEING FRIDAY 9-1-1671 THEY TRAVELLED ABOUT 40 MILES, TOOK UP THEIR QUARTERS AND FOUND THEY HAD TRAVELLED FROM THE OKENOCHEE PATH DUE WEST." A DAILY ENTRY IN THE JOURNAL RECORDS THEIR ADVENTURES UNTIL SEPT 25, AT WHICH TIME THEY RETURNED TO THE POINT FROM WHICH THE EXPEDITION PARTED. IN THAT INTERVAL THEY FOLLOWED APPROXIMATELY THE LINE OF 36 -30', WHICH AFTERWARD BECAME THE BOUNDARY LINE BETWEEN VA AND NORTH CAROLINA UNTIL THEY CAME TO THE ALLEGHANY MOUNTAINS, INTO WHICH AT THIS POINT THE BLUE RIDGE HAD BECOME MERGED. THIS THEY ASCENDED, AND, PROCEEDING NORTHWEST, CAME TO THE RIVER, WHICH GENERAL WOOD NAMED THE NEW RIVER, IT IS THE PRINCIPAL TRIBUTARY OF THE KANAWHA, WHICH BEING FOR A TIME CALLED WOOD'S RIVER, THE NAME WAS ERRONEOUSLY SAID TO HAVE BEEN DERIVED FROM AN INDIAN NAME SIGNIFYING THE RIVER OF THE WOODS. AFTER HAVING FOR SEVERAL DAYS HAD DISTANT VIEWS OF THE RIVER, THE ENTRY OF THE 16TH OF SEPT SAYS: "ABOUT 10 OF THE CLOCK THEY SET FORWARD AND ARTER THEY HAD TRAVELLED TEN MILES ONE OF THE INDIANS KILLED A DEER; PRESENTLY AFTER THEY HAD A SIGHT OF A CURIOUS RIVER LIKE THE THAMES AGENT, CHELSEY (CHELSEA), BUT HAD A FALL BYT MADE A GREAT NOISE WHOSE COURSE WAS THEN N. AND SOUTH AS THEY SUPPOSED RAN W. ABOUT CERTAIN PLEASANT MOUNTAINS WHICH THEY SAW TO THE WESTWARD. HERE THEY TOOK UP

THEIR QUARTERS AND FOUND THEIR COURSE HAD BEEN W. AND BY N. HERE THEY FOUND INDIAN FIELDS WITH CORN STALKS IN THEM AND UNDERSTOOD AFTERWARD THE MOHOTANS HAD LIVED THERE NOT LONG BEFORE."

THEY THEN TOOK FORMAL POSSESSION OF THE COUNTRY BY MARKING THE TREES WITH BRANDING-IRONS WITH THE INDTIALS OF THE MEMBERS OF THE COMPANY, AND MADE FORMAL PROCLAMATION IN THESE WORDS; "LONG LIVE KIND CHARLES YE 2ND KING OF ENGLAND, SCOTLAND, FRANCE, IRELAND AND VA AND ALL THE TERRITORIES -IES THEREUNTO BELONGING THE DEFENDER OF YE FAITH.

"WHEN THEY CAME TO YE RIVER SIDE THEY FOUND IT BETTER AND BROADER THAN THEY EXPECTED FULL AS BROAD AS THE THAMES OVER AGAINST WAPING YE FALLS MUCH LIKE THE FALLS OF JAMES RIVER, IN VA AND IMAGINED BY THE WATER MARKS IT FLOWED THERE ABOUT 3 FEET. IT WAS THEN EBBING WATER. THEY SET UP A STICK BY THE WATER BUT FOUND EBB VERY SLOWLY."

THE INDIAN GUIDES WHOM THEY HAD BROUGHT WITH THEM FROM THE TOLERA NATION EASTWARD BEING IMPATIENT TO RETURN, THEY RELUCTANTLY STARTED ON THEIR HOMEWARD JOURNEY WITHOUT HAVING BEEN ABLE TO REACH THE SOUTH SEA, WHICH THEY BELIEVED NOT FAR OFF, BUT THE JOURNAL ADDS THAT "WHEN THEY WERE ON THE TOP OF THE HILL THEY TOOK A PROSPECT AS FAR AS THEY COULD SEE AND SAW WESTERLY OVER CERTAIN DELIGHTFUL HILLS A FOGG ARISE AND A GLIMMERING LIGHT AS FROM WATER AND SUPPOSE THEY MAY BE GONE SOME GREAT BOG."

IT WAS MANY YEARS AFTER THIS BEFORE THE DELUSION OF THE PROXIMITY OF THE SOUTH SEA, WHICH THIS EXPLORATION SEEMED TO CONFIRM, WAS RELINQUISHED, AND EVEN THEN THAT THEORY ONLY GAVE WAY TO ANOTHER EQUALLY ERRONEOUS, THAT THE WATERS BEYOND THE MOUNTAINS, IF NOT FLOWING WESTWARD TO THE OCEAN, FOUND THEIR WAY TO THE NORTHERN LAKES. AS LATE AS 1716 ALEXANDER SPOTTS-WOOD, GOVERNOR OF VA, WAS THE FIRST WHITE MAN WHO HAD CROSSED THE BLUE RIDGE PROPER. IN THAT YEAR HE MADE HIS CELEBRATED GOLDEN HORSE SHOE EXPEDITION, CROSSING THE BLUE RIDGE AT THE HEAD OF THE RAPPAHANNOCK. THROUGH SWIFT RUN GAP, AND ENTERING THE SHENANDOAH VALLEY, DISCOVERED THE RIVER OF THAT NAME WHICH FROM THE FERTILITY OF THE SOIL ADJACENT HE NAMES THE EUPHRATES. AS ITS COURSE WAS NORTHWARD, HE CONCLUDED IT EMPTIED INTO THE LAKES. ONE OF THE COMPANY, MR. JOHN FONTAINE, HAS LEFT A JOURNAL GIVING AN INTERESTING ACCOUNT OF THE EXPEDITION. REACHING THE TOP OF BLUE RIDGE, HE SAYS; "WE DRANK KING GEORGE'S HEALTH AND ALL THE ROYAL FAMILY'S AT THE VERY TOP OF THE APPALACHIAN MOUNTAINS" AND, UPON REACHING THE RIVER, HE ADDS; "THE GOVERNOR HAD GRAVING IRONS, BUT COULD NOT GRAVE ANYTHING, THE STONES WERE SO HARD. I GRAVED MY NAME ON A TREE BY THE RIVE RIVER SIDE; AND THE GOVERNOR BURIED A BOTTLE WITH A PAPER INCLOSED ON WHICH HE WROTE THAT HE TOOK POSSESSION OF THIS PLACE IN THE NAME AND FOR KING GEORGE THE FIRST OF ENGLAND. WE HAD A GOOD DINNER, AND AFTER IT WE GOT THE MEN TOGETHER AND LOADED ALL THEIR ARMS AND WE DRANK THE KING'S HEALTH IN CHAMPAGNE, AND FIRED A VOLLEY, -- THE PRINCESS'S HEALTH IN BURGUNDY AND FIRED A VOLLEY, AND ALL THE REST OF THE ROYAL FAMILY IN CLARET AND A VOLLEY. WE DRANK THE GOVERNOR'S HEALTH AND FIRED ANOTHER VOLLEY. WE HAD SEVERAL SORTS OF LIQUORES, VIZ; VA RED WINE AND WHITE WINE, IRISH USQUEBAUGH, BRANDY, SHRUB, RUM, CHAMPAGNE, CANARY, PUBCH WATER, CIDER AND ETC ETC. WE CALLED THE HIGHEST MOUNTAIN "MOUNT GEORGE" AND THE ONE WE CROSSED OVER "MOUNT SPOTTSWOOD." AS A MEMORIAL OF THES JODLY EXPEDITION GOVERNOR SPOTTSWOOD ON HIS RETURN TO WILLIAMSBURG, THE CAPITOL, INSTITUTED THE ORDER ORDER OF THE GOLDEN HORSE SHOE, PRESENTING EACH OF THE GENTLEMEN WHO ACCOMPANIED HIM WITH A SMALL HORSE SHOE OF GOLD, INSCRIBED WITH THE LEGEND, SIC JUVAL TRANSCENDERE MONTES.

THOMAS WALKER, (FROM VOLUME XIX DICTOONARY OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY) (JANUARY 25, 1715 NOVEMBER 9, 1794) PHYSICIAN, SOLDIER AND EXPLORER, THE 2ND SON OF THOMAS AND SUSANNA (PEACHY) WALKER WAS BORN IN KING AND QUEEN COUNTY VA. HIS ANCESTORS ARE SUPPOSED TO HAVE EMIGRATED FROM STAFFORDSHIRE ENGLAND TO TIDEWATER VIRGINIA IN THE MIDDLE OF THE 17TH CENTURY AND HE IS BELIEVED TO HAVE RECEIVED HIS EDUCATION AT THE COLLEGE OF WILLIAM AND MARY BUT THERE IS UNCERTAINTY IN BOTH CASES. CERTAIN IT IS THAT HIS FATHER DIED IN HIS YOUTH AND THAT HE WENT TO LIVE IN WILLIAMSBURG WITH HIS SISTER, MARY PEACHY WALKER GILMER WHO HAD MARRIED THE SENIOR DR. GEORGE GILMER. HERE HE ACQUIRED A KNOWLEDGE OF MEDICINE AND LATER REMOVED TO FREDERICKSBURG WHERE HE PRACTISED FOR SOME YEARS, ACQUIRING EMINENCE IN THE FIELD OF SURGERY. HIS PUPIL, WM BAYNHAM (Q.V.) BORE WITNESS TO THE EXCELLENCE OF HIS TRAINING. HE ALSO KEPT A GENERAL STORE AND CARRIED ON IMPORTING AND EXPORTING -TING OPERATIONS. IN L741 HE WAS MARRIED TO

MILDRED THORNTON, THE WIDOW OF

NICHOLAS MERIWETHER AND A RELATIVE OF GEORGE WASHINGTON, THROUGH THIS UNION HE ACQUIRED ABOUT 11,000 ACRES OF LAND IN THE PRESENT ALBEMARLE COUNTY VA KNOWN AS THE

"CASTLE HILL ESTATE. THIS WAS THE FOUNDATION OF HIS FORTUNE. HIS TRADING OPERATIONS PROBABLY CARRIED HIM TO THE VALLEY OF VIRGINIA FOR SOON HE HAD VALUABLE CONNECTION IN THAT SECTION.

IN 1748 HE MADE ONE OF A COMPANY OF PROMINENT WESTERN LAND SPECULATORS WHO EXPLORED THE SOUTHERN END OF THE VIRGINIA VALLEY AND STAKED OUT RICH CLAIMS FOR THEMSELVES UNDER A GRANT MADE TO ONE OF THE ASSOCIATES.. A LARGE TRACT SURROUNDING THE PRESENT TOWN OF ABINGDON VIRGINIA CAME INTO WALKER'S POSSESSION IN THIS MANNER. IN 1749 THE LOYAL BAND COMPANY WAS ORGANIZED ON THE BASIS OF A GRANT OF 800,000 ACRES FROM THE COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA AND WALKER BECAME ITS CHIEF AGENT. IN 1750 HE LED A PARTY OF EXPLORERS WESTWARD TO SPY OUT THEIR LANDS. THE JOURNAL HE KEPT ON THIS OCCASION IS WELL KNOWN AND MARKS HIM AS THE FIRST WHITE MAN TO HAVE MADE A RECORDED EXPEDITION.

IN 1752 HE MADE HIS FIRST APPEARANCE IN THE VIRGINIA HOUSE OF BURGESSES BUT DURING THE SAME YEAR HE WAS COMMISSIONED DEPUTY SURVEYOR OF AUGUSTA COUNTY VA AND RELINQUISHED HIS SEAT (SEE JOURNALS OF HOUSE OF BURGESSES OF VA 1752 TO 1758, H. R. McILWAIN, ED. 1909 PP. VII- IX.

IN 1755 HE BECAME COMMISSARY GENERAL TO THE VIRGINIA TROOPS SERVING UNDER GEORGE WASHINGTON IN THE FRENCH WAR AND WAS PRESENT AT THE MEMORABLE DEFEAT OF BRADDOCK. CHARGES WERE BROUGHT AGAINST HIM IN THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES IN 1759 BY THOMAS JOHNSON OF LOUISA COUNTY VA; THAT HIS COMMISSARY ACCOUNTS WERE IRREGULAR, HE WAS ABSOLVED FROM THE CHARGES OF FRAUD BUT IT APPEARS THAT HE HAD CONTRACTED A SECRET PARTNERSHIP IN THE SUPPLY BUSINESS WITH ANDREW LEWIS (Q V.) AN ASSOCIATE IN LAND SPECULATIONS AND A COMMANDER OF THE TROOPS WALKER SUPPLIED (JOURNALS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES OF VA 1758-1761, PRINTED 1908 PAGES 88-90)

IN 1756 WALKER WAS BACK IN THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES, THIS TIME AS A MEMBER MEMBER FROM THE FRONTIER COUNTY OF HAMPSHIRE VIRGINIA WHICH HE CONTINUED TO TO REPRESENT UNTIL 1761. THE PLACE OF HIS RESIDENCE DURING THE YEARS SINCE 1748 IS SOMETHING OF A MYSTERY. IT IS CERTAIN THAT HE CARRIED ON BUSINESS OPERATIONS IN LOUISA CO VA AS EARLY AS 1754, AND IT IS LIKELY THAT THE COMMISSARY BUSINESS TOOK HIM TO HAMPSHIRE, CO, WHICH LIES ACROSS THE POTOMAC FROM THE STRATEGIC POINT OF CUMBERLAND, MARYLAND . THOUGH NOT NECESSARILY THE CASE, IT IS PROBABLY TRUE THAT HE RESIDED IN THESE RESPECTIVE COUNTIES DURING THE YEARS HE REPRESENTED THEM IN THE LEGISLATURE. IN 1761 HE SAT FOR THE FIRST TIME FOR ALBEMARLE COUNTY VA; IN 1763 HE WAS A COMMISSIONER TO SELL LOTS IN CHARLOTTESVILLE , THE NEW COUNTY SEAT (SEE

DR. THOMAS WALKER
EDGAR WOODS, ALBEMARLE COUNTY IN VIRGINIA HIST 1932)
AND IN 1765 HE BUILT THE HOMESTEAD ON THE "CASTLE HILL" ESTATE.
FROM THIS TIME FORWARD HE MADE HIS HOME AT CASTLE HILL, WHERE HE WAS A NEIG NEIGHBOR OF PETER JEFFERSON, AND LATER ACTED AS GUARDIAN FOR HS+ HIS SON THOMAS JEFFERSON, (LATER BECAME PRESIDENT OF U.S.) IN 1768 WALKER REPRESENTED VA AT THE IMPORTANT INDIAN TREATY AT FORT STANWIX NEW YORK. THE NEXT YEAR HE SIGNED THE NON-IMPORTANT PART IN THE REVOLUTIONARY MOVEMENT. IN 1775 HE WAS NAMED ONE OF A COMMISSION TO NEGOTIATE WITH THE OHIO INDIANS AT PITTSBURGH, AND IN 1776 WAS A MEMBER OF THE VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY. WHEN THE STATE GOVERNMENT WAS ORGANIZED IN THAT YEAR, HE BECAME A MEMBER OF THE EXECUTIVE COUNCIL (JOURNALS OF THE COUNCIL OF THE STATE OF VA. SEE H.R. MCILWAINE, ED. VOLUME I, PRINTED 1932. IN 1779 HE HEADED THE VIRGINIA COMMISSION WHICH EXTENDED THE NORTH CAROLINA- VIRGINIA BOUNDARY TO THE WESTWARD, DANIEL SMITH (Q.V.) WAS ALSO A MEMBER OF THE COMMISSION. HAVING COMPLETD THIS SERVICE HE WAS AGAIN A MEMBER OF THE COUNCIL BUT DECLINED REAPPOINTMENT IN 1781. (OFFICIAL LETTERS OF THE GOVERNOR OF THE STATE OF VIRGINIA. BY H. R. MCILWAIN, ED. 3 VOLUMES 1926-1929) THE FOLLOWING YEAR HE ENDED HIS PUBLIC CAREER BY REPRESENTING ALBEMARLE IN THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES. HERE HE SERVED ON A COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO VINDICATE VA'S CLAIM TO WESTERN LANDS. HIS FIRST WIFE DIED 11-16-1778, AND SOME TIME THEREAFTER HE MARRIED HER COUSIN

ELIZABETH THORNTON.

BY HIS FIRST WIFE HE HAD TWELVE (12) CHILDREN, MOST OF X WHOM MARRIED INTO PROMINENT VIRGINIA FAMILIES AND TWO OF WHOM JOHN WALKER AND FRANCIS WALKER ATTAINED DISTINCTION, THE FORMER SERVING AS U. S. SENATOR AND THE LATTER AS A MEMBER OF THE FEDERAL HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES. FRANCIS W. GILME GILMER WAS HIS GRANDSON, REUBEN L WALKER WAS X GREAT GRAND SON AND A GRAND DAUGHTER JUDITH P. WALKER MARRIED WILLIAM C. RIVES.

THOMAS WALKER IS TYPICAL OF THAT COMPANY OF BOLD SPIRITS WHO EXPLORED AND EXPLOITED THE EARLY FRONTIER, BEING A MAN OF ACTION RATHER THAN OF IDEAS. HE DIED AT AGE 79 AND WAS BURIED AT CASTLE HILL, (WHICH IS IN COBHAM, ALBEMARLE CO VA.

(SEE JOURNAL OF AN EXPLORATION IN THE SPRING OF 1750 BY DR. THOMAS WALKER -- 1888, WITH A SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF WALKER BY A DESCENDANT, DR. WM C. RIVES OF WASHINGTON, D. C. WHO POSSESSES HIS CORRESPONDENCE AND PAPERS.

FIRST EXPLORATIONS OF KY PRINTED 1898 EDITED BY J S. JOHNSTON. SEE THE FILSON CLUB PUBLICATION N. 13, ARCHIBALD HENDERSON ■ DR. THOMAS WALKER AND THE LOYAL COMPANY OF VA, PROC. AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY SOCIETY N. SL VOL XLI (PRINT 1932)
AND (ANNIE WALKER BURNS "DANIEL BOONE'S PREDECESSOR IN KY IN LIBRARY OF CONGRESS AND CHRISTOPHER GIST'S JOURNAL 1893, EDITED BY W. M. DARLINGTON, PHILIP SLAUGHTER MEMORRS CO L JOSHUA FRY PRINTED 1880.

(THE CALL NUMBER AT LIBRARY OF CONGRESS FOR ANNIE W BURNS' BOOK IS F 454, W 18 PRINTED 1930)
AND T. PL ABERNATY WESTERN LANDS AND THE REVOLUTION, TO BE PUBLISHED
AND W. B. BLANTON, MEDICINE IN VA IN THE 18TH CENTURY (1931)
VA GAZETTE AND GEN. ADVERTISER, RICHMOND, NOV 12 1794.

BIOGRAPHICAL DIRECTORY OF THE AMERICAN CONGRESS PAGE 1967
JOHN WALKER BROTHER OF FRANCIS WALKER, A SENATOR FROM VIRGINIA, BORN AT CASTLE HILL NEAR COBHAM, ALBEMARLE COUNTY VA, FEB 13, 1744; RECEIVE RECEIVED PRIVATE SCHOOLING AND WAS GRADUCATED FROM WILLIAM AND MARY C COLLEGE, WILLIAMSBURG, VA 1764; COMMISSIONED WITH HIS FATHER TO MAKE SPECIAL TERMS WITH THE INDIANS AT FORT PITT, PENNSYLVANIA, SO AS TO RETAIN THEIR FRIENDSHIP DURING THE REVOLUTION AND WITH THE RANK OF C COLONEL, SERVED AS EXTRA AID TO GENERAL GEORGE WASHINGTON, IN 1777; WAS COMMANDED BY GEORGE WASHINGTON TO PATRICK HENRY FOR CONFIDENTIAL SERVICE, STUDIED LAW; WAS ADMITTED TO THE BAR AND COMMENCED THE PRACTICE OF LAW; APPOINTED TO THE U. S. SENATE TO FILL THE VACANCY CAUSED BY THE DEATH OF WILLIAM GRAYSON, AND SERVED FROM MARCH 31 TO NOV 9, 1790, WHEN A SUCCESSOR WAS ELECTED; WAS NOT A CANDIDATE FOR REELECTION; RESUMED RESUMED HIS AGRICULTURAL PURSUITS; DIED NEAR MADISON MILLS, ORANGE CO. VA, DECEMBER 2 1809 (1809). INTERMENT IN THE FAMILY CEMETARY ON THE BELVOIR ESTATE, NEAR CISMONT VIRGINIA.

SAME BOOK PAGE 1965
FRANCIS WALKER, BROTHER OF SAID JOHN WALKER, ABOVE, A REPRESENTATIVE FROM VA, BORN AT CASTLE HILL NEAR COBHAM, ALBEMARLE CO VA JUNE 22, 1764 MAGISTRATE OF ALBEMARLE CO - COLONEL OF THE 8TH REGIMENT, VA MILITIA, MEMBER OF THE STATE HOUSE OF DELEGATES 1788, 1791 AND 1797, 1801, ELECTED TO THE THIRD CONGRESS, MARCH 4, 1793 MARCH 3, 1795) DIED AT CASTLE HILL, NEAR COBHAM VA IN MARCH 1806, INTERMENT IN THE FAMILY CEMETERY AT CASTLE HILL.

* * * * * * * * * SERVICE RECORDS OF THOMAS WALKER ARE AS FOLLOWS COPIED IN THE WAR DEPARTMENT OF THE UNITED STATES: NATIONAL ARCHIVES: ROOM 8W No 1322 THOMAS WALKER, 4TH VA REGIMENT, REVOLUTION, PRIVATE - 21 CARDS IN THE FILES. HE SERVED UNDER CAPT JOHN MORTON'S COMPANY OF THE 4TH VA REGIMENT OF FOOT, COMMANDED BY COL THOMAS ELLIOTT ROLL DATED MAY 1777 AND JUNE 1777, RECEIVED PAY TO THE 1ST APRIL AND HE WAS PRESENT SAME COMPANY, APRIL 1 TO MAY 1, 1777;; COMMENCEMENT OF PAY APRIL 1. SAME COMPANY JUNE 1777 ROLL DATED AUG 4 1777, ENLISTMENT TO 10 APRIL 1778 CHANGED TO CAPT MORTON'S COMPANY OF 4TH VA REGIMENT OF FOOT, UNDERCOL ROBERT LAWSON JULY 1777, ROLL DATED AUG 10;ENLISTED APR 10-1778- ONE CARD SHOWS HE WAS SICK AT WILMINGTON - ROLL DATED 9-3-1777- SICK IN HOSPITAL OCT 10-13-1777, CHANGED TO CAPT JOHN HOLCOMBE'S COMPANY OF 4TH VA REGIMENT, PAY ROLL SEPT 1777-SAME COMPANY JAN 1778, ROLL DATED FEB 4 DISCHARGED FEB 3- ROLL DATED FEB 1778, ROLL DATED MARCH 6, -TERM OF ENLISTMENT 2 YEARS. REMARKS, DISCHARGED FEB 6.

* * * * * * * * * ANOTHER SERVICE RECORD OF THOMAS WALKER NO 2079
IN THE 9TH VA REGIMENT, REVOLUTIONARY WAR, PRIVATE, 19 CARDS TO READ. HE WAS A PRIVATE IN CAPT JAMES HOOK'S COMPANY 13TH VA REGIMENT, COMMANDED BY COL WM RUSSELL, REVOLUTIONARY WAR, MUSTER ROLL FOR AUG 1777, ROLL DATED 9--6-1777 ENLISTED FOR THREE YEARS. SAME FOR SEPT 1777, ROLL DATED OCTOBER 10-1777, SAME COMPANY COMMENCEMENT TO THE LAST DAY SEPT INCLUSIVE SIVE, 1777, COMMENCEMENT OF PAY JA. 27, PAY PER MONTH $6-2/3, TIME OF SERVICE 8 MONTHS 4 DAYS, RECEIVED PAY L 20-6-8
SAME COMPANY, ROLL OCT 1777 DATED 11-10-REMARKS;EASTOWN
SAME COMPANY, ROLL OCT 1777 PAY $6-2/3 AMOUNT L 2-10 SICK-IN HOSPITAL
SAME COMPANY,ROLL NOV 1777 ROLL DATED FEB DEC $6-2/3 PER MO, AMT L 2-10
SAME COMPANY DEC 1777 TO JAN 1 SICK IN HOSPITAL
" " JAN 1778 TO FEB 14, SICK IN HOSPITAL
" " JAN 1778, $6-2/3 PER MONTH L 2-10
SAME COMPANY 2-17 8 MARCH 5, 3 YEARS ON COMMAND
" " PAY ROLL FEB 1778 PAY $6-2/3 TIME OF SERVICE 1 MONTH, AMOUNT L2-10

THE NEX T PAY ROLL ON FILE APRIL 1778- SAME COMPANY MUSTER ROLL MARCH 1778 ROLL DATED VALLEY FORGE APRIL 4 1778, 3 YEARS, SICK IN HOSPITAL SAME COMPANY APRIL 1778, VALLEY FORGE, MAY 4, 1778, TERM OF ENLISTMENT THREE YEARS, SAME COMPANY APRIL 1778, $6.2/3 DOLLARS, AMOUNT OF PAY 2-1C-0--- NOTE CHANGE OF COMPANY TO CAPT SPRINGER'S COMPANY 13TH VA REGIMENT, COMMANDED BY COL JOHN GIBSON.

--MUSTER ROLL APRIL 1 AND MAY 1779, ROLL DATED AT FORT PITT, JUNE 8,1779 ENLISTED FEB 20-1777 FOR 3 YEARS.

ALSO ANOTHER CHANGE; UNDER LT RELPH'S COMPANY, 9TH VA REGIMENT, COMMANDED BY COL JOHN GIBSON, JUNE - JULY - AUG AND SEPT 1779, ROLL DATED FORT PITT, OCT 6, 1779- ENLISTED FEB 20-1777 FOR 3 YEARS, REMARKS; ON COMMAND SAME AS PREVIOUS CARD; AS TO COMPANY, DATED OCT AND NOV AND DEC 1779, ROLL DATED FORT PITT, FEB 13 1780, ENLISTED FEB 20-1777, FOR 3 YEARS

* * * * * * * * * * * * *

SERVICE RECORD NO 2078

THOMAS WALKER, 9TH VA REGIMENT, REVOLUTIONARY WAR, CAPT

3 CARDS. THOMAS WALKER, CAPT 9TH VA. IN A LIST OF CAPTAINS AND SUBALTERN OFFICERS IN THE VA SERVICE DATED OF COMMISSION AND ETC. NOT DATED. DATE OF COMMISSION MARCH 11 1776. ANOTHER CARD; CAPT THOMAS WALKER'S COMPANY IN THE 9TH VA REGIMENT, WHEREOF THOMAS FLEMING ESQUIRE IS COMMANDER. THIS COMPANY WAS DESIGNATE AT VARIOUS TIMES AS CAPT THOMAS WALKER'S AND CAPT WM HENDERSON'S COMPANY. COMPANY PAY ROLL OF THE THE ORGANIZATION NAMED ABOVE FOR THE MONTH OF NOVEMBER 1776. SERVED 7 DAYS, AMOUNT $6.1/3 DOLLARS, ANOTHER CARD, THOMAS WALKER UNDER CAPT WM HENDERSON'S COMPANY, FORMERLY CAPT THOMAS WALKER'S) OF THE 9TH VA REGIMENT COMMANDED BY COL GEORGE MATHEWS, MUSTER ROLL MAY 1777, DATED JUNE 9 1777, (NEXT MUSTER ROLL ON FILE JULY 1777, RESIGNED NOV 7 1776. ANOTHER CARD, SHOWING 9TH VA BATTALION, ARRANGEMENT OF OFFICERS, NOT DATED. LIEUTENANT JOHN POULSON TO BE CAPT VACANT BY RESIGNATION OF CAPT WALKER 11-7- 1776

- - - - - - - - -SERVICE RECORD NO 190 OR 790 -ILLEGIBLE OF THOMAS WALKER IN THE 5TH REGIMENT, CONTINENTAL TROOPS, REVOLUTIONARY WAR, "RECEIPT ROLL- UNDER THE FOLLOWING HEADING; "WE THE SUBSCRIBERS DO K ACKNOWLEDGE THAT WE HAVE RECEIVED OF CAPT JOSHUA ABBOT OUR WAGES IN FULL FOR THE MONTHS OF JULY AND AUG 1776, RECEIVED PER US.

ROLL DATED MOUNT INDEPENDENCE SEPT 19 1776 (THIS ORGANIZATION WAS RAISED IN NEW HAMPSHIRE AND WAS ONE OF THE REGIMENT ORGANIZED IN COMPLIANCE WITH A RESOLUTION OF CONGRESS OF 11-4- 1775 WHICH PROVIDED THAT THE MEN BE ENLISTED IN THE CONTINENTA SERVICE TO CONTINUE TO DEC 31 1776 ANOTHER CARD, RECEIPT ROLL OF WAGES IN FULL FOR OCT 1776, DATED MT. INDEPENDENCE. 1776, DATED MOUNT INDEPENDENCE NOV 5 1776, FOR CAPT ABBOT'S COMPANY, RECEIVED OF CAPT JOSHUA ABBOT FOR SEPT 1776, DATED MT.INDEPENDEC OCT 2 1776 .

----- ANOTHER SERVICE RECORD OF A THOMAS WALKER, IN JONES' COMPANY NO. 98--- ARTILLERY, CONTINENTAL TROOPS, REVOLUTIONARY WAR, A MATROSS. IN CAPT GIBBS, JONES, CO OF ARTILLERY, REVO WAR, PAY ROLL FOR APRIL 1777, PAY PER MONTHS $8- 1/2 DOLLARS, AMOUNT L 3- S 2 D 6

NEXT PAY ROLL ON FILE JUNE 1777

SAME COMPANY FOR JUNE 1777.

CLIPPING FROM PINEVILLE SUN NEWSPAPER MAY 29, 1924.

"Judge Ayres tells early history of Southeastern Kentucky (Copyrighted 1924)

On his journey, during the early part of the year 1750, through then almost unknown region now forming the state of Kentucky, Thomas Walker had with him five companions whose names are given in the first entry made by him in his Journal reciting the beginning of their journey on March 6, 1750, they were Ambrose Powell, William Tomlinson, Colby Chew, Lawless, John Hughes.

In view of the importance of that event and the purposes contemplated by Dr. Walker and other far-seeing men of his day, and which will be more fully presented in a later article, it is proper that some details of their personal history should be given.

For the present only brief mention of his companions will be made.

The name of John Hughes so far as now known to the writer, does not appear in late records.

Henry Lawless was with the colonial militia under General Andrew Lewis on the expedition down the Big Sandy river in 1756, known in Border History as the "Sandy Creek Voyage." His name appears as a scout in the narrative of Colonel Wm Preston, commanding a portion of those troops.

Colby Chew became a Lieutenant in the Colonial troops during the French and Indian War and was killed during that conflict. He was commanded by his superior officers as a brave soldier.

Wm Tomlinson in later years moved to central Kentucky and settled at Bryan's Station; near Lexington, and was present at the siege of that station in August 1782, He left descendants who became valuable citizens of Kentucky.

Ambrose Powell was a surveyor and a prominent citizen of Culpepper County Va. He had a son of the same name who was an officer in the Revolutionary Army. He was the great grand father of General Ambrose Powell Hill, of the Confederate Army of Virginia during the Civil War. Some Years after 1750 Powell's Mountain, Powell's river and Powell's Valley, in Va were named in honor of Ambrose Powell, the Companion of Walker. Some of his descendants became valuable citizens of Boyle and Mercer Counties, Ky.

Thomas Walker was born Jan 15, 1715 at or near the Village of WALKERTON, on the Mettapony River in King and Queen county Va and died on 11-9-1794 at his home, "Castle Hill" in Albemarle County, Va.

His ancestors had settled in the eastern portion of the state about 1650 and one of his progenitors, also named THOMAS WALKER, appears in the early colonial records and as a member of the House of Burgesses in 1662. The father of Thomas Walker, the subject of this sketch, was also named Thomas Walker and on Sept. 24, was married to Susan Peachy. They had 3 children, the younger being Thomas Walker, and the oldest being Mary Peachy Walker. Shortly after the death of his father, which occurred when the subject of this sketch was but a youth, the latter went to Williamsburg, the Colonial Capitol and the seat of William & Mary College so celebrated in the Annals of Va. There he came

CLIPPING FROM PINEVILLE SUN NEWSPAPER MAY 29, 1924
"Judge Ayres tells early history of Southeastern Kentucky

under the tutelage of Dr. George Gilmer, who had married his sister Mary Peachy Walker, and there he also had the benefit of instructions at William and Mary College.
He adopted the profession of Medicine and Surgery and for some years practiced that profession at Fredericksburg and other locations in the Eastern part of Virginia. He then became widely widely known as Dr. Thomas

EASTERN PART OF VIRGINIA. HE THEN BECAME WIDELY KNOWN AS DR. THOMAS WALKER AND BY THAT PROFESSIONAL NAME EVER AFTER WAS GENERALLY ADDRESSED ALTHOUGH HIS ACTIVITIES FOR THE GREATER PART OF HIS LIFE WERE LARGELY DIRECTED INTO OTHER CHANNELS. HE ATTAINED EMINENCE IN THE PROFESSION OF MEDICINE AND WAS HIMSELF, THE INSTRUCTOR OF OTHERS IN THE MEDICAL ART. DR. L. C. DRAPER, IN HIS COMMENTS UPON DR. WALKER, NOW FOUND IN THE DRAPER COLLECTION, SAYS OF HIM: "HE BECAME ONE OF THE MOST SKILLFUL PHYSICIANS OF HIS DAY. THE CELEBRATED DR. WM BAYNAM, OF VIRGINIA, WAS ONE OF HIS EARLY PUPILS." IN CONFORMITY TO THE ABOVE USAGE, HE WILL BE REFERRED TO IN THESE ARTICLES AS DR. WALKER.

AT THAT DAY MUCH OF THE TERRITORY OF VIRGINIA EAST OF THE BLUE RIDGE WAS BUT SPARSELY SETTLED AND DR. WALKER EARLY IN LIFE FELT "THE LURE OF THE WILD." LIKE GEORGE WASHINGTON AND MANY OTHER MEN OF NOTE OF HIS DAY, HE LEARNED THE ART OF SURVEYING IN RESPONSE TO THE DEMAND FOR SURVEYORS IN THE WORK OF EXPLORATION AND SETTLEMENT. ONE OF HIS EARLY ACQUAINTANCES WAS WM WINSTON, HIS SENIOR IN YEARS, FOND OF HUNTING AND EXPLORATION, AND WITH HIM DR. WALKER, MADE VARIOUS TRIPS TO THE HEAD WATERS OF THE JAMES RIVER. WHILE STILL A YOUNG MAN HE THUS BECAME ACQUAINTED WITH THE REGION WHERE A FEW YEARS LATER HE MADE HIS HOME AND SPENT THE GREATER PART OF HIS DOMESTIC LIFE SHORTLY AFTER HIS FIRST MARRIAGE IN 1741 HE MOVED TO THE EASTERN FOOT OF THE BLUE RIDGE AND SETTLED UPON LAND THEN OR LATER EMBRACED IN LOUISA COUNTY AND LATER STILL IN THE COUNTY OF ALBEMARLE. HIS HOME WAS SITUATED UPON A GENERAL ELEVATION WHICH HE NAMED "CASTLE HILL" NEAR THE PRESENT CITY OF CHARLOTTESVILLE IT IS BUT A SHORT DISTANCE FROM THE SPOT WHERE THOMAS JEFFERSON IN AFTER YEARS BUILT HIS CELEBRATED HOME "MONTICELLO".

THOMAS JEFFERSON, IN HIS AUTOBIOGRAPHY, STATES THAT HIS FATHER, PETER JEFFERSON, SETTLED IN THAT NEIGHBORHOOD IN 1737, AND THAT THERE WERE ONLY THREE OR FOUR OTHER SETTLERS IN THAT SECTION PRIOR TO HIS ARRIVAL. IT MAY HERE BE MENTIONED THAT PETER JEFFERSON AND DR. THOMAS WALKER, THUS BECAME NOT ONLY NEIGHBORS BUT FRIENDS, THAT ON PETER JEFFERSON'S DEATH IN AUGUST, 1757 DR. WALKER WAS PRESENT AS FRIEND AND PHYSICIAN AT HIS BEDSIDE THAT HE WAS THE EXECUTOR OF PETER JEFFERSON'S WILL WAS GUARDIAN OF THOMAS JEFFERSON (LATER PRESIDENT OF U S) AND DURING HIS MINORITY SUPERVISED HIS EDUCATION .

IN 1748 DR. WALKER, IN COMPANY WITH COL JAMES PATTON AND OTHERS, MADE AN EXPEDITION ACROSS THE NEW RIVER WEST OF THE CREST OF THE ALLEGHENANIES AND TO THE WATERS OF THE HOLSTON RIVER, FOR PURPOSES OF EXPLORATION AND SETTLEMENT OF THAT REGION. THIS WAS UNDER A PLAN OF COLONIZATION WHICH WAS PARTIALLY CARRIED OUT AND WHICH CONTRIBUTED MUCH TOWARD THE SETTLEMENT OF THAT SECTION. THERE IS NO SATISFACTORY EVIDENCE THAT DR. WALKER AND HIS COMPANIONS IN 1848 WENT FARTHER WEST THAN THE WATERS OF THE HOLSTON RIVER. HIS JOURNAL OF HIS EXPEDITION INTO KENTUCKY IN 1750, AND HIS EXPERIENCES ON THAT TRIP CLEARLY INDICATED THAT HE HAD NO KNOWLEDGE OF THE COUNTRY WEST OF THE HOLSTON RIVER FROM ANY PRIOR PERSONAL VISIT TO THAT REGION, AND THAT SUCH INFORMATION AS HE MAY HAVE OBTAINED RESPECTING IT WAS VERY VAGUE AND POSSIBLY MISLEADING.

IN 1750, BEGINNING ON MARCH 6TH, AND ENDING ON JULY 13, HE MADE THE TOUR THROUGH THE EASTERN PART OF WHAT IS NOW THE STATE OF KENTUCKY, AND WHICH PRIOR TO THAT TIME HAD BEEN UNTRODDEN BY THE FOOT OF ANY WHITE M MAN EXCEPT, POSSIBLY, A FEW FRENCH INDIAN TRADERS WHO, IF THEY VISITED THAT REGION AT ALL, CAME AND WENT AND LEFT NO TRACE. WALKER'S JOURNAL, THEREFORE, IS THE FIRST RECORD EVIDENCE OF ANY EFFORT ON THE PART OF ANY ENGLISH-SPEAKING MAN OR MEN TO PENETRATE THAT UNKNOWN LAND AND TELL THE WORLD OF ITS MYSTERIES.

CLIPPING FROM PINEVILLE SUN NEWSPAPER MAY 29 1924
BY JUDGE AYERS

BY REASON OF EVENTS WHICH WILL BE SET FORTH IN MORE DETAIL IN A SUBSEQUENT ARTICLE, THE EFFORT MADE BY WALKER AND HIS ASSOCIATES OF THE LOYAL LAND COMPANY TO SETTLE KY AT THAT TIME WAS DEFEATED. TROUBLES BEGAN UPON THE BORDER BETWEEN THE FRENCH AND INDIANS ON THE ONE SIDE AND THE ENGLISH COLONIES ON THE OTHER, WHICH RAPIDLY CULMINATED IN 1754 IN THE OUTBREAK OF THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR. DURING ITS CONTINUANCE OF SEVEN YEARS, AND EVEN LATER THE EXTENSION OF BORDER SETTLEMENT BY THE COLONIES WAS AT AN END. DURING THIS WAR DR. WALKER WAS COMMISSARY GENERAL OF THE VA TROOPS WITH THE RANK OF MAJOR, AND THROUGHOUT THAT PERIOD HE GAVE MOST FAITHFUL SERVICE IN THE PERFORMANCE OF THE LABORINOUS AND DIFFICULT DUTIES OF HIS OFFICE IN CONNECTION WITH FURNISHING SUPPLIES AND TRANSPORTATION FOR THE TROOPS, AND AT THE SAME TIME RENDERED MEDICAL AND SURGICAL SERVICE AS OCCASION REQUIRED. PRIOR TO THE ADVANCE OF BRADDOCK'S ARMY IN ITS ATTEMPT TO CAPTURE FORT DUQUESNE FROM THE FRENCH AND INDIANS, DR. WALKER MADE A TRIP OF EXPLORATION THROUGH THAT REGION FOR THE PURPOSE OF STUDYING THAT COUNTRY AND THE PROBLEMS OF SUPPLY AND TRANSPORTATION CONFRONTING HIM AND IN 1755 HE WAS PRESENT WITH THE VA TROOPS UNDER WASHINGTON AT THE FATEFUL EVENT KNOWN IN COLONIAL HISTORY AS BRADDOCK'S DEFEAT.

FOR MANY YEARS THE FRENCH HAD EXERCISED GREAT INFLUENCE OVER THE INDIANS THROUGH THE AGENCY OF THEIR TRADERS AND THE ESTABLISHMENT OF TRADING POSTS TO SUPPLY THEIR WANTS. TO COUNTERACT THAT INFLUENCE HE COLONY OF VA SOUGHT TO WIN THE SUPPORT OF NEUTRAL INDIANS AND AVERT THE ACTIVE HOSTILITY OF OTHERS, BY THE ESTABLISHMENT OF SIMILAR TRADING AGENCIE AGENCIES AMONG THEM, SUPPLIED AND MAINTAINED BY THE COLONY, INSTEAD OF DEPENDING SOLELY ON THE EFFORTS OF INDIVIDUAL TRADERS. TO THIS END AN ACT WAS PASSED BY THE VA ASSEMBLY IN APRIL 1757, PROVIDING FOR THE ESTABLISHMENT AND MAINTENANCE OF SUCH TRADING STATIONS; AND BY THAT ACT, THOMAS WALKER, PETER RANDOLPH, WM RANDOLPH RICHARD BLAND AND ARCHIBALD CAREY WERE APPOINTED "TRUSTEES AND DIRECTORS FOR THE BETTER MANAGING AND CARRYING ON SUCH INDIAN TRADE" WITH POWER TO CONTRACT WITH FACTORS TO DO THE BUYING AND SELLING. THAT ACT CONTAINS A PROVISO WHICH IS OF INTEREST, AS FOLLOWS: "BUT PROVIDED ALWAYS THAT THE SAID TRUSTEES SHALL NOT SEND OUT, OR PERMIT OR SUFFER TO BE SENT OUT, ANY RUM, BRANDY OR OTHER SPIRITUOUS LIQUORS TO BE BARTERED OR SOLD TO SUCH INDIANS BY ANY SUCH FACTOR OF FACTORS OR OTHER PERSON BY THEM EMPLOYED FOR CARRYING ON THE SAID TRADE."

AFTER THE CLOSE OF THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR, DR. THOMAS WALKER WAS ONE OF THE TWO COMMISSIONERS, GEN. ANDREW LEWIS BEING THE OTHER APPOINTED BY VA, TO MEET WITH THE COMMISSIONERS FROM OTHER COLONIES AND NEGOTIATE A TREATY OF PEACE WITH THE INDIAN TRIBES KNOWN AS THE SIX NATIONS. THAT TREATY WAS MADE AT FORT STANWIX, WHERE THE CITY OF ROME, NEW YORK, NOW STANDS IN 1768. DR. WALKER WAS CHAIRMAN OF THE COLONIAL COMMISSIONERS IN THE MAKING OF THAT TREATY AND SIGNED IT IN BEHALF OF VA. IT IS CONSIDERED BY HISTORIANS AS ONE OF THE MOST IMPORTANT TREATIES WITH THE INDIANS MADE BY THE COLONIES DURING THEIR ENTIRE HISTORY; AND AS A RESULT OF IT THE COLONIES FERVENTLY HOPED FOR PEACE ALONG THEIR BORDERS. IMMEDIATELY AFTER THE CONCLUSION OF THAT TREATY WITH THE NORTHERN INDIANS, HE WAS SENT ON A MISSION TO THE CHEROKEES IN THE SOUTH FOR THE PURPOSE OF OPENING NEGOTIATIONS RESPECTING THE ESTABLISHMENT OF A BOUNDARY LINE BETWEEN THEM AND VA. FROM WHICH MISSION HE RETURNED IN FEBRUARY 1769. THIS MATTER WAS IN 1770 AGAIN TAKEN UP FOR ADJUSTMENT WITH THE CHEROKEES BY OTHERS.

CLIPPING FROM PINEVILLE SUN

THE SUN NEWSPAPER MAY 29 1924 PAGE 4 Y

IN ADDITION TO THE MILITARY SERVICE RENDERED BY HIM AND HIS WORK AS NEGOTIATOR WITH THE INDIANS, DR WALKER EARLY BECAME IDENTIFIED WITH THE LEGISLATIVE HISTORY OF VA. HE WAS A MEMBER OF THE VA HOUSE OF BURGESSES FROM LOUISA CO. ALMOST CONTINUOUSLY BETWEEN 1752 AND 1759. AFTER THE FORMATION OF ALBEMARLE CO HE REPRESENTED THAT COUNTY IN THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES FROM 1761 TO 1768; AND IN 1705 SUPPORTED THE FAMOUS "RESOLUTIONS AGAINST THE STAMP ACT" ENACTED BY ENGLAND.

IN 1769 ALBEMARLE C. WAS FOR THE FIRST TIME REPRESENTED IN THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES BY THOMAS JEFFERSON, WHO THEN BEGAN THE PUBLIC CAREER IN WHICH HE BECAME SO DISTINGUISHED; AND JEFFERSON CONTINUED TO REPRESENT THAT COUNTY IN THE VA ASSEMBLY UNTIL 1774 WHEN HIS CONNECTION WITH THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE COLONIAL CONGRESS BEGAN.

MEANWHILE ALONG THE BORDER WERE ARISING OTHER TROUBLES WITH THE INDIANS WHICH CULMINATED IN DUNMORE'S WAR OF 1774. AFTER THE DEFEAT OF THE INDIANS AT THE BATTLE OF POINT PLEASANT ON OCT 10-1774, BY THE BORDER MILITIA! DR. WALKER WAS AGAIN CALLED UPON TO NEGOTIATE A TREATY OF PEACE AND THIS WAS ACCOMPLISHED IN 1775.

AT THIS TIME THE CONTROVERSIES WITH ENGLAND WERE FAST COMING TO A CLIMAX. THE ATTENTION OF THE LEADING MEN OF VA WAS CENTERED ON THE PROSPECT OF EARLY HOSTILITIES AND THEY BEGAN, THEIR PREPARATION. 1773-74 DR. WALKER ARDENTLY SUPPORTED THE MEASURES ADOPITED BY THE VA CONVENTION ASSEMBLED TO PROTEST AGAINST THE OPPRESSIVE ACTS OF ENGLAND, TO CONSOLIDATE THE SENTIMENTS OF THE SEVERAL COLONIES TO FAVOR OF RESISTANCE, AND TO SEVER AND TRADE RELATIONS WITH GREAT BRITTAIN BY ADOPTING RESOLUTIONS PROVIDING FOR NON-IMPORTATION AND NON-EXPORTATION. IN 1775 DR. WALKER WAS AGAIN THE VA ASSEMBLY, TAKING PROMINENT PART IN ALL MEASURES TOUCHING THE DEFENSE OF THE COLONIES AND THE PROSECUTION OF THE WAR. IN 1776-77 HE WAS CHOSEN BY THE LEGISLATURE A MEMBER OF THE COUNCIL OF STSTE AND PARTICIPATED OF IN THE IMPORTANT AND DIFFICULT DUTIES OF THAT OFFICE.

HE WAS ALSO A MEMBER OF THE COMITTEE OF SAFETY APPOINTED IN THE VA LEGISLATURE, CHARGED WITH THE DUTY OF RAISING AND EQUIPPING TROOPS, PROVIDING SUPPLIES ANDCOMMISSIONING OFFICERS IN THE COLONIAL ARMY.

IN 1779 IT BECAME NECESSARY FOR VA AND N.C. TO SURVEY AND TO SETTLE CONTROVERSIES BETWEEN THOSE STATES FAR TO THE WESTWARD. IN ORDER TO SETTLE CONTROVERSIES OF BETWEEN THOSE STATES ANDHE SETTLERS ON THE BORDER. DR. WALKER AND DANIEL SMITH WERE APPOINTED COMMISSIONERS FOR THAT PURPOSE BY THE STATE OF VA AND MET WITH RICHARD HENDERSON AND W B SMITH AS COMMISSIONERS OF N.C. AND ENTERED PON THAT WORK IN THE LATTER PART OF 1779.

THE DETAILS OF THAT WORK WILL BE PRESENTED IN A SUBSEQUENT ARTICLE. FOR THE PRESENT IT SUFFICES TO SAY THAT DR. WALKER AND CAPT SMITH CONTINUED THEIR WORK OF EXTENSION OF THIS LINE WESTWARD TO THE TENNESSEE RIVER DURING THE WINTER OF 1779-80, WHICH WAS KNOWN THROUGHOUT THE BORDER FOR MANY YEARS AFTERWARD AS THE "HARD WINTER" WALKER'S PARTY DURING A PORTION OF THAT WORK WAS ACCOMPANIED BY AN ESCORT UNDER COMMAND OF ISAAC , AFTERWARDS GOVERNOR OF KY. THE HARDSHIPS OF THAT WORK WERE BRAVELY ENDURED BUT, AS DR. WALKER AT THAT TIME WAS 65 YEARS OLD, IT IS REASONABLE TO BELIEVE THAT THE EFFECTS OF THAT EXPOSURE UPON HIS HEALTH MUST HAVE BEEN SEVERE. DURING THAT WINTER DR. WALKER AND HIS PARTY WERE COMPELLED, ON ACCOUNT OF VERY DEEP SNOW, THE SCARCITY OF GAME AND THE EXTRE-EXTREME COLD, TO SUSPEND THEIR WORK AND REMAIN IN THEIR CAMP FOR 40 DAYS AT ONE PLACE. THEIR SUFFERINGS WERE GREAT.

CLIPPING FROM THE PINEVILLE SUN NEWS APER BY JUDGE W AYRES PAGE Y

IN 1781 DR. WALKER, WHILE CONTINUING TO PARTICIPATE ACTIVELY IN PUBLIC AFFAIRS SO FAR AS AGE AND HEALTH WOULD PERMIT, WAS APPOINTED AS COMMISSIONER OF VA TO SETTLE ALL ACCOUNTS OF DISBURSEMENTS AND CLAIMS IN CONNECTION WITH THE WESTERN PART OF VA, INCLUDING KY, BUT IN A LETTER TO GOVERNOR NELSON, WRITTEN AUG 7, 1781, HE REGRETTED THAT OWING TO THE INCREASING INFIRMITIES OF AGE HE WAS UNABLE TO PERFORM THAT SERVICE. HE WAS A MEMBER OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF VA IN 1782, AND WAS A MEMBER OF THE COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO PRESENT THE CLAIMS OF VA TO THE WESTERN TERRITORY NORTHWARD OF THE OHIO AS ONE OF THE PRELIMINARIES TO BE DISCUSSED AND SETTLED IN CONNECTION WITH THE TREATY OF PEACE BETWEEN ENGLAND AND THE COLONIES AT THE CLOSE OF THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

OLD AGE WAS NOW MAKING ITS USUAL INROADS UPON HIS HEALTH AND STRENGTH AND YOUNGER MEN HAD ARISEN TO TAKE HIS PLACE, INCLUDING MEMBERS OF HIS OWN FAMILY, WHO EMULATED HIS ZEAL FOR THE PUBLIC WELFARE.

IN 1765 HE HAD BUILT AT "CASTLE HILL" A NEW HOUSE IN WHICH HE CONTINUED TO LIVE UNTIL HIS DEATH.

THROUGHOUT HIS LONG LIFE HE WAS NOTED FOR HIS PATRIOTIC DEVOTION AND WAS EVER WILLING TO SERVE HIS COUNTRY TO THE UTMOST LIMIT OF HIS POWERS. HIS TRAVELS THROUGH THE COLONIES IN CONNECTION WITH EXPLORATION BUSINESS ENTERPRISES, MILITARY MOVEMENTS, NEGOTIATIONS WITH THE INDIANS, HAD BEEN EXTENSIVE; AND HIS KNOWLEDGE OF INDIANS, THEIR WASYS AND THEIR CHARACTER, RENDERED HIM MOST VALUABLE AS A NEGOTIATOR IN ADJUSTING DISPUTES WITH THEM. HE WAS A MAN OF THE HIGHEST INEGRITY AND WAS EQUALLY TRUSTED BY HIS FELLOW CITIZENS AND BY THE INDIANS WITH WHOM HE DEALT.

THIS SKETCH MAY WELL INCLUDE A QUOTATION APPEARING IN COL JOHNSON'S WORK, "FIRST EXPLORATIONS IN KY." FROM A LETTER OF T. ANBUREY, AN ENGLISHMAN, TAKEN FROM HIS WORK ENTITLED "TRAVELS THROUGH THE INTERIOR PARTS OF AMERICA". IN THAT LETTER HE SPEAKS OF HAVING MADE A VISIT TO THE HOME OF COL. JOHN WALKER, WHO WAS THE OLDEST SON OF DR. THOMAS WALKER AND AIDE-DE- CAMP TO WASHINGTON DURING THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR, COL WALKER THEN RESIDED NEAR HIS FATHER'S HOME AT CASTLE HILL. IN THAT LETTER ANBUREY SAYS: "SOME SHORT TIME SINCE I BECAME ACQUAINTED WITH COL WALKER, WHO HAS LATELY BEEN ELECTED A DELEGATE TO REPRESENT THIS STATE IN CONGRESS. THE USUAL HOSPITALITY OF THE COUNTRY PRESIDED AT HIS HOUSE; BUT WHAT RENDERS IT UNPLEASANT, THE FAMILY WILL CHIEFLY CONVERSE ON POLITICS, BUT ALWAYS WITH MODERATION. I WAS MUCH PLEASED WITH A VERY NOBLE AND ANIMATED SPEECH OF T. THE COLONEL'S FATHER, A MAN POSSESSING ALL HIS FACILITIES WITH STRONG UNDERSTANDING THOUGH CONSIDERABLY ABOVE EIGHTY YEARS OF AGE. ONE DAY IN THAT WHILE EACH WAS DELIVERING HIS SENTIMENT OF WHAT WOULD BE THE STATE OF AMERICA A CENTURY HENCE, THE OLD MAN, WITH GREAT FIRE AND SPIRIT DECLARED HIS OPINION THAT THE AMERICANS WOULD THEN REVERENCE THE RESOLUTION OF THEIR FOREFATHERS AND WOULD EAGERLY IMPRESS AN ADEQUATE IDEA OF THE SACRED VALUE OF FREEDOM IN THE MINDS OF THEIR CHILDREN, THAT IT MAY DESCEND TO THE LATEST POSTERITY, THAT IF, IN ANY FURE AGES, THEY SHOULD BE AGAIN CALLED FORTH TO REVENGE PUBLIC INJURIES TO SECURE THAT FREEDOM THEY SHOULD ADOPT THE SAME MEASURES THAT SECURED IT TO THEM BY THEIR BRAVE ANCESTORS."

THESE PATRIOTIC EXPRESSIONS SPEAK FOR THEMSELVES AS TO HIS CHARACTER. IN DECEMBER 1791 HIS YOUNGEST SON, FRANCIS WALKER, WHO AT THE AGE OF 15 HAD BEEN BEEN TAKEN WITH DR. WALKER ON HIS SURVEY WORK IN 1779-80, AND UPON WHOM, AS THE YOUNGEST OF THE PARTY, THE POSITION OF CAMP COOK HAD BEEN BESTOWED IN WRITING TO CAPT DANIEL SMITH, DR WALKER'S FELLOW COMMISSIONER IN RUNNING THE BOUNDARY LINE, AND THEN LIVING IN TENNESSEE SAYS: "MY GOOD FATHER, YOUR OLD FRIEND, IS IN BETTER HEALTH THAN HE HAS BEEN IN SEVERAL YEARS. HE STILL POSSESSES ALL OF THAT LIFE AND GOOD HUMOR BY WHICH WE WERE KEPT

CLIPPING FROM THE PINEVILLE SUN NEWS PAPER BY PAGE 0-
JUDGE AYRES:

ALIVE IN THE WOODS. HOW HAPPY IS THE MAN, WHO, AT HIS AGE, CAN WITH PLEASURE LOOK ON A WELL SPENT LIFE, AND WITHOUT DISTRESS MEET THE AWFUL MOMENTS WHICH IS TO DEPRIVE HIS DEPENDENTS OF SO INESTIMABLE A FRIE- FRIEND." DR. L C DRAPER SAYS OF HIM; "IN THE BEST SENSE OF THE TERM THOMAS WALKER WAS A MAN OF MORE THAN COMMON DISTINCTION IN HIS DAY, AND WORTHILY DID HE EMPLOY HIS POWERS AND MEANS OF USEFULNESS."

AT HIS HOME "CASTLE HILL." WERE ENTERTAINED AS GUESTS MANY OF THE MOST EMINENT MEN OF THOSE DAYS, INCLUDING FIVE WHO WAS OR WERE TO BE PRESIDENTS OF THE UNITED STATES. AT THAT PLACE WERE BORN HIS 12 CHILDREN, TO WHOM HE TRANSMITTED HIS FINE PERSONAL QUALITIES, AND THEY AND THEIR POSTERITY ARE AN HONOR. THAT HOME IS STILL OWNED AND OCCUPIED BY SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS. AND THERE HIS BODY LIES.

VIRGINIA SERVICE OF HUDSON MARTIN NO. W7394

The data following in regard to HUDSON MARTIN were gathered from pension claim No. W7394 based upon his service in the Revolutionary war. He was born July 3, 1752 (Old Style)

While residing in ALBEMARLE COUNTY VIRGINIA, he was appointed March 11, 1776, ensign in Captain THOMAS WALKER'S COMPANY, the 9th VIRGINIA REGIMENT, was made a Lieutenant July 26, 1776 and served until April 25, 1778. He served as Lieutenant, and paymaster at Albemarle Barracks from January 22, 1779 1779 to August 1, 1781.

He died November 28, 1830 in NELSON COUNTY VIRGINIA.

The soldier married December 2, 1778 in Charlottsville Albemarle County Virginia to Jane Lewis, daughter of Colonel Nicholas Lewis, of Albemarle County Virginia. She was born July 6, 1759.

Jane Martin, soldier's widow was allowed pension on her application executed December 10, 1836, at which time she resided in NELSON COUNTY VIRGINIA. She died there August 15, 1838.

The names of the Children of the soldier and his wife Jane Martin are shown as follows:

Nicholas Lewis Martin was born September 20, 1779; died August 1, 1787.

HUDSON MARTIN was born July 26, 1781

JOHN MASSIE MARTIN was born June 23, 1783

MOLLEY WALKER MARTIN was born June 13, 1787, married a _____ DICKINSON and died Nov 24, 1814

JANE LEWIS MARTIN was born January 11, 1790, married William Faber

NICHOLAS LEWIS MARTIN was born December 11, 1791

HENRY BUCK MARTIN was born January 12, 1794, died Jan 14, 1828.

GEORGE WASHINGTON MARTIN was born February 19 1796

MILDRED HARNSLEY MARTIN was born February 16, 1801, Married a _____ CARR

The following family data are shown, also John Hudson Carr, son of John F and Mildred, his wife, was born Dec 5 1819; Nicholas Lewis was born Jan 19-1734, died 12-8-1808; Mary Lewis was born June 24, 1742, died Feb.9 1824.

The following children survived their mother Jane Martin; Hudson Martin, Jane Faber, Nicholas L.Martin, George W. Martin, Mildred H. Carr and John M. Martin.

4242